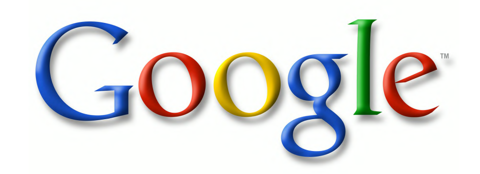
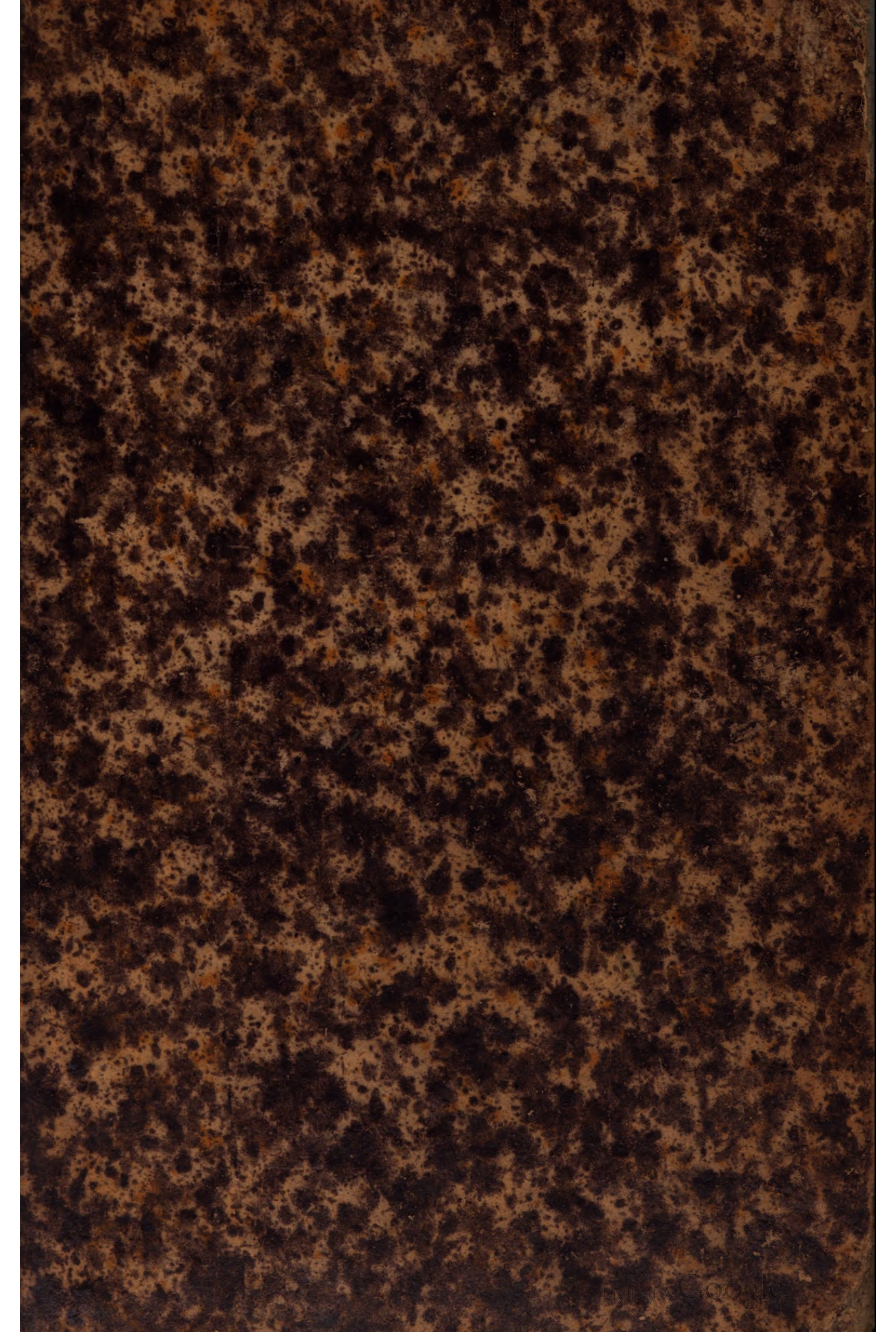
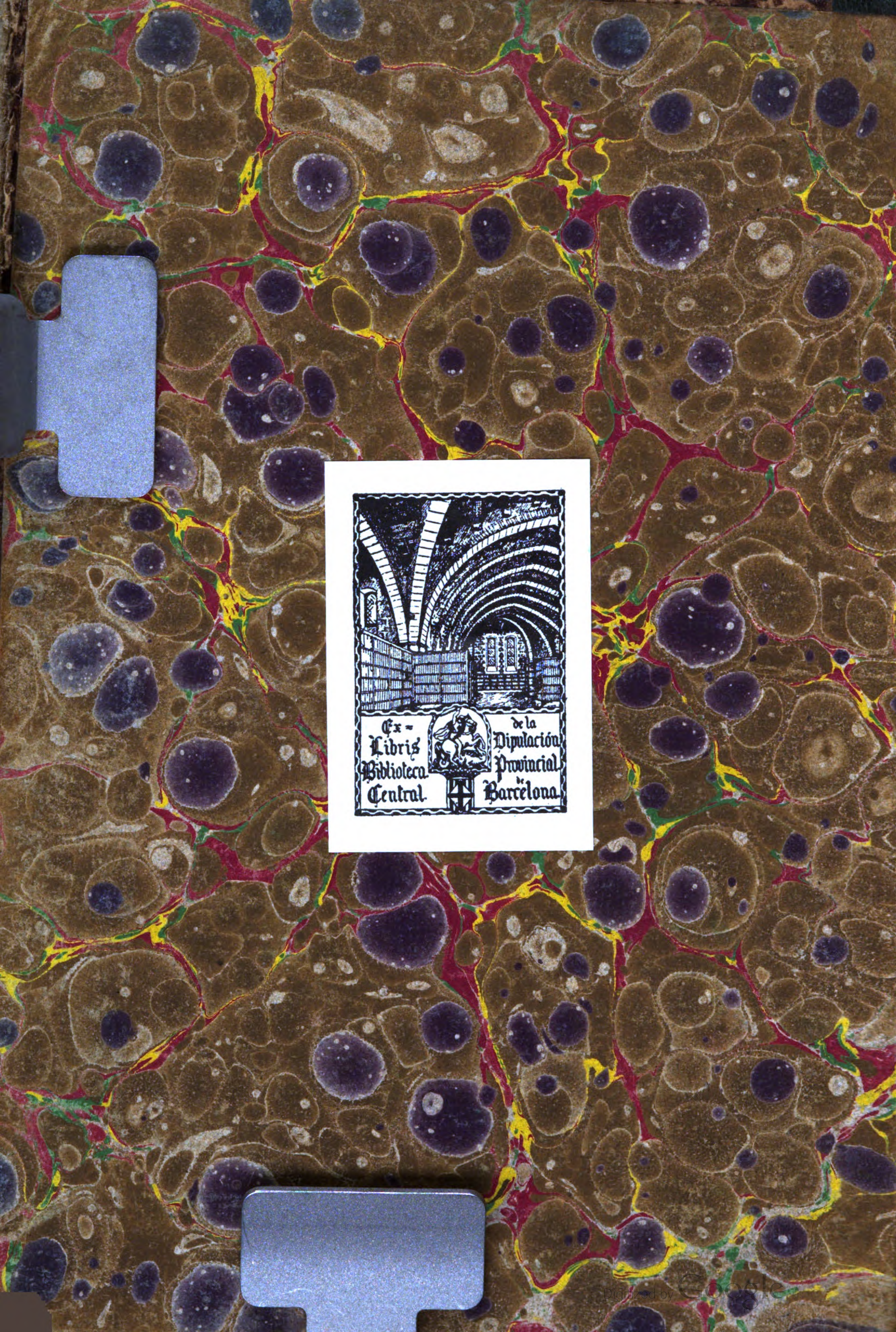
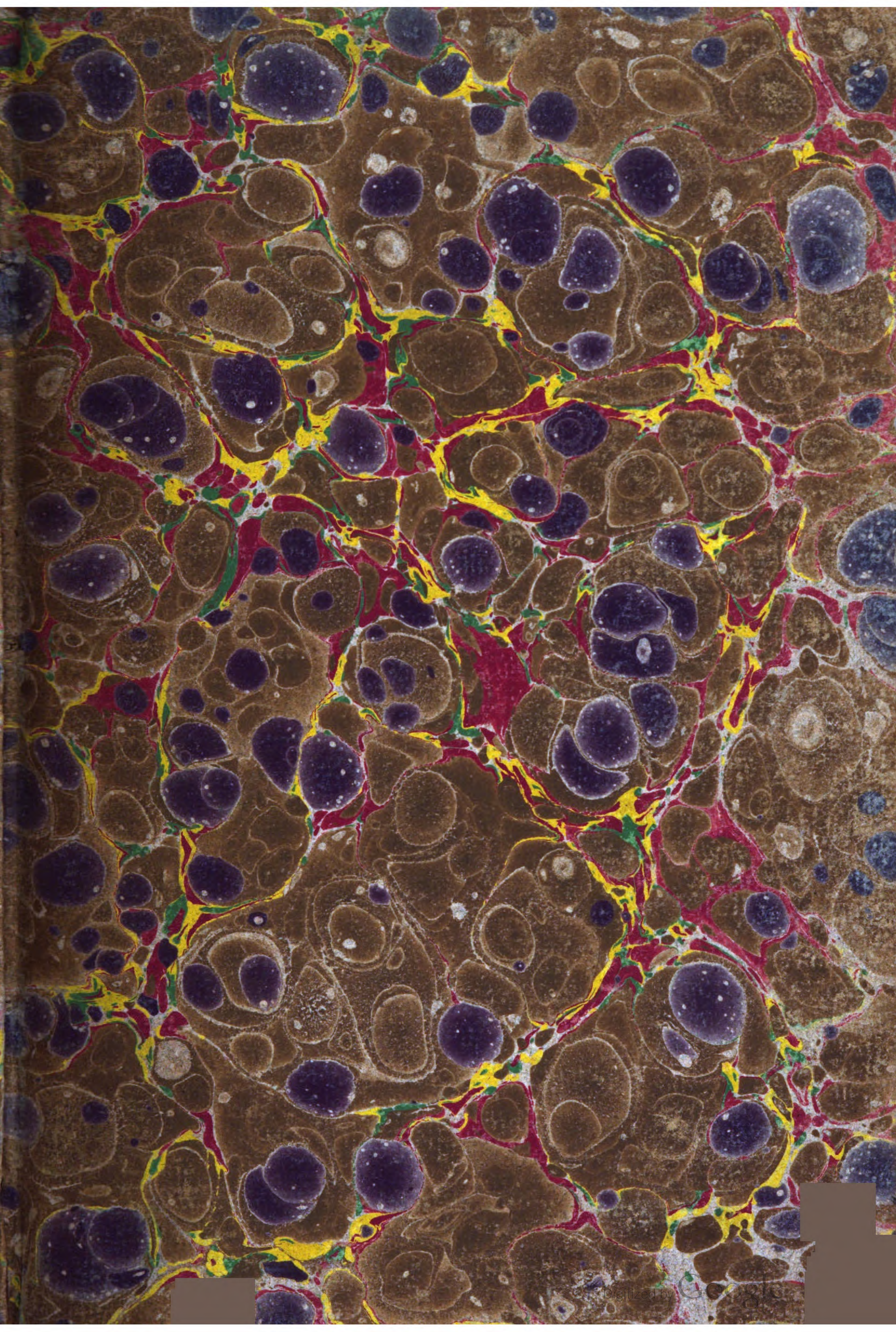





Ex-
Libris
Biblioteca
Central
de la
Diputación
Provincial
de
Barcelona



Manuel Martorell y Peña

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS.

6

NUEVO MÉTODO

DEL

DOCTOR OLLENDORFF

PARA APRENDER

Á LEER, HABLAR Y ESCRIBIR UNA LENGUA CUALQUIERA.

ADAPTADO AL INGLÉS

POR

EDUARDO BENOT.



CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS

Ó CORRECTA VERSION AL INGLÉS

de los ejercicios contenidos en la gramática inglesa,

y Diccionario de las voces que comprende.

REVISADA

POR

GEORGE KNOWLES SHAW.

CÁDIZ.

IMPRENTA, LIBRERÍA Y LITOGRAFÍA DE LA REVISTA MÉDICA,
Á CARGO DE D. JUAN B. DE GAONA,
plaza de la Constitucion, número 11.
1851.

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS.

1.

Have you the bread?—Yes, sir, I have the bread.—Have you my bread?—I have your bread.—Have you the meat?—I have the meat.—Have you your meat?—I have my meat.—Have you the salt?—I have the salt.—Have you my salt?—I have your salt.—Have you the sugar?—I have the sugar.—Have you your sugar?—I have my sugar.—Have you the water?—I have the water.—Have you your water?—I have my water.—Which paper have you?—I have my paper.—Which table have you?—I have my table.—Have you my table?—I have your table.

2.

Which sugar have you?—I have your sugar.—Which salt have you?—I have my salt.—Have you my meat?—I have your meat.—Which bread have you?—I have my bread.—Which water have you?—I have your water.—Have you the good hat?—Yes, sir, I have it.—Have you the bad table?—I have it not.—Which knife have you?—I have your beautiful knife.—Have you my ugly paper?—I have it.—Have you my fine meat?—I have it not.—Which meat have you?—I have my fine meat.—Have you my old bread?—I have it not.—Have you my fine water?—I have it.—Have you my fine horse?—I have it.—Which dog have you?—I have your pretty dog.—Have you my table?—I have it not.—Have you your stocking?—I have it not.

3.

Have you my silver fork?—No, sir, I have it not.—Which pen have you?—I have your fine golden pen.—Have you the gold?—I have the gold.—Have you the silver?—I have the amber.—Which crystal have you?—I have the good crystal.—Have you the steel?—I have the steel.—Which alabaster have you?—I have my good alabaster.—Have you the amber table?—I have the amber table.—Have you the alabaster dog?—I have the alabaster dog.—Have you the crystal pen?—I have the crystal pen.—Have you the steel pen?—I have the steel pen.—Which pen have you?—I have the crystal pen.—Have you the crystal dog?—I have the silver dog.—Have you the silver fork?—I have the silver fork.—Have you my gold fork?—I have your gold fork.

4.

Which dog have you?—I have your pretty dog.—Have you my wooden table?—I have it not.—Have you your thread stocking?—I have it not.—Which stocking have you?—I have my silk stocking.—Which hat have you?—I have your fine paper hat.—Have you my straw hat?—I have it not.—Which stocking have you?—I have the worsted stocking.—Which shoe have you?—I have the leather shoe.—Have you the wooden gun?—I have it.—Which boot have you?—I have the pretty leather boot.—Which money have you?—I have your good money.—Have you my fine silk bonnet?—No, sir, I have it not.

5.

Have you my gold ribbon?—I have it not.—Have you any thing?—I have nothing.—Have you my steel pen?—I have it not.—Which pen have you?—I have my good silver pen.—What have you?—I have nothing.—Have you my steel or my silver pen?—I have your steel pen.—Have you the cloth coat?—I have it.—Have you my soap?—I have it not.—Have you my candlestick?—I have it not.—What candlestick have you?—I have my golden candlestick.—Have you my string?—I have it not.—Have you my good wine?—I have it not.—Have you the good or bad cream?—I have the good.—Have you that book.—I have it not.—Have you that meat?—I have it.—Have you any thing good?—I have nothing good.—What have you pretty? (What pretty thing have you?)—I have the pretty gold band.—Have you any thing ugly?—I have nothing ugly; I have something fine.—What fine thing have you?—I have the fine dog.—Have you your crystal pen?—I have my amber table.—I have my alabaster knife.—Have you my alabaster fork?—I have your alabaster fork.

6.

Have you the bishop's ring?—I have the bishop's ring.—Have you the king's coach?—I have the king's coach.—Have you the king's crown?—I have the king's crown.—Have you the bishop's palace?—I have the bishop's palace.—Have you my ring or the bishop's?—I have the bishop's.—Have you my sceptre or the king's?—I have the king's.—Have you your crown or the king's?—I have the king's.—Which ribbon have you?—I have the mother's.—Which soap have you?—I have the neighbour's.—Have you the neighbour's dog or the tailor's?—I have the tailor's.—Which string have you?—I have the mother's.—Have you your cream or the mother's.—I have the mother's.—Which water have you?—I have the baker's.—What fine thing have you?—I have the neighbour's fine dog.

7.

Have you my tea or my coffee?—I have your coffee.—Which cheese have you?—I have the tailor's good cheese.—Have you any thing handsome or ugly? I have something handsome.—What old thing have you?—I have the old cheese.—Are you hungry?—I am not hungry.—Are you thirsty?—I am not thirsty. Are you hungry or thirsty?—I am hungry.—Which book have you?—I have the neighbour's good book.—Have you my bread or the baker's?—I have the baker's.—Have you your coat or the tailor's?—I have the tailor's.—Which fork have you?—I have the mother's.—Which spoon have you?—I have the sister's.—Have you the neighbour's wooden candlestick?—I have it not.—Which shoe have you?—I have the sister's leather shoe.—Which boot have you?—I have my fine leather boot.—Have you my horse or the baker's?—I have the baker's.—Which stocking have you?—I have the sister's silk stocking.—Have you my silver knife?—I have it not.—What have you?—I have nothing.

8.

Have you your thimble or the tailor's?—I have neither mine nor the tailor's.—Which stick have you?—I have my brother's.—Have you my pin or my sister's?—I have neither yours nor your sister's; I have your mother's.—Have you your needle or mine?—I have neither yours nor mine.—Which needle have you?—I have your aunt's.—Are you hungry or thirsty?—I am neither hungry nor thirsty.—Have you my meat or my friend's?—I have neither yours nor your friend's; I have mine.—Are you sleepy?—I am sleepy.—Are you warm?—I am not warm.—Are you cold?—I am not cold.—Are you warm or cold?—I am neither warm nor cold.—Are you afraid?—I am not afraid.—Have you the merchant's shoe or yours?—I have the merchant's.—Have you my pencil?—I have not yours; I have your boy's.

9.

Have you my watch?—I have not your watch; I have your purse.—Which key have you?—I have the watch-key.—Have you my woollen cap or my sister's?—I have neither yours nor your sister's; I have my mother's.—Have you my friend's chocolate?—I have it not.—Which boot have you?—I have your shoemaker's.—Have you any thing pretty?—I have nothing pretty.—What fine thing have you?—I have my sister's fine horse.—Which house have you?—I have the fine house.—Have you the merchant's purse or the tailor's?—I have neither the merchant's nor the tailor's; I have my friend's.—Have you my spoon or my fork?—I have neither your spoon nor your fork; I have your gun.—Have you my golden string?—I have not your golden string; I have the silver thimble.—Are you sleepy or afraid?—I am neither sleepy nor afraid; I am hungry.

10.

I have neither your umbrella nor the Englishman's.—Have you my soup?—I have it not.—Which soup have you?—I have my sister's.—Have you my cork-screw or the carpenter's?—I have neither yours nor the carpenter's.—Which have you?—I have my father's.—Have you your ink or my sister's?—I have neither mine nor your sister's.—Which ink have you?—I have my own.—Have I your honey?—You have it not.—Have I your cotton or the merchant's?—You have the merchant's.—Which nail have I?—You have my carpenter's.—Which soup have I?—You have my mother's.—Have I your sister's?—You have it not.—Am I warm?—You are not warm.—Am I warm or cold?—You are neither warm nor cold.—Am I hungry or thirsty?—You are neither hungry nor thirsty.—Am I afraid?—You are not afraid.—You are neither afraid nor ashamed.—Have I any thing good?—You have nothing good.—What have I?—You have nothing.—Have I your spoon or the captain's?—You have neither mine nor the captain's.—Which have I?—You have your own.

11.

Have I my beer or the captain's?—You have neither yours nor the captain's; you have your brother's.—Have I the Frenchman's biscuit or the Englishman's?—You have neither the Frenchman's nor the Englishman's.—Have I any thing good or bad?—You have neither any thing good nor bad; you have something fine.—What fine thing have I?—You have the Frenchman's fine umbrella.—Have I my beef or the cook's?—You have the cook's.—Have I your mutton or the merchant's?—You have neither mine nor the merchant's; you have your cook's.—Which butter have you?—I have my merchant's.—Have I the tailor's button or the shoemaker's?—You have neither the tailor's nor the shoemaker's.—Have I the Englishman's fine or ugly dog?—You have the fine one.—Have I the tailor's good button?—You have the bad one.—Have you my mother's fine silver fork?—I have it.

12.

Am I right?—You are right.—Am I wrong?—You are not wrong.—Am I right or wrong?—You are neither right nor wrong; you are afraid.—You are not sleepy.—You are neither warm nor cold; you are ashamed.—Have I your meat?—You have it not.—Have you it (Have you got it)?—I have it not.—Have you the Englishman's tea?—I have it not.—Have I it?—You have it not.—Have you my boy's pretty knife?—I have it not.—Which chocolate have you?—I have the Frenchman's—Have you my watch?—Which?—The fine one.—I have it.—Have you the pretty or ugly key?—I have the pretty one.—Which pen have you?—I have my good aunt's pretty gold pen.—Have you my cloth or silk bonnet?—I have neither your cloth nor silk bonnet; I have your straw one.—Which house have I?—You have my good mother's.—Have I your money?—You have your own.

13.

Who has my purse?—The man has it.—Has he my bottle?—He has it not.—Who has my daughter's book?—The young man has it.—Has he her gown?—He has it not.—What has he?—He has nothing good.—Have you the young lady's trunk?—I have it not.—Have I your candle or the captain's?—You have not mine; you have your own.—Has the woman the peasant's bag?—She has it not.—What has she?—She has my sister's chicken.—Who has the youth's pen?—My sister has it.—Has my sister the ink?—She has it not.—Is your friend hungry?—He is not hungry.—Is he thirsty?—He is not thirsty.—Is he hungry or thirsty?—He is neither hungry nor thirsty.—Is the young lady cold?—She is not cold.—Is she cold or warm?—She is neither cold nor warm; she is sleepy.—Is my sister right?—She is not wrong.—Is she right or wrong?—She is neither wrong nor right.—Is she afraid or ashamed?—She is neither afraid nor ashamed; she is hungry.

14.

Have you the young lady's trunk?—I have not hers; I have her mother's.—Have I your candle or the captain's?—You have neither mine nor his.—Who has the youth's pen?—His sister has it.—Has his sister his ink?—She has not his; she has her own.—Have I the tailor's good or bad button?—You have the bad one.—Have you my mother's fine silver fork or her ugly one?—I have the fine one.—Has your sister my nut?—She has it not.—Has your mother got it?—She has it.—Who has the cook's rice?—His daughter has it.—Has she his chicken?—She has it not.—Has the young man my bird?—He has it not.—Has your son got it?—He has it.—What has the captain's son?—He has his father's fine ship.—Has he his boat?—He has it not.—Who has your servant's broom?—The girl has it.—Has she his shoe?—She has it not.—Who has it?—His boy has it.—What has his sister?—She has neither his broom nor his shoe; she has his waistcoat.

15.

Have I your young lady's nut?—You have it not.—Have I her brother's?—You have it not.—Have I hers or her brother's?—You have neither his nor hers; you have your own.—Which nut have I?—You have your boy's.—Have you his gun or hers?—I heve neither his nor hers; I have yours.—Has any body my watch?—Nobody has your watch.—Has any body my beer?—Nobody has it.—Who has the captain's biscuit?—Somebody has it.—Who has his ship?—Nobody has her.—Is any body wrong?—Nobody is wrong.—Who is right?—Nobody is right.—Is any body hungry?—Nobody is hungry.

16.

Has the Englishman any thing?—He has nothing.—What has the Frenchman?—He has the gun.—Which gun has he?—He has his own.—What has your mother?—She has the needle.—Which needle has she?—She has her own.—Has she her son's coat?—She has not his coat; she has his hat.—Has she his pocket-book or hers?—She has neither his nor hers.—Which has she?—She has mine.—Which candle has your servant?—He has my brother's—Has he his horse?—He has it not.—Has he his beef or his mutton?—He has neither his beef nor his mutton.—Has he his meat or his soup?—He has neither his meat nor his soup.—What has he?—He has his beer.—Have I your salt or your butter?—You have neither my salt nor my butter.—What have I?—You have your neighbour's good cheese.

17.

Has the peasant my money?—He has it not.—Has the merchant got it?—He has it not.—Who has it?—Nobody has it.—Has your son any thing good?—He has nothing good.—What has he ugly?—He has nothing ugly.—Has the shoe-

maker his shoe or the tailor's?—He has his own.—Who has the Frenchman's good coffee?—The merchant has it.—Has he it?—Yes, Sir, he has it.—Are you afraid or ashamed?—I am neither afraid nor ashamed; I am thirsty.—Who has the broom?—The maid-servant has it.—Has she the rice?—She has it not.—Who has it?—The woman-cook has it.—Has the woman-cook the meat?—She has it not.—Who has my boot?—The servant has it.—Which servant has it?—Yours.

18.

Has your male-cousin my watch?—My male-cousin has it not, but my female-cousin has it.—Has she the watch or the key?—She has not the watch, but its key.—What has that horse?—It has its shoe.—What has that ass?—It has its hay.—Has it its hay?—It has its own.—Have you the horse's shoe or its hay?—I have neither its shoe (1) nor its hay.—What has your cook's wife?—She has her purse.—Which glove has the foreigner?—He has his wife's.—Has the sailor my looking-glass?—He has it not.—Have you this pistol or that?—I have this.—Have you this ink or that?—I have neither this nor that.—Has your brother this pen or that?—He has neither this nor that.—Which pen has he?—He has his own.

19.

Which mattress have you?—I have the sailor's.—Have you his good beer or his fine (2) meat?—I have neither (3) the former nor the latter.—Has the sailor this bird or that?—He has not this, but that.—Which butter has the woman?—She has that which you have.—Has the young lady my gold or silver pen?—She has neither your gold nor your silver pen, but she has your steel pen.—Have I your waistcoat or your brother's?—You have neither mine nor my brother's.—Which chicken has your boy?—He has the peasant's.—Has the peasant this chicken or that?—He has not this, but that.—Who has your aunt's gown?—Her daughter has it.—Has her daughter her trunk?—She has not her trunk, but her thimble.—Which nut has your mother?—She has her daughter's.—Has the captain his ship or the Frenchman's?—He has neither his nor the Frenchman's.—Which has he?—He has his friend's.—Has he the boat which you have?—He has it not.

20.

Have you this note or that?—I have this.—Has your tailor this needle or that?—He has that.—Have I this fork or that?—You have this, but not that.—Are you cold or warm?—I am neither cold nor warm, but I am thirsty.—Is your friend afraid or ashamed?—He is neither afraid nor ashamed, but he is sleepy.—Who is wrong?—Your friend is wrong.—Has any one my umbrella?—No one has it.—Is any one ashamed?—No one is ashamed, but my friend is hungry.—Which bag have you?—I have that which the peasant has.—Which horse has your brother?—He has the one which I have.—Have you your ox or the peasant's?—I have neither mine nor the peasant's.—Has your son the glove which I have?—He has not the one which you have, but the one which his sister has.—Have you the thread or the worsted stocking?—I have neither the thread nor the worsted stocking, but I have the silk-stocking.—Have you the chocolate which the Englishman has?—I have not that which the Englishman has, but that which the Frenchman has.—Which umbrella have you?—I have my own.

---

(1) Como se habla del caballo basta decir *its shoe*.

(2) *Beautiful*, es bello; hermoso, es *fine*. *Handsome*, califica lo que es sorprendente, notable, y noble á la vez. *Pretty*, se dice de lo que reune las cualidades de pequeño, regular, gracioso y delicado. Se admira lo que es, *handsome*; se alaba lo que es, *pretty*. Los árboles son, *handsome*; las flores son, *pretty*. En algun modo equivalen á nuestras palabras, hermoso, (á veces buen mozo), lindo ó bonito.—Un hombre puede ser, *handsome*; y una mujer, *pretty*; sin que ninguno de ellos tenga una espresion inteligente: pues que *handsome* y *pretty* implican meramente regularidad, pero de ningun modo incluyen la idea de espresion ó belleza, si bien no debe entenderse por esto que necesariamente la escluyen.

(3) Como se habla de objetos que no están á la vista, no puede decirse *neither this nor that*.

21.

Is your son right or wrong?—He is neither right nor wrong.—Has the Frenchman any thing good or bad?—He has neither any thing good nor bad, but he has something pretty.—What has he pretty?—(What pretty thing has he?)—He has the pretty chicken.—Has he the good biscuit?—He has it not, but his good neighbour has it.—Have you my books?—No, Sir, I have not your books.—Have I your bottles?—You have my bottles.—Have I your pretty steel pens?—You have not my pretty steel pens.—Which pocket-books have I?—You have your friends' pretty pocket-books.—Has the sailor the good pistols?—He has not the good pistols, but the good ships.—Who has the tailor's good needles?—Nobody has his needles, but somebody has his fine leather boots.

22.

Has the Englishman's boy my good looking-glasses?—He has not your good looking-glasses, but your good umbrellas.—Has the shoemaker my leather shoes?—He has your leather shoes.—What has the captain?—He has his good sailors.—Who has the fine gold watches?—Nobody has the fine gold watches, but somebody has your fine pencils.—Has your neighbour the trees?—He has not the trees but he has your fine boxes.—Has your tailor my fine gold buttons?—He has not your fine gold buttons, but your fine gold threads.—What has your sister?—She has her fine nuts.—Has the sailor my sticks or my guns?—He has neither your sticks nor your guns.—Who has my asses' hay?—Nobody has it.

23.

Which houses has your mother?—She has her children's fine houses.—Which gardens has the Englishman?—He has the fine gardens.—What has your boy?—He has his pretty knives.—Which servants has the Frenchman?—He has good servants.—What has the merchant?—He has our pretty chests.—What has the baker.—He has our fine loaves.—Has he our horses or our asses?—He has neither our horses nor our asses, but he has our fine sheaves.—Has the carpenter his wooden tables?—He has not his wooden tables, but his iron hammers.—Which wolves has the foreigner?—He has our friend's wolves.—Which biscuits has he?—He has his friend's biscuits.—Has our friend our fine forks?—He has not our fine forks.—Which has he?—He has his merchants' little forks (3).

24.

Which brooms has your servant?—He has the brooms of his good merchants.—Have you the bag which my servant has?—I have not the bag which your servant has.—Have you the chicken which my cook has, or that which the peasant has?—I have neither that which your cook has, nor that which the peasant has.—Is the peasant hungry or thirsty?—He is neither hungry nor thirsty.—Has your brother the spoon which I have or that which you have?—He has neither that which you have, nor that which I have.—Which spoon has she?—She has her neighbour's.—Has your female neighbour our merchants' small spoons?—She has not their small spoons, but their gold candlesticks.—Have you those birds?—I have not those birds.—I have not those birds, but those pretty chickens.—Has the man this note or that?—He has neither this nor that.—Has he your book or your friend's?—He has neither mine nor my friend's; he has his own.

---

(3) *Little*, carece de dimension de tamaño, *small*, carece de estension de superficie: un grano de arena, es *little*; una letra chica, es *small*: *little*, se deriva del sajon *lyt dael*, ligera porcion ó parte; *small*, de *smæl*, delgado: *little* es el opuesto á *big* ó *great*; *small* á *large*.

25.

Have you these or those flowers?—I have neither these nor those.—Have you the looking-glasses which I have?—I have not those which you have, but those your brother has.—Has your aunt your biscuits or mine?—She has neither yours nor mine.—Which biscuits has she?—She has her own.—Which asses has your friend?—He has those which I have.—Has your sister my notes or hers?—She has neither yours nor hers, but she has those the captain's mother has.—Have I your shoes or the tailors'?—You have neither the former nor the latter.—Which box has the man?—He has ours.—Has he our paper?—He has it not.—Have you our works or the foreigners'?—I have not yours, but theirs.—Has your carpenter our nails or our children's?—He has neither ours nor our children's.—Which hammers has he?—He has his good iron hammers.—Has any one the ships the French have?—No one has those the French have, but some one has those the English have.

26.

Who has the cook's birds?—Nobody has his birds, but some body has his meat.—Who has his butter?—His daughter has it.—Who has his cheese?—His wife has it.—Who has his old gun?—The Spaniard has it.—Have I that peasant's bag?—You have not his bag, but his corn.—Which guns has the German?—He has those which you have.—Which pencils has he?—He has those his old merchants have.—Have you any thing good or bad?—I have nothing good nor bad, but something fine.—What have you fine?—(What fine thing have you)?—I have our cooks' fine oxen.—Which umbrellas have the Italians?—They have their friends'.—Is the merchant's son hungry?—He is not hungry, but thirsty.—Has he our books?—He has not ours, but those which his neighbour has.

27.

Have you my fine pocket-books?—I have them.—Have you the Turks' fine horses?—I have them not.—Which candlesticks have you?—I have those which the English have.—Who has my fine flowers?—My daughters have them.—Which spoons have you?—I have those which your friends have.—Have I your good guns?—You have them not, but your neighbours have them.—Have you my pretty jewels or my sister's?—I have neither yours nor your sister's but my own.—Has the Italian our pretty gloves?—He has them not.—Who has them?—The Turk has them.—Has the tailor our waistcoats or our friends'?—He has neither ours nor our friends'.— Which coats has he?—He has those which the Germans have.—Which dogs have you?—I have those which my neighbours have.—Have the sailors our fine mattresses?—They have them not.—Have the cooks got them?—They have them.—Has the captain your books?—He has them not.—Have I them?—You have them.—You have them not.—Has the Italian got them?—He has them.—Have the Turks our old guns?—They have them not.—Have the Spaniards got them?—They have them.—Has the German the pretty umbrellas?—He has them.—Has he them (Has he got them)?—Yes, Sir, he has them.

28.

Have you any (4) soap?—I have some soap.—Has your brother any wood?—He.

---

(4) Por mas gráfica se ha preferido en la gramática con respecto al *some* y al *any*, la regla común, diciendo que *some* sirve para la afirmativa y aun para la interrogativa y negativa. Esta regla coincide en la mayor parte de los casos con la verdadera. En las oraciones afirmativas el atributo no es término general; la voz *liquido* designa á todos los liquidos del universo; es un término completamente general; sin embargo, hágase uso de esta palabra como atributo de una frase afirmativa, y se le verá perder su generalidad. Si digo el vino es *liquido*, no quiero decir que el vino sea aceite, agua, mercurio ni alcohol: la voz *liquido* tan general en otros casos, se particulariza cuando es el atributo de esa frase afirmativa hasta el estremo de nó designar mas liquido que el vino. Por el contrario, el atributo de una frase negativa es término com-

has no wood.—Have I any mutton?—You have no mutton, but you have some beef(5). Have your friends any money?—They have some money.—Have they any milk?—They have no milk, but they have some excellent butter.—Have I any wood?—You have no wood, but you have some coals.—Who has the fine birds which the English have?—Their friends have them.—Who has the good biscuits? —The sailors have them.—Have they our pocket-books?—Yes, Sir, they have them.—What have the Italians (What have the Italians got)?—They have some good pictures.—What have the Spaniards?—They have some fine asses.—What have the Germans?—They have some excellent corn.—Has the merchant any cloth?—He has no cloth, but some pretty stockings.—Have the English any silver?—They have no silver, but they have some excellent iron.

29.

Have you any good coffee?—I have no good coffee, but some excellent wine.—Has the merchant any good books?—He has some good books.—Has the young man any milk?—He has no milk, but some excellent chocolate.—Have the French any good gloves?—They have some excellent gloves.—Have they any birds?—They have no birds, but they have some pretty jewels.—Have you any friends?—I have some friends.—Have your friends any strawberries?—They have some strawberries. —Have they any ink?—They have some ink.—Have the shoemakers any good shoes?—They have no good shoes, but some excellent leather.—Have the tailors any good waistcoats?—They have no good waistcoats, but some excellent cloth. —Have the Russians any thing good?—They have something good.—What have they good?—They have some good oxen.—Has any one my small combs?—No one has them.—Who has the peasants' fine chickens?—Your cooks have them.—What have the bakers?—They have some excellent bread.—Have your friends any old wine?—They have no old wine, but some good milk.

30.

Has any body your golden candlesticks?—Nobody has them.—Has the painter any umbrellas?—He has no umbrellas, but he has some beautiful pictures.—Has he the pictures which the French have or those which the Italians have?—He has neither the former nor the latter.—Which has he?—He has those his good friends have.—Which ships have the Germans?—The Germans have no ships.—Have you any salt?—I have some.—Have you any coffee?—I have not any.—Have you any good wine?—I have some good wine.—Have you any good cloth?—I have no good cloth, but some good paper.—Have I any good sugar?—You have not any good sugar.—Has the man any good honey?—He has some.—Has he any good cheese?—He has not any (He has none).

31.

What hay has the horse?—He has some good hay.—What leather has the shoemaker?—He has some excellent leather.—Have you any jewels?—I have not

---

pletamente general. Si yo digo *el pan no es liquido*, afirmo que el pan no es ni vino, ni aceite, ni alcohol, ni ninguna otra clase de liquido. Lo mismo sucederia con la frase interrogativa ¿es liquido el pan? por medio de la cual manifesfaria mi deseo de averiguar si era alguno de todos los liquidos del mundo. Estas consideraciones pondrán en estado de comprender porque el *any* debe forzosamente usarse en frases *positivas*: pues *any* es la voz general y *some* es la particular. Por ejemplo: *some house is more convenient than this*, significa algunas casas son mas cómodas que esta; y *any house is more convenient than this*, que cualquiera casa es mas cómoda que esta: por consiguiente debe establecerse que *some* designa cierta cantidad colectiva ó individual, y *any* cualquier cantidad que se quiera. Por lo espuesto se ve que se usa de *any* en los casos de incertidumbre; y por consiguiente se emplea generalmente en las interrogaciones. Por ejemplo: Tiene V. avena? *have you any oats*? No, señor, pero tengo cebada. *No, Sir, but I have some barley*. El que pregunta se halla en la incertidumbre: el que responde está cierto de lo que dice. Tambien se usa de *any* despues de *if* y otras muchas palabras que espresan la incertidumbre, como: Si veo pájaros en mi campo, los mataré, *If I see any birds in my field, I will kill them*—(*Some* y *any*, corresponden en muchas ocasiones al *en* francés.)

(5). La carne de ternera que se sirve á la mesa, se llama *veal*, la de res mayor ó de vaca, *beef*; la de carnero (*sheep*), se llama *mutton*; la de cerdo (*hog* ó *pig*), se llama *pork*; y la de venado, se llama *venison*: de manera que dichos animales tienen un nombre y otro su carne.

any (I have none).—Who has any jewels?—The merchant has some.—Have I any shoes?—You have some shoes.—Have I any hats?—You have no hats.—Has your friend any pretty knives?—He has some pretty knives.—Has he any good oxen?—He has not any good oxen.—Have the Italians any fine horses?—They have not any fine horses.—Who has some fine asses?—The Spaniards have some.—Has the American any money?—He has some.—Have the French any cheese?—They have not any.—Who has some good soap?—The merchant has some.—Who has any good bread?—The baker has some.—Has the foreigner any wood?—He has some.—Has he any coals?—He has not any (He has none).—What rice have you?—I have some good rice.—Have the English any good milk?—They have no good milk, but they have some excellent butter.

32.

Have you a pen?—I have one.—Has your boy a good book?—He has a good one.—Has the German a good ship?—He has none.—Has your tailor a good coat?—He has a good one.—He has two good ones.—Who has some fine boots?—Our shoemaker has some.—Has the joiner any bread?—He has not any (ó none).—Has your servant a good broom?—He has one.—Has he this broom or that?—He has neither.—Which broom has he?—He has that which your servant has.—Have the peasants these or those bags?—They have neither.—Which bags have they?—They have their own.—Have you a good servant?—I have a good one.—Who has a good chest?—My brother has one.—Has he a leather or a wooden chest?—He has a wooden one.—Has the captain a fine dog?—He has two.—Have your friends any fine houses?—They have some.—How many houses have they?—They have four.—Has the young man a good or a bad pistol?—He has not a good one, he has a bad one.—Have you an apple?—No, Sir.—Has your friend a good corkscrew?—He has two.

33.

Have I a friend?—You have a good one; you have two good friends; you has three good ones.—Has the carpenter an iron nail?—He has six iron nails.—He has six good and seven bad ones.—Who has some good beef?—Our cook has some.—Who has five good pears?—Our neighbour has six.—Has the peasant any corn?—He has some.—Has he any guns?—He has not any (ó none).—Who has some good friends?—The Turks have some.—Who has their money?—Their friends have it.—Are their friends thirsty?—They are not thirsty, but hungry.-Have you the tree of your garden or that of mine?-I have neither that of your garden nor that of mine, but I have that of the captain.-What has that ass?—It has its hay.—Has it its hay or that of the horse.—It has that of the horse.—Have you the corn of the Frenchman or that, of the Englishman?—I have neither the Frenchman's nor the Englishman's, but that of my granary.—Has your neigbour the trees of your gardens?—He has not the trees of my gardens.—Which gardens has the Englishman?—He has the gardens of the French?—Which servants has the Frenchman.—He has the servants of the English.—Which wolves has the foreigner?—He has the wolves of our woods (6).—Which biscuits has he?—He has the biscuits of our friends.—What has he?—He has the small forks of his merchants. Has any one the ships of the French?—No one has those of the French, but some one has those of the English.

---

(6) *Wood, forest.—A forest*, es un espacio de terreno grande ó incultivado cubierto de árboles, *A wood*, es una reunion mas pequeña de árboles. *A forest*, es el lugar en donde se encuentran las fieras; *a wood*, es la guarida de animales mas pequeños. Los leones, los osos y javalies etc., viven en los bosques, *forets;* las liebres, los conejos, las ardillas, habitan en *the woods*.—*Wood*, se deriva del sajon *wod; forest* del latin *foresta*.—*The forest*, se caracteriza por su vegetacion silvestre y no limitada estension.—*The wood*, por la espesura de su vegetacion. Hasta cierto punto *forest* equivale á la palabra española bosque, y *wood* á monte alto.

34.

How many friends have you?—I have two good friends.—Have you eight good trunks?—I have nine.—Has your servant three brooms?—He has only one good one.—Has the captain two good ships? He has only one.—How many pencils has your sister?—She has but two good ones.—How many shoes has the shoemaker's wife?—She has six.—Has the young man nine good books?—He has only five.—How many guns has your brother?—He has only four.—Have you much bread?—I have a good deal.—Have the Spaniards much money?—They have a good deal.—Has your neighbour much coffee?—He has much coffee.—Has the foreigner much corn?—He has a great deal.—Have you many brothers? —I have only one.—Have the English many friends?—They have only one.—Has our horse much hay?—He has a good deal.—Has the Italian much cheese? —He has a great deal.—Has the painter's boy any pencils?—He has some.—What is the matter with your brother?—Nothing is the matter with him.—Is he cold?—He is neither cold nor warm.—Is he afraid?—He his not afraid. | Is he ashamed?—He is not ashamed.—What is the matter with him?—He is hungry.—Have the painters any fine gardens?—They have some fine gardens.

35.

Has the hatter good or bad hats?—He has some good hats.—What has the American?—He has much sugar.—What has the Russian?—He has a great deal of salt.—Has the peasant much rice?—He has not any (ó none).—Has he much meat?—He has a good deal.—What have I?—You have much bread, much wine, and many books.—Have we much money?—We have a good deal.—Which pencils has she?—She has those of the old merchants.—Has the young man the brooms of our servants?—He has not their brooms but their good soap.—Have you the fine horses of the Turks?—I have those of the Englishman.—Which spoons have you?—I have those of your friends.—Have you the shoe of the merchant's friend or yours?—I have mine.—Have you the chocolate of my father's friend?—I have it not.—What fine thing have you?—I have the fine horse of my sister's baker. —Which house have you?—I have the fine house of my merchant's sister.—Have you the trunk of the young lady?—I have not hers, I have her mother's—What has the son of the captain?—He has his father's fine ship.

36.

Have you much pepper?—I have but little.—Has the cook much beef?—He has but little beef, but he has a great deal of mutton.—How many oxen has the German?—He has ten.—How many horses has he?—He has only four.—Who has a good many biscuits?—Our captains' sailors have a great many.—Have we many letters?—We have only a few.—How many letters have we?—We have only three pretty ones.—How many gardens has the painter?—He has but two.—How many knives has the Russian?—He has three.—Has the captain any fine horses?—He has some fine horses, but his brother has none.—Have we any jewels? —We have a good many.——What candlesticks have our friends?—They have some silver candlesticks.—Have they any gold ribbons?—They have some.—Have you too much butter?—I have not enough.—Have our boys too many books? —They have too many.—Has your sister my notes or hers?—She has neither yours nor hers, but she has those of the captain's mother.

37.

Which stick have you?—I have that of my brother's friend.—Which needle have you?—I have that of your aunt's friend.—Have you my meat or that of my friend's brother?—I have neither yours nor that of your friend's brother, I have mine.—Which key have you?—I have the watch key of my aunt's merchant.—

Which boot have you?—I have that of your shoemaker's boy.—Have you the merchant's purse or the tailor's?—I have neither the merchant's nor the tailor's; I have that of my friend's father.—Has our friend too much milk?—He has only a little, but enough.—Has the youth any pretty sticks?—He has no pretty sticks, but some beautiful birds.—What chickens has our cook?—He has some pretty chickens.—How many has he?—He has ten.—Has the Englishman this or that pocket-book?—He has neither this nor that.—Has he the mattresses which we have?—He has not those which we have, but those which his friends have.

38.

Have the Turks much wine?—They have but little wine, but a good deal of coffee.—Have the Russians pepper?—They have not much pepper, but a good deal of salt.—Who has a good deal of meat?—The English have a good deal.——Have you no other gun?—I have no other.—Have we any other milk?—We have some other milk.—Have I no other cheese?—You have some other cheese.—Has your sister no other pepper?—She has some other.—Has our neighbour no other horse?—He has no other.—Has your sister no other cherries?—She has some others.—Have the shoemakers no other shoes?—They have no others.—Have you no other servant?—I have another.—Has your friend no other scissors?—He has some others.—Has he no other plums?—He has some others.—How many plums has he?—He has six others.—How many gardens have you?—I have only one, but my aunt has two.

39.

Have the tailors many coats—They have only a few, they have only four.—How many stockings have you?—I have only two pair.—Have you any other raspberries?—I have no others.—How many corkscrews has the merchant?—He has nine.—How many arms has this man?—He has only one; the other is a wooden one.—What heart has your boy?—He has a good heart.—Which nail have I?—You have that of my carpenter's brother.—Have I your money or that of your friend's boy?—You have neither mine nor that of my friend's boy, you have your own.—Which spoon has she?—She has that of her neighbour's brother.—Have you the sheep of the English or those of the French?—I have those of the French; but I have not those of the English.—Which horses have you?—I have those of the foreigners.

40.

Have you many plums?—I have a few.—Have you many strawberries?—I have only a few.—Has the painter's friend many looking glasses?—He has only a few.—Has your aunt a few shillings?—She has a few.—Have you a few crowns?—We have a few.—How many crowns have you?—I have three.—How many pence has the Spaniard?—He has not many, he has only five.—Have you much butter?—I have only a little, but enough.—Have the sailors the mattresses which we have?—They have not those which we have, but those which their captain has.—Has the Frenchman many shillings?—He has only a few, but he has enough.—Has your servant many pence?—He has no pence, but shillings enough.—Who has the beautiful flowers of the Italians?—We have them.—Have the English many ships?—They have a great many.—Have the Italians many horses?—They have not many horses, but a great many asses.—What have the Germans?—They have many pencils.—How many pencils have they?—They have thirty-five.

41.

Have we the horses of the English or those of the Germans?—We have neither the former nor the latter.—Have we the umbrellas of the Spaniards?—We have them not, but the Americans have them.—Have I our letters.—You have not ours, but those of our friends.—Have you the chickens of the sailors?—

I have not their chickens, but their fine knives.—Which jewels has your boy.—He has mine.—Have I my waistcoats or the tailor's?—You have not yours, but theirs—Which volume have you?—I have the first.—Have you the second volume.—I have it.—Have you the third or the fourth book?—I have neither the former nor the latter.—Have we the fifth or the sixth volume?—We have the fifth, but we have not the sixth volume.—Which volumes has your friend?—He has the seventh volume.

42.

Have you this or that glove?—I have neither this nor that.—Has your friend these or those notes?—He has these, but not those.—Has your brother's neighbour a few pence?—He has a few.—Has he a few shillings?—He has five.—Have you another stick?—I have another.—What other stick have you?—I have another iron stick.—Have you a few good candlesticks?—We have a few.—Has your boy another hat?—He has another.—Have these men any vinegar?—These men have none, but their friends have some.—Have the peasants any other bags?—They have no others.—Have they any other loaves?—They have some other loaves.—Have they any other cheese?—They have some other cheese.—What day of the month is it?—It is the eighth.—Is it not the eleventh?—No, Sir, it is the tenth.—Who has our shillings?—The Russians have them.—Have they our gold?—They have it not.—Has the youth much money?—He has not much money.—Have you the nails of the carpenters or those of the joiners?—I have neither those of the carpenters nor those of the joiners, but those of my merchants.

43.

How many volumes has this work?—It has two.—Which volume of his work have you?—I have the second.—Have you my work or my brother's?—I have both.—Has the foreigner my comb or my sister's?—He has both.—Have you my bread or my cheese?—I have neither the one nor the other.—Has the Dutchman my glass or that of my friend?—He has neither the one nor the other.—Has the Irishman our horses or our chests?—He has both.—Has the Scotchman our shoes or our stockings?—He has neither the ones nor the others. (He has neither).—What has he?—He has his good iron guns.—Have the Dutch our ships or those of the Spaniards?—They have neither the ones nor the others (They have neither).—Which ships have they?—They have their own.—Have we any more vinegar?—We have some more.—Has our merchant any more hay?—He has some more.—Has your friend any more money?—He has not any more.—Has he any more jewels?—He has some more.—Have you any more tea?—We have no more tea, but we have some some coffee.—Has the Pole any more salt?—He has no more salt; but he has some more butter.—Has the painter any more pictures?—He has no more pictures (7); but he has some more pencils.

44.

Have the sailors any more biscuits?—They have not any more.—Have your boys any more books?—They have not any more.—Has the young man any more friends?—He has no more.—Has the Chinese any more tea?—He has some more. Have you rice enough?—We have not enough rice (*ó* rice enough; but we have enough sugar (*ó* sugar enough).—Has the Russian another ship?—He has another.—Has he another bag?—He has no other.—What day of the mouth is it?

(7) *A picture*, *a painting*, cuadro: pintura, *A picture*, es una representacion de los objetos por cualquier medio. *A painting*, es una representacion por los colores. El color es esencial á *a painting*, aunque no á *a picture*. Cualquier *painting* es *a picture* porque representa algo: pero cualquier *picture* no es *a painting*, porque una representacion (*a picture*) puede no ser pintada. La forma, el dibujo, el contorno, la composicion, son propiedades esenciales de *a picture*. Todas estas cualidades y además la del colorido, componen á *the painting*. En sentido figurado se observa la misma distincion. El poeta pinta (*paints*) con colores vivos. El historiador describe un cuadro (*a picture*) enérgicamente.

—It is the thenth.—How many friends have you?—I have but one good friend.—Has the peasant too much bread?—He has not enough.—Has he much money?—He has but little money, but enough hay.—Have we the thread or the cotton stockings of the Americans?—We have neither their thread nor their cotton stockings.—Have we the gardens which they have?—We have not those which they have, but those wich our neighbourgs have.—Have you any more honey?—I have no more.—Have you any more oxen?—I have not any more (ó no more).

45.

Has our cook much more beef?—He has not much more.—Has he many more chickens?—He has not many more.—Has the peasant much more milk?—He has not much more milk; but he has a great deal more butter.—Have the Chinese many more horses?—They have not many more.—Has the German a few more dishes?—He has a few more.—Have you a few more plates?—I have no more plates; but I have a few more spoons.—What more have you?—We have a few more ships, and a few more good sailors.—Have I a little more money?—You have a little more.—Have you any more courage?—I have no more.—Have you much more vinegar?—I have not much more; but my brother has a great deal more.—Has he sugar enough?—He has not enough.—Have we crowns enough?—We have not enough.—Has the joiner wood enough?—He has enough.—Has he hammers enough?—He has enough.—What hammers has he?—He has iron and wooden hammers.—Have you much more paper?—I have much more.

46.

Have you as much coffee as tea?—I have as much of the one as of the other.—Has this man a son?—He has several.—How many sons has he?—He has four.—How many children have our friends?—They have many; they have ten.—Has your uncle a daughter?—He has two.—Have we as much bread as butter?—You have as much of the one as of the other.—Has this man as many friends as enemies?—He has as many of the former as of the latter.—Have we as many shoes as stockings?—We have as many of these as of those.—Have you as many guns as I?—I have quite as many.—Has the foreigner as much courage as we?—He has quite as much.—Have we as much good paper as bad?—We have as much of the one as of the other.—How many noses has the man?—He has but one.—How many fingers has this man?—He has several.—How many pistols have you?—I have only one, but my father has more than I: he has five.

47.

Have we many more lookings-glases?—We have many more.—Have you one more pen-knife!—I have one more.—Have our neighbours one more garden?—They have but one more.—Has our friend one more umbrella?—He has no more.—Have the Danes a few more books?—They have a few more.—Has the tailor a few more buttons?—He has not any more.—Has your carpenter a few more nails?—He has no more nails; but he has a few sticks more.—Have the Poles a few more pence?—They have a few more.—Have you a pen-knife?—I have several.—Has he several coats?—He has only one.—Who has several looking-glasses?—My uncle has several.—What looking-glasses has he?—He has beautiful looking-glasses.—Who has my good cakes?—Several men have them.—Has your friend a child?—He has several.

48.

How many hands has the man?—He has two hands and two eyes.—Have my children as much courage as yours?—Yours have more than mine.—Have I as much money as you?—You have less than I.—Have you as many books as I?—I

have fewer than you?—Have I as many enemies as your father?—You have fewer than he.—Have the Russians as many children as we?—We have fewer than they.—Have the French as many ships as we?—They have quite as many.—Have we as many jewels as they?—We have fewer tan they.—Have I as many apples as your sister?—You have more than she.—Have I as many nuts as she?—She has more than you.—Have you as many needles as my sisters?—I have more than they.—How many pens have your sisters?—They have five.—Have we fewer knives than the children of our friends?—We have fewer than they.—Who has fewer friends than we?—Nobody has fewer.—Have you as much of your wine as of mine?—I have not so much of yours as of mine.

49.

Has your servant more sticks than brooms?—They have more of the former than of the latter.—Has our cook less mutton than beef?—He has as much of the one as of the other.—Has he as many birds as chickens?—He has more of the former than of the latter.—Has the carpenter as many sticks as nails?—He has just as many of the former as of the latter.—Have you more glasses than biscuits?—I have more of the former than of the latter.—Has our friend more paper than ink?—He has not so much of the former as of the latter.—Has he more umbrellas than gloves?—He has many of the former as of the latter.—Who has more soap than I?—My daughter has more.

50.

Who has more pencils than you?—The painter has more.—Has he as many horses as I?—He has not so many horses as you; but he has more pictures.—Has the merchant fewer oxen than we?—He has fewer oxen than we, and we have less corn than he.—Have you another letter?—I have another.—Has your son one more pocket-book?—He has several more.—Have the Portuguese as many gardens as we?—We have fewer than they.—Has the youth as many notes as we?—He has quitte as many.—Have you as much courage as our neighbour's son?—I have quite as much.—Have your oncles as many eggs as we have?—We have fewer than they.—Have we less bread, and less butter than they?—We have but little money, but enough bread, meat, cheese and wine.

51.

Have you time to work?—I have time, but no mind to work.—Have you still a mind to buy my friend's house?—I have still a mind to buy it, but I have no more money.—Has your brother time to cut some sticks?—He has time to cut some.—Has he a mind to cut some bread?—He has a mind to cut some, but he has no knife.—Has your sister time to cut some cheese?—She has time to cut some.—Has your neighbour a desire to cut the tree?—He has a desire to cut it, but he has no time.—Has the tailor time to cut the cloth?—He has time to cut it.—Am I right in buying a gun?—You are right in buying one.—Is your friend right in buying a great ox?—He is wrong in buying one.—Am I right in buying little oxen?—You are right in buying some.—Have I time to cut some trees?—You have time to cut some.—Has the painter a mind to buy a horse?—He has a mind to buy two.—Has your captain time to speak?—He has time, but no desire to speak.—Are you afraid to speak?—I am not afraid, but I am ashamed to speak.—Have you a desire to speak?—I have a desire, but I have not the courage to speak.—Am I right in speaking?—You are not wrong in speaking, but you are wrong in cutting my trees.

52.

Has your friend's son a desire to buy one horse more?—He has a desire to buy one more.—Have you a wish to buy a few more horses?—We have a wish to buy a few more, but we have no more money.—What has our tailor a mind to mend?—He has a mind to mend our olds coats.—Has the shoemaker time to mend our shoes?—He has time, but he has no mind to mend them.—Who has a mind to mend our hats?—The hatter has a mind to mend them.—Are you afraid to look for my horse?—I am not afraid, but I have no time to look for it.—What have you a mind to buy?—We have a mind to buy something good, and our neighbours have a mind to buy something beautiful.—Are their children afraid to pik up some nails?—They are not afraid to pik up some.

53.

Have you a mind to break my jewel?—I have a mind to pik it up, but not to break it.—Am I wrong in picking up your gloves?—You are not wrong in picking them up, but you are wrong in cutting them.—Have you the courage to break these glasses?—I have the courage, but I have no mind to break them.—Who has a mind to break our looking-glass?—Our enemy has a mind to break it.—Have the foreigners a mind to break our fine plates?—They have a mind, but they have not the courage to break them.—Have you a mind to break the captain's pistol?—I have a mind, but I am afraid to break it.—Who has a mind to buy my beautiful house?—Nobody has a mind to buy it.—Have you a mind to buy my beautiful flowers or those of the English?—I have a mind to buy yours, and not those of the English.

54.

Which gardens has the Frenchman a desire to buy?—He has a desire to buy that which you have, that which your daughter has; and that which my daughter has.—Which pens have you a wish to seek (*ó* look for)?—I have a wish to seek (*ó* look for) yours, mine, and our daughters'.—Which dishes have the enemies a desire to break?—They have a desire to break those which you have, those which I have, and those which our children and our friends have.—Has our mother a desire to buy these or those cakes?—She has a desire to buy these.—Am I right in picking up your notes?—You are right in picking them up.—Is the Italian right in seeking (*ó* looking for) your pocket-book?—He his wrong in seeking (*ó* looking for) it.

55.

Have you a mind to buy another table?—I have a mind to buy another.—Has our enemy a mind to buy one ship more?—He has a mind to buy several more, but he is afraid to buy some.—Have you two umbrellas?—I have only one, but I have a wish to buy one more.—Do you wish to speak?—I wish to speak.—Is your son willing to work?—He is not willing to work.—What does he wish to do?—He wishes to drink some wine.—Do you wish to buy any thing?—I wish to buy something.—What do you wish to buy?—I wish to buy some oxen.—Are you willing to mend my linen?—I am willing to mend it.—Who will mend our son's stockings?—We will mend them.—Do you wish to work?—I wish to work, but I am tired.—Do you wish to break my glasses?—I do not wish to break them.

56.

Are you willing to seek my son?—I am willing to seek him.—What do you wish to pick up?—I wish to pick up that crown, and that shilling.—Do you wish

to pick up this or that penny?--I wish to pick up both.--Does your neighbour wish to buy these or those knives?—He wishes to buy both these and those.—Does that man wish to cut your finger?—He does not wish to cut mine, but his own.--Does your sister wish to burn some paper?--She wishes to burn some.--What does the shoemaker wish to mend?—He wishes to mend our old shoes.—Does the tailor wish to mend any thing?--He wishes to mend some waistcoats.—Does your enemy wish to burn his ship?—He does not wish to burn his, but ours.—Do you wish to do any thing?—I do not wish to do any thing.—What do you wish to do?—We wish to warm our tea, and our father's coffee.—Are you willing to warm my sister's broth?—I am willing to warm it.—Is your servant willing to make my fire?—He is willing to make it, but he has no time.

57.

Does the Russian wish to buy this or that picture?—He will buy neihter this nor that.—What does he wish to buy?—He wishes to buy some ships.—Which looking-glasses does the Englishman wish to buy?--He wishes to buy those which the French have, and those which the Italians have.—Does your little sister wish to look for my umbrella or my stick?--She wishes to look for both.--Do you wish to drink some wine?--I wish to drink some, but I have not any.—Does the cook wish to drink some milk?--He does not wish to drink any: he has not any.—What does the captain wish to drink?—He does not wish to drink any thing.—What does the hatter wish to make?--He wishes to make some hats.--Does the carpenter wish to make any thing?--He wishes to make a large ship.--Do you wish to buy a bird?—I wish to buy several.--Does the Turk wish to buy more knives than guns?--He wishes to buy more of the former than of the latter.—How many brooms does your servant wish to buy?--He wishes to buy four.--Do you wish to buy many stockings?---We wish to buy only a few pairs, but our children wish to buy a great many.—Will your children look for the jewels which we have?—They will nôt look for those wich you have, but those which mi mother has.--Does any one wish to tear your coat?--No one wishes to tear it.--Do your children wish to tear my books?--They wish to read them, but not to tear them.

58.

At whose house is our father?--He is at his friend's.--To whom do you wish to go?—I wish to go to you.--Will you go to my house?--I will not go to yours, but to my brother's.—Does your brother wish to go to his friend's?—He does not wish to go to his friend's, but to his neighbour's.—At whose house is your daughter?—She is at our house.—Will you look for our hats or for those of the Irishmen?—I will look neither for yours, nor for those of the Irishmen; but I will look for mine, and for those of my good friends.—Am I right in warming your broth?—You are right in warming it.—Is my servant right in warming your linen?—He is wrong in warming it.

59.

Is he afraid to tear your coat?—He is not afraid of tearing it, but of burning it.—Do you wish to go to our brother's?—I do not wish to go to their house, but to their children's.—Is the Scotchman at any body's house?—He is at nobody's.--Where is he?—He is at his own house.—Do your children wish to go to our friends'?—They do not wish to go to your friends', but to ours.—Are your children at home?—They are not at home, but at their neighbours'.—Is the captain at home?—He is not at home; but at is brother's.—Is the foreigner at our aunt's?—He is not at our aunt's, but at our mother's.—At whose house is the Englishman?—He is at ours.—Is the American at our house?—No, Sir, he is not at your house, but at his friend's.—With whom is the Italian?—He is with nobody; he is at home.

60.

Do you wish to go home?—I do not wish to go home; I wish to go to my neighbour's son.—Is your father at home?—No, Sir, he is not at home.—With whom is he?—He is with our old neighbour's good friends.—Will you go to any one's house?—I will go to no one's house.—Where is your son?—He is at home.—What will he do at home?—He will drink some good wine.—Is your sister at home?—She is not at home; she is at her aunt's.—What do you wish to drink?—I wish to drink some beer.—What does the Frenchman wish to do?—He wishes to work, and to drink some good wine.—What have you at home?—I have nothing at home.—Has the merchant a desire to buy as much sugar as tea?—He wishes to buy as much of the one as of the other.—Are you tired?—I am not tired.—Who is tired?—My little sisters are tired.—Has the Spaniard a mind to buy as many asses as horses?—He wishes to buy more of the former than of the latter.—Do you wish to drink any thing?—I do not wish to drink any thing.—How may chickens does the woman-cook wish to buy?—She wishes to buy three.—Do the Germans wish to buy any thing?—They do not wish to buy any thing.—Does the Spaniard wish to buy any thing?—He wishes to buy something, but he has no money.

61.

Whither do you wish to go?—I wish to go home.—Do you wish to go home?—I wish to go thither.—Does your son wish to go to my house?—He wishes to go there.—Is your sister at home?—She is.—Do your children wish to go to my house?—They do not wish to go there.—To whom will you take this note?—I will take it to my mother.—Will your servant take my note to your father's?—He will take it there.—Will your brother carry my guns to the Turk's?—He will carry them thither.—To whom do our enemies wish to carry our pistols?—They wish to carry them to the Russians.—Whither will the shoemaker carry my shoes?—He will carry them to your house.—Will he carry them home?—He will not carry them thither.—Will you take your son to my house?—I will not take him to your house, but to the captain's.—When will you take him to the captain's?—I will take him there to-morrow.—Do you wish to take my children to the physician's?—I will take them thither.—When will you take them thither?—I will take them thither to-day.

62.

At what o'clock will you take them thither?—At half past one.—When will you send your servant to the physician's?—I will send him there to-day.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter past nine.—Will you go any where?—I will go some where.—Whither will you go?—I will go to the Scotchman's.—Will our friend go to any one?—He will go to no one.—Will you come to me?—I will not.—Whither do you wish to go?—I wish to go to the good German's.—Will the good French go to your house?—They will not go there.—Whither do they wish to go?—They do not wish to go any where.—Will the Irishman come to you?—He will come to mé.—Will your son go to any one?—He will go to some one.—To whom does he whish to go?—He wishes to go to his friends.—Will the Spaniards go any where?—They will go no where.

63.

When will my tailor's sister's father take your youth to the painter's?—He will take him thither to-day.—Whither will he take these letters?—He will take them no where.—Will you take the physician to this man's?—I will take him there.—When will the physician go to your brother's?—He will go there to-day.—Will you send a servant to me?—I will send one.—Will you send a child to the pain-

ter's?—I will not send one there.—Will the Englishman write one note more?—He will write one more.—Has your niece a mind to write as many letters as I?—She has a mind to write quite as many.—To whom does she wish to send them?—She wishes to send them to her friends.—Who wishes to write little notes?—The young lady wishes to write some.

64.

At whose house is your father?—He is at nobody's; he is at home.—Has your brother time to go to my house?—He has no time to go there.—Do you wish to carry many books to my father's?—I will only carry a few.—Will you send one trunk more to our friend's?—I will send him several more.—How many more hats does the hatter wish to send?—He wishes to send five more.—Will the tailor send as many shoes as the shoemaker?—He will send fewer.—Has your son the courage to go to the captain's?—He has the courage to go there, but he has no time.—Do you wish to buy as many dogs as horses?—I will buy more of the former than of the latter.—At what o'clock do you wish to send your servant to the Portuguese's?—I will send him thither at a quarter to seven.—At what o'clock is your mother at home?—She is at home at twelve o'clock.—At what o'clock does your friend wish to write his notes?—He wishes to write them at midnight.—Are you afraid to go to the captain's?—I am not afraid, but ashamed to go there.—Is your daughte ashamed to go to my aunt's?—She is not ashamed, but afraid to go there.

65.

Will you speak to the physician?—I will speak to him.—Does he wish to kill me?—He does not wish to kill you; he only wishes to see you.—Does our old friend's son wish to kill an ox?—He wishes to kill two oxen.—Who has a mind to kill our cat?—Our neighbour's boy has a mind to kill it.—How much money can you send me?—I can send you nineteen shillings.—Will you send me my carpet?—I will send it you.—Will you send the shoemaker any thing?—I will send him my shoes.—Will you send him your coats?—No, I will send them to my tailor.—Can the tailor send me my coat?—He can not send it you.—Are your children able to write to me?—They are able to write to you.—Will you lend me your basket?—I will lend it you.—Has the carpenter money enough to buy a house?—He has enough to buy one.—Has the captain money enough to buy a ship?—He has not enough to buy one.—Has the peasant a desire to buy some bread?—He has a desire to buy some, but he has not money enough to buy some.

66.

Has your son paper to write a note?—He has not any to write one note.—Have you time to see my sister?—I have no time to see her.—Does your mother wish to see me?—She does not wish to see you.—Has your servant a broom to sweep the house?—He has one.—Is he willing to sweep it?—He is willing to sweep it.—Is he willing to sweep my floor.—He is willing to sweep it.—Has the sailor money to buy some chocolate?—He has none to buy any.—Has your cook money to buy some beef?—He has some.—Has he money to buy some chickens?—He has none to buy any.—Have you salt enough to salt mi beef?—I have enough to salt it.

67.

Will your friend come to my house in order to see me?—He will neither come to your house nor see you.—Has your neigbour a desire to kill his horse?—He has no desire to kill it.—Will you kill your friends?—I will neither kill my friends nor my enemies.—Whom do you wish to kill?—I do not wish to kill any body.—Have you a glass to drink your wine?—I have one, but I have no wine: I have only tea.—Will you give me money to buy some?—I will give you some, but I have

only a little.—Will you give me that which you have?—I will give it you.—Can you drink as much wine as milk?—I can drink as much of the one as of the other. —Has our neighbour any wood to make a fire?—He has some to make one, but he has no money to buy bread and meat.—Are you willing to lend him some?—I am willing to lend him some.

68.

Do you wish to speak to the German?—I wish to speak to him.—Where is he?—He his with the American's son.—Does the Dane wish to speak to me..—He wishes to speak to you.—Does he wish to speak to your brother or to mine?—He wishes to speak to both.—Can our neighbour's children work?—They can work, but they will not.—Can you cut me some bread?—I can cut you some.—Have you a knife to cut me some?—I have one.—Can you mend my gloves?—I can mend them, but I have no wish to do it.—Can the tailor maké me a coat?—He can make you one. —Do you wish to speak to the Dutchman's children?—I wish to speak to them.—What will you give them?—I will give them some good cakes.—Will you lend them any thing?—I am willing to lend them something, but I cannot lend them any thing, I have nothing.

69.

Has the cook any more salt to salt the beef?—He has a little more.—Has he any more rice?—He has a great deal more.—Will he give me some?—He will give you some.—Will he give some to my little boys?—He will give them some. —Will he kill this or that chicken?—He will neither kill this nor that.—Which ox will he kill?—He will kill the good peasant's.—Will he kill this or that ox?—He will kill both.—Who will send us biscuits?—The baker will send you some. Have you any thing to do?—I have nothing to do.—What has your son to do?—He has to write to his good friends and to the captains.

70.

To whom do you wish to speak?—I wish to speak to the Italians and to the French.—Do you wish to give them some money?—I wish to give them some.—Do you wish to give that woman some bread?—I wish to give her some.—Will you give her a gown?—I will give her one.—Will your friends give me some coffee?—They will give you some.—Will you lend me your books?—I will lend them you.—Will you lend your neighbours your mattress?—I will not lend it them.—Will you lend them your carriage?—I will lend it them.—To whom will you lend your umbrellas?—I will lend them to my friends.—To whom does your friend wish to lend his linen?—He will lend it to nobody.—Will you lend any one cups?—I cannot lend any to any body; I have none.

71.

What has your father to drink?—He has to drink some good wine.—Has your servant any thing to drink?—He has to drink some tea.—What have you to do?—I have to write.—What have you to write?—I have to write a letter.—To whom?—To the captain.—What has the shoemaker to do?—He has to mend my shoes.—What have you to mend?—I have to mend my worsted stockings.—To whom have you to speak?—I have to speak to the carpenter.—When will you speak to him?—To-day.—Where will you speak to him?—At his house.—To whom has your brother to speak?—He has to speak to your son.—What has the Frenchman to do?—He has to answer a note.—Which note has he to answer?—He has to answer his sister's.—Have I to answer the Englishman's note?—You have to answer it.—Which letter have you to answer?—I have to answer my good mother's.

72.

Has my brother's baker's sister to answer a note?—She has to answer a note.—Who has to answer notes?—Our children have to answer a few.—Will you answer the notes of the merchants?—I will answer them.—Will your father answer this or that note?-He will answer neither this nor that.-Will any one answer my letter?—No one will answer it.—Will you write to me?—I will write to you.—Will you write to the German?—I will write to him.—Who will write to the Spaniards?—Our children will write to them.—Who will write to our sisters?—Our neighbour's children will write to them.—Will they not write to their mother?—They will write to her.—Can the Russians write to us?—They can write to us, but we cannot answer them.

73

Who will answer my letters—Your friends will answer them.—Which letters will your father answer?—He will answer only those of his good friends.—Will he answer my note?—He will answer it.—Have you to answer any one?—I have to answer no one.—Have you a mind to go to the ball?—I have a mind to go there.—When will you go there?—To-day.—At what o'clock?—At half past ten.—When will you take your boy to the play?—I will take him there to-morrow.—At what o'clock will you take him there?—At a quarter to seven.—To which theatre do you wish to go?—I wish to go to the French.—Will you go to my garden or to that of the Scotchman?—I will neither go to yours nor to that of the Scotchman; I wish to go that of the Italians.

74.

Does the physician wish to go to our warehouses or to those of the Dutch?—He will neither go to yours nor to those of the Dutch, but to those of the French.—What do you wish to buy at the market?—I wish to buy a basket and some carpets.—Where will you take them to?—I will take them home.—How many cups do you wish to buy?—I wish to buy a dozen.—To whom do you wish to give them?—I will give them to my aunt.—Has your servant a mind to sweep the floor?—He has a mind to do it, but he has no time.—Have the French many warehouses?—They have many.—Have the English as many dogs as cats?—They have more of the former than of the latter.—Have you many guns in your warehouses?—We have many there, but we have but little corn.—Do you wish to see our guns?—I will go into your warehouses in order to see them.—What do you wish to buy?—I wish to buy a few tea-cups, a pocket-book, a pair of scissors, a few glasses, some coffee-boxes, a looking-glass and a pistol.—Where will buy your trunk?—I will buy it at the market.

75.

Have you as much tea as wine in your warehouses?—We have as much of the one as of the other.—Who wishes to tear my linen?—Nobody wishes to tear it.—Will the French give us any bread?—They will give us some.—Will they give us as much meat as bread?—They will give you less of the former than of the latter.—Will you give this man a shilling?—I will give him several.—How many shillings will you give him?—I will give him five.—What will the English lend us?—They will lend us many books.—Have you time to write to the merchant?—I wish to write to him, but I have no time to-day.—When will you answer the Spaniard?—I will answer him to-morrow at nine o'clock.—Where does the German wish to go?—He wishes to go no where.

76.

Does your servant wish to warm my broth?—He wishes to warm it.—Is he

willing to make my fire?—He is willing to make it.—Where does the carpenter wish to go?—He wishes to go to the wood.—Where is the youth?—He is at the ball.—Who is at your aunt's ball?—Our sons, daughters, and friends are there.—Where is your daughter?—She is at the play.—Is your niece at the ball?—She is there.—Where is the merchant?—He is at his counting-house.—Where does the cook wish to go?—He wishes to go to the market.—Is your cousin at the market?—He is not there.—Where is he?—He is in his warehouse.—Where is the Dutchman?—He is in his garret.—Will you come to my house in order to go to the play?—I will come to your house, but I have no mind to go to the play.—Where is the Irishman?—He is at the market.

77.

My son, will you go for some sugar?—Yes, father, I will go for some.—Whither will you go?—I will go into the garden.—Who is in the garden?—Our friend's children are there.—Will you send for some cakes?—I will send for some.—Will you send for the physician?—I will send for him.—Will you give me my broth?—I will give it you.—Where is it?—It is at the corner of the fire.—Will you give me some money to fetch some meat?—I will give you some to fetch some.—Where is your money?—It is in my counting-house; will you go for it?—I will go for it.—Where is your cat?—It is in the hole.—In which hole is it?—In the hole of the garret.—Where has the peasant his corn?—He has it in his bag.—Has he a cat?—He has one.—Where is it?—It is at the bottom of the bag.—Is your cat in this bag?—It is in it.—What have you to do?—I have to mend my silk-stockings, and to go to the end of the road.—Who is at the end of the road?—My son is there.—When have you to speak to my brothers?—This evening.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter to seven.—When can you go to the market?—I can go thither in the morning.—At what o'clock?—At half past six.—When will you go to the Englishman's?—I will go to-night.—Will you go to the physician's in the morning or in the evening?—I will go there in the morning.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter past seven.

78.

Will you speak to the Italian?—I will speak to him.—When will you speak to him?—At present.—Where is he?—He is at the other end of the wood.—Are the children able to answer my notes?—They are able to answer them.—What do you wish to say to the servant?—I wish to tell him to make the fire, and to sweep the warehouse.—Will you tell your brother to sell me the horse?—I will tell him to sell it you.—What do you wish to tell me?—I wish to speak a word to you.—Whom do you wish to see?—I wish to see the German.—Have you any thing to tell him?—I have to say a few words to him.—Will you do me a favour?—Yes, which (ó what is it)?—Will you tell my servant to sweep the warehouses?—I will tell him to sweep them.—What will you say to my father?—I will tell him to sell you his horse.—Will you tell my daughter to go to my mother's?—I will tell her to go.—Have you any thing to say to my aunt?—I have a word to say to her.—John! are you here?—Yes, Sir, I am here.

79.

What are you going to do?—I am going to your hatter to tell him to mend your hat.—What has your merchant to sell?—He has some beautiful kid-gloves to sell, wooden baskets, and steel pens.—Has he any iron guns to sell?—He has some, but he does not wish to sell them.—What o'clock is it?—It is a quarter past twelve.—At what o'clock does your sister wish to go out?—She wishes to go out at a quarter to twelve.—Is it late?—It is not late.—What are you going to do?—I am going to read.—What have to read?—I have a good book to read.—Will you lend it me?—I will lend it you.—When will you lend it me?—I will lend it you to-morrow.—Have you a mind to go out?—I have no mind to go out.—

Are you willing to stay here, my dear friend?—I cannot remain here.—Where have you to go?—I have to go to my uncle's counting-house.—When will you go to the ball?—To-night.—At what o'clock?—At midnight.

80.

Where are you going to now?—I am going to the theatre.—Where is your son going?—He is going nowhere; he is going to stay at home to write his letters.—At what o'clock is the Scotchman at home?—He is at home every evening at a quarter past eight.—Has the merchant one more coat to sell?—He has one more, but he does not wish to sell it.—Does your father wish to buy this or that ox?—He wishes to buy neither this nor that.—Which does he wish to buy?—He wishes to buy his friend's.—Has his friend one more carriage to sell?—He has not one more carriage to sell; but he has a few more good ships to sell.—When will he sell them?—He will sell them to-day.—Where?—At his warehouse.—Do you wish to see my friend?—I wish to see him in order to know him.—Do you wish to know my little sister?—I wish to know her.—Who wishes to know my children?—The French captain wishes to know them.—Does your brother wish to buy too many pears?—He wishes to buy a great many, but not too many.

81.

Where is your brother?—He is at his warehouse.—Does he not wish to go out?—No, Ma'am, he does not wish to go out.—What is he going to do there?—He is going to write to his friends.—Will you stay here or there?—I will stay there.—Where will our aunt stay?—She will stay there.—Has our friend a mind to stay in the garden?—He has a mind to stay there.—Can you lend me a book?—I can lend you several.—What are you in want of?—I am in want of a good gun.—Are you in want of this picture?—I am in want of it.—Does your brother want some money?—Yes.—Does he want some boots?—He does not want any.—What does he want?—He wants nothing.—Who wants any pepper?—Nobody wants any.—Does any body want some sugar?—Nobody wants any.—What do I want?—You want nothing.—Does your mother want any thing?—She wants nothing.—What does the Englishman want?—He wants some linen.—Does he not want some jewels?—He does not want any.—What does the sailor want?—He wants some biscuits, meat, butter, and cheese.—Does he not want some bread?—He does not want any.

82.

Are you going to give me any thing?—I am going to give you some meat, bread, and wine.—Does your father want these or those pictures?—He wants neither these nor those.—Does any one want my son?—No one wants him.—Are you in want of me?—I am in want of you.—When do you want me?—At present.—What have you to say to me?—I have a word to say to you.—Is your son in want of us?—He is in want of you and your brothers.—Is your mother in want of my sister?—She is in want of her.—Has she any thing to tell her?—She has a few words to say to her.—Do you go to the Spaniard's in the evening or in the morning?—I go to his house both in the morning and in the evening.—When does your cook go to market?—He goes thither every morning at half past five.—When does your brother go to the Germans'?—He goes to their house every day.—At what o'clock?—At seven o'clock in the morning.

83.

Do you want any thing?—I want nothing.—Of whom is your father in want?—He is in want of his servant.—What do you want?—I want the note.—Do you want this or that note?—I want this.—What do you wish to do with it?—I wish to open it, in order to read it.—Does your son read our notes?—He reads them.

--When does he read them?—He reads them when he receives them.—Does he receive as many notes as I?—He receives more than you.--What do you give me?—I give you nothing (I do not give you any thing).—Do you give this book to my sister?--I do.—Do you give her a bird?—I do.—To whom do you lend your books?--I lend them to my friends.—Does your mother lend me a gown?--She lends you one.—To whom do you lend your clothes?—I lend them to nobody (I do not lend them to any body).

84.

Does the Englishman finish his letter?--He finishes it.—Which letters do you finish?--I finish those which I write to my friends.--Do you see any thing?--I see nothing.--Do you not see my fine house?--I do.--Does your sister see my large garden?—She does not see it.—Does your brother see our ships?—He does not see them, but we see them.--How many soldiers do you see?—We see a great many, we see more than a hundred.—Do you drink any thing?—I do.—What do you drink?—I drink some wine.—What does the sailor drink?—He drinks some beer.—Do we drink wine or cider?—We drink both wine and cider.—What do the Italians drink?—They drink some chocolate.—Do we drink any wine?—We do drink some.—Do you sell your ship?—I do not sell it.—Does the captain sell his?—He does.—What does the Russian sell?—He sells his oxen.—What do you pick up?—I pick up my knife.—Does your sister pick up her needle?—She picks it up.—Do you set your boots in order?—I do not set them in order; they do not require to be set in order.

85.

Are you reading?—I am reading.—What are you reading?—I am reading my friend's letter.—What is your mother reading?—She is reading a book.—What are you doing?—We are reading.—Are your young ladies reading?—They are not reading, (they) have not time to read.—Do you read the books which I read?—I do not read those which you read, but those which your father reads.—Do you know that man?—I do not know him.—Does your friend know him?—He knows him.—When do you write your notes?—We write them in the evening.—What do you do in the morning?—We go out.—What do you say?—I say nothing.—Does your sister's friend say any thing?—She says something.—What does she say?—I do not know.—What do you say to my servant?—I tell him to sweep the room and to go for some bread, butter, cheese, and wine.—Do we say any thing?—We say nothing.—What does your neighbour's brother say to the shoemaker? He tells him to mend his shoes.—What do you say to the tailors?—I tell them to make my clothes.—Do you go out?—I do not go out.

86.

Who goes out?—My brother's neighbour goes out.—Where is he going?—He is going to the garden.—To whose house are you going?—We are going to the good Frenchmen's?—Do you not go to your father's friends'?—We do not go there, because we are very tired and we wish to sleep.-Is your daughter coming?—She is coming.—To whose house is she coming?—She is coming to my house.—Do you come to my house?—I do not come to your house, but to your children's.—Where is our friend's brother going to?—He is going nowhere, he remains at home.—Are you going home?--We are not going home, but to our children's friend's.--Where are your friends' children?--They are in their father's garden.—Are the Scotch in their gardens?--They are there.

87.

Do you know my children?--We know them.--Do my children know you?—They do not know us.--Whom are you acquainted with?—I am acquainted with

nobody.—Are you acquainted with any one?—I am acquainted with some body.—Who knows you?—The good captain knows me.—What do you eat?—I eat some bread.—Does not your friend eat some meat?—He does not eat any.—Do you cut any thing?—We cut some cheese.—What does the merchant cut?—He cuts some cloth.—Do you send me any thing?—I send you a good gun.—Does your mother send you money?—She sends me some.—Does she send you more than I?—She sends me more than you.—How much does she send you?—She sends me more than ten crowns.—When do you receive your letters?—I receive them every morning.—At what o'clock?—At half past nine.—At what o'clock do you go out?—I go out every morning at a quarter past ten.

88.

Does my aunt answer your notes?—She answers them.—What does your boy break?—He breaks nothing, but your boys break my glasses.—Do they tear any thing?—They tear nothing.—Who burns my letter?—Nobody burns it.—Are you looking for any body?—I am not looking for any body.—What is my daughter looking for?—She is looking for her purse.—What does your cook kill?—He kills a chicken.—What do you buy?—I buy some knives.—Do you buy more knives than glasses?—I buy more of the former than of the latter.—How many horses does the Irishman buy?—He buys a great many; he buys more than thirty.—What does your servant carry?—He carries a large trunk.—Where is he carrying it?—He is carrying it home.—To whom do you speak?—I speak to the German.—Do you speak to him every day?—I speak to him every morning and every evening.—Does he come to your house?—He does not come to mine, but I go to his.—What has your servant to do?—He has to sweep the rooms, and to set my books in order.—Does he set them in order?—He sets them in order.—When does he set them in order?—Every morning.

89.

Do you find what you are looking for?—I find what I am looking for.—Does your mother find what she is looking for?—She finds what she is looking for, but her aunt does not find what she is looking for.—Who is looking for me?—Your brother is looking for you.—Is any body looking for my son?—Nobody is looking for him.—Are my children looking for any thing?—They are looking for something, but find nothing.—Do you listen to me?—Yes, Ma'am.—Good morning, Ma'am.—Good evening, Miss.—Good evening, Sir.—How do you do?—Very well.—I thank you.—Till to morrow.—Till the day after to-morrow.—Good day.—Miss, who is that gentleman?—Ma'am, that gentleman is my brother (ó a brother of mine).—Gentleman, how do you do?—Very well, I thank you.—Are you the gentlemen who were walking in the garden this morning?—Yes, Sir.—Ma'am, my best respects to you (ó your most obedient).—How do you do Sir?—Very well, Ma'am, I thank you.—Ladies, is that young lady Miss. B?—Yes, Sir.—Miss, I am at your service.—Has the gentleman who was here last night been at my house to day?—Yes, Ma'am.—Ladies, who is that young lady?—It is Miss C.

90

Do you speak English?—No, Sir, I speak French.—Does your sister speak German?—No, Ma'am, she speaks Italian.—Does the Dutchman speak instead of listening?—He speaks instead of listening?—Do you go out instead of remaining at home?—I remain at home instead of going out.—Does your daughter play instead of studying?—She studies instead of playing.—When does she study?—She studies every day.—In the morning or in the evening?—In the morning and in the evening.—What does she study?—She studies English.—Do you buy a carriage instead of buying a horse?—I buy neither the one nor the other.—Does our neighbour break his plates instead of breaking his cups?—He breaks neither.—What does he break?—He breaks his glasses.—Do the children of your bro-

ther's friend read?—They write instead of reading.—What does our cook do?—He goes to the market instead of making a fire.—Does the captain give you any thing?—He gives me something.—What does he give you?—He gives me a great deal of money.—Does he give you money instead of giving you bread?—He gives me both money and bread.—Does he give you more cheese than bread?—He gives me less of the former than of the latter.

91.

How often is this advertisement published?—It is published every other day; every other Monday; every other Saturday; every other Thursday; every other Sunday; every other Wednesday; every other Tuesday; every other week; every other evening.—Is it late?—It is not late.—What time is it?—It is one o'clock.—It is two o'clock.—It is half past two.—It is three o'clock.—It is a quarter to three.—It is four o'clock.—It is two minutes past (ó after) four.—It is five o'clock.—It is five minutes to five.—It is six o'clock.—It is a quarter to six.—It is seven o'clock.—It is half past seven.—It is eight o'clock.—It is a quarter after eight.—It is nine o'clock.—It is ten minutes to nine.—It is ten o'clock.—It is half past ten.—It is eleven o'clock.—It is five minutes to eleven.—It is twelve o'clock.—It is a quarter after (ó past) twelve.—What day of the month is it?—It is the twentieth.—Is it the fourteenth to day?—No, it is the thirty-first to day.—Is it the ninth?—No, Sir, it is the eleventh.—Is it the fourth of July?—It is the eighth of March.—Is it the fifth of June?—It is the tenth of February.—Is it not the twenty second?—Is it the tenth of April —Is it the eleventh of August?—It is the tenth of April.—It is the second of May?—It is the thirtieth of October.—Is it the twelfth of November?—It is the thirteenth of December.

92.

Do you work as much as your son?—I do not work as much as he.—Does he eat more than you?—He eats less than I.—Can your children write as many letters as my children?—They can write quite as many.—Can the Russian drink as much cider as wine?—He can drink more of the former than of the latter.—When do your neighbours' friends go out?—They go out every morning at a quarter to seven.—Which letter do you send to your father?—I send him my own.—Do you not send mine?—I send it also.—Are you killing a bird?—I am killing one.—How many chickens does your cook kill?—He kills four. To whose house do you take my son?—I take him to the painter's.—When is the painter at home? He is at home every evening at eight o'clock.—What o'clock is it at present?—It is not yet six o'clock.—Do you go out in the evening?—I go out in the morning.

93.

Are you afraid to go out in the evening?—I am not afraid but I have no time to go out in the evening.—Do you love your mother?—I do.—Does your mother love you?—She does.—Do you like that little boy?—I like him.—Do you like that ugly woman?—I do not like her.—Whom do you love?—I love my children.—Whom do we love?—We love our relations and our friends.—Do we love any body?—We do not love any body.—Does any body love us?—Our relations and our friends love us.—What are you writing?—I am writing a little note.—To whom?—To my aunt.—Is your aunt writing?—She is writing.—To whom is she writing?—She is writing to her cousin.—What is your brother setting in order?—He is setting his books in order.—Do you take off your hat?—I do not take it off.—Who takes off his hat?—Nobody takes it off.—Does the merchant set his bottles in order?—He sets them in order.

94.

Do you go to the play this evening?—I do not go to the play.—What have

you to do?—I have to study.—What do you study?—I study Greek.—At what o'clock do you go out?—I go out in the evening.—What is your father doing?—He is writing.—Is he writing a book?—He is writing one.—When does he write it?—He writes it in the morning and in the evening.—Does he not go out?—He cannot go out; he has a sore foot.—Does the shoemaker bring our shoes?—He does not bring them; he cannot work; he has a sore knee.—Are you cutting me some bread?—I cannot cut you any; I have sore fingers.

95.

Do you not read my books?—I cannot read them; I have a sore eye.—Have not the Frenchmen sore eyes?—They have not sore eyes.—Do they not read too much?—They do not read too much.—Where are you taking me to?—I am taking you to the theatre.—Do you not take me to the market?—I do not take you thither.—What do the butchers find?—They find the oxen and sheep which they are looking for.—What day of the month is it to-day?—It is the third.—What day of the month is it to-morrow?—To-morrow is the fourth.—Whom are you looking for?—I am looking for your son.—Have you any thing to tell him?—I have something to tell him.—Whom is the German looking for?—He is looking for his friend, in order to take him to the garden.—What is the Englisman doing in his room?—He is learning to read.—Does he not learn to write?—He learns to read and to write.

96.

What does your friend give you?—He gives me many books instead of giving me money.—Does your servant make your bed?—He does not make it.—What is he doing instead of making your bed?—He is sweeping the room instead of making my bed.—Do you read the book which I read?—I do not read that which you read, but that which the great captain reads.—Are you ashamed to read the books which I read?—I am not ashamed, but I have no wish to read them.—What do you go for?—I go for some wine.—Does your father send for any thing?—He sends for some beer.—Does your servant go for some wood?—He goes for some.—For whom does your brother send?—He sends for the physician.—Does your servant take off his coat in order to make the fire?—He takes it off in order to make it.—Do you take off your gloves in order to give me money?—I take them off in order to give you some.—Do you learn English?—I learn it.—Does your brother learn German?—He learns it.—Who learns French?—The Englishman learns it.—Do we learn Italian?—You do.—What do the Frenchmen learn?—They learn English and German.—Do you speak Spanish?—No, Sir, I speak Italian.

97.

Do you show me any thing?—I show you gold watches.—Does your father show his gun to my brother?—He shows it him.—Does he show him his fine clothes.—He shows them to him.—Does your mother show her fine gown to my sister?—She shows it her.—Does she show her beautiful velvet bonnets?—She shows them to her.—Does the Englishman smoke?—He does not smoke.—Do you go to the concert?—I go to the ball instead of going to the concert.—Does your sister go to the theatre?—She goes to the concert instead of going to the theatre.—Does the gardener go into the garden?—He goes to the market instead of going to the garden.—Do you send your valet to the tailor's?—I send him to the shoemaker's instead of sending him to the tailor's.

98.

Does your sister intend to go to the concert this evening?—She does not

intend to go to the concert, but to the ball.—When do you intend to go to the theatre?—I intend to go there this evening.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter past six.—Do you go for my daughter?—I go for her.—Where is she?—She is in her room.—Do you find the man whom you are looking for?—I do.—Do your sons find the friends whom they are looking for?—They do not find them.—What does your uncle want?—He wants some tobacco.—Will you go for some?—I will go for some.—What tobacco does he want?—He wants some English tobacco.—Does he not want some snuff?—He does not want any.—Do you want tobacco?—I do not want any; I do not smoke.

99.

Is your neighbour a merchant?—No, he is a joiner.—Are these men merchants?—No, they are carpenters.—Are you a cook?—No, I am a baker.—Are you a fool?—I am not a fool.—What is that man?—He is a physician.—Do you wish me any thing?—I wish you a good morning.—What does the young man wish me?—He wishes you a good evening.—Do your children come to me in order to wish me a good evening?—They come to you in order to wish you a good morning.—Has the Englishman black eyes?—No, he has blue eyes.—Has that man large feet?—He has little feet, a large forehead and a large nose.—Do you listen to me?—I listen to you.—Does your little brother listen to me?—He speaks instead of listening to you.—Do you listen to what I am telling you?—I listen to what you are telling me.—Do you listen to what your father tells you?—I listen to it.—Do your children listen to what we tell them?—They do not listen to it.

100.

Does your father correct my exercises or my brother's?—He corrects neither yours nor your brother's.—Which does he correct?—He corrects mine.—Which lesson are you studying?—I am studying the twenty-second.—Do you drink tea or coffee in the morning?—I drink coffee.—Do you drink coffee every morning?—I drink some every morning (ó I do).—What does your brother drink?—He drinks chocolate.—Does he drink some every day?—He drinks some every morning.—Do your children drink coffee?—They drink tea instead of drinking coffee. Who takes off his hat?—My friend takes it off.—Who takes away the glasses?—Your servant takes them away.—Do you read Spanish?—I do not read Spanish, but Italian.—What book is your brother reading?—He is reading an English book.—Do you give me English or German paper?—I give you neither English nor German paper; I give you good French paper.

101.

Do you know any thing?—I do not know any thing.—What does your little brother know?—He knows how to read and write.—Does your little sister know how to write?—She knows how to read, but she does not know how to write.—Does she know English?—She does not know it.—Do you know German?—I do.—Do your brothers know Greek?—They do not know it, but they intend to study it.—Do you know French?—I do not know it, but I intend to learn it.—Do your children know how to read Italian?—They know how to read, but not how to speak it.—Do you know how to swim?—I do not know how to swim, but how to play.—Does your uncle know how to make coats?—He does not know how to make any; he is no tailor.—Is he a merchant?—He is not.—What is he?—He is a physician.—Do you intend to study Arabic?—I intend to study Arabic and Syriac.—Does the Englishman know Russian?—He does not know it; but he intends learning it.

102.

Whither are you going?—I am going to the warehouse, in order to speak to my brother.—Does he listen to you?—He listens to me.—Do you wish to drink

some cider?—I wish to drink some wine; have you any?—I have none, but I will send for some.—When will you send for some?—Now.—Do you know how to make tea?—I know how to make some.—Where is your mother going to?—She is going nowhere; she remains at home.—Do you know how to write a letter?—I know how to write one.—Does your brother know how to write exercises?—He knows how to write some.—Whom do you conduct?—I conduct my son.—Where are you conducting him to?—I am conducting him to my friends' to wish them a good morning.—Does your servant conduct your little sister?—He conducts her.—Whither does he conduct her?—He conducts her into the garden.—Whither are our friends conducting their children?—They are conducting them home.—Does your uncle conduct any one?—He conducts no one.

103.

Does your servant go to the market as often as my cook?—He goes thither as often as he.—Does your sister see my brother as often as I?—She does not see him so often as you.—When does she see him?—She sees him every morning at a quarter to nine.—Do you extinguish the fire?—I do not extinguish it.—Does your servant light the fire?—He lights it.—Where does he light it?—He lights it in your room.—Do your children go to the ball oftener than we?—They go there oftener than you.—Do we go out as often as our neighbours?—We go out oftener than they.—Do I read well?—You read well.—Do I speak well?—You do not speak well.—Does your brother speak English well?—He speaks it well?—Does your sister speak German well?—She does not speak it badly.—Do we speak well?—You speak badly.—Do I drink too much?—You do not drink enough.—Am I able to make hats?—You are not able to make any; you are no hatter.—Am I able to write a letter?—You are able to write one.—Am I doing my exercises well?—You are doing them well.

104.

What am I doing?—You are doing an exercise.—What is my aunt doing?—She is doing nothing.—What do I say?—You say nothing.—Does my sister begin to speak?—She begins to speak.—Does she begin to speak well?—She does not begin to speak well.—Where am I going to?—You are going to the Spaniard's.—Is he at home?—Do I know?—Does my brother go to your house or do you come to his?—He comes to mine, and I go to his.—When do you come to his house?—Every evening at half past eight.—Do we read more books than the Germans? —We read more of them than they, but the French read more of them than we; and the English read the most.—Whose house is that?—It is mine.—Whose bonnet is this?—It is my mother's.—Are you taller than I?—I am taller than you.—Are you as tall as your sister?—I am as tall as she.

105.

Is your hat as bad as my father's?—It is better, but not so black as his.—Are the clothes of the Irish as fine as those of the Italians?—They are not so fine, but they are better.—Who have the finest carriages?—The French have.—Who has the finest horses?—Mine are fine, yours are finer than mine, but those of our friends are the finest of all.—Have you a finer garden than that of our physician?—I have a finer one than his.—Has the Scotchman a finer house than the Irishman?—He has a finer one.—Are our children as fine as our neighbour's?—Ours are finer.—Is your waistcoat as pretty as mine?—It is not so pretty, but better than yours.—Which of these two children is the better?—The one who studies is better than the one who plays.

106.

Does my sister speak as well as yours?—She does not speak so well, but she writes and reads as well as yours.—Does your sister receive books?—She receives

some.—What do we receive?—We receive some beer.—Do the Poles receive tobacco?—They receive some.—From whom do the Spaniards receive money? —They receive some from the English and from the French.—Do you receive as many friends as enemies?—I receive more of the former than of the latter.—From whom do our children receive books?—They receive some from me and from their friends.—Do I receive as much butter as cheese?—You receive less of the former than of the latter.—Do our servants receive as many brooms as coats? —They receive more of the former than of the latter.—Do you receive one more gun?—I receive one more.—How many more pens does your aunt receive?—She receives three more.—Do you know the American whom I know?—I do not know the one you know, but I know another.

107.

Does the Pole drink as much as the Russian?—He drinks just as much.—Do the Germans drink as much as the Poles?—The former drink less than the latter. —When does the foreigner intend to depart?—He intends to depart to-day.—At what o'clock?—At half past one.—Do you intend to depart this evening?—I intend to depart to-morrow.—Does the Englishman depart to-day?—He departs now.—Where is he going to?—He is going to his friends'.—Is he going to the Frenchmen's?—He is going there.—When do you intend to write to your friends?—I intend to write to them to-day.—Do your friends answer you?—They answer me. —Does your mother answer your letter?—She answers it.—Does she answer my sisters notes?—She does not answer them.—Can you speak English?—I can speak it a little.—Can you speak English?—I can speak it a little.

108.

Does your sister begin to speak German?—She begins to speak it.—Is she able to write it?—She is able to write it.—Do your brothers begin to learn Italian?—They begin to learn it.—Does the merchant begin to sell?—He does begin.—Do you speak before you listen?—I listen before I speak.—Does your sister listen to you before she speaks?—She speaks before she listens to me.—Do you drink before you go out?—I go out before I drink.—Does your aunt intend to go out before she breakfasts?—She intends to breakfast before she goes out.—Do I take off my gloves before I take off my hat?—You take off your hat before you take off your gloves. —Can I take off my shoes before I take off my gloves?—You cannot take off your shoes before you take off your gloves.

109.

Can I take off my stockings before I take off my boots?—You cannot take off your stockings before you take off your boots.—At what o'clock do you breakfast? —I breakfast at a quarter past eight.—At what o'clock does the Englishman breakfast?—He breakfasts every day at nine or at a quarter past nine.—Does he go to his sister's before he breakfasts?—He goes to her house before he breakfasts. —Is your horse good?—It is good, but yours is better, and the Englishman's the best of all the horses which we know of.—Have you pretty cups?—I have very pretty ones, but my brother has prettier ones than I.—From whom does he receive them?—He receives them from his best friend.—Is your wine as good as your cider? —It is better.—Does your merchant sell good pencils?—He sells the best pencils that I know of.

110.

Do you depart to-day?—I do not depart to-day.—When does your aunt set out?—She sets out this evening at a quarter to seven.—Does your servant sweep as well as mine?—He sweeps better than yours.—Does the Frenchman read as many bad books as good ones?—He reads more good than bad ones.—Do the

merchants sell more sugar than coffee?—They sell less of the former than of the latter.—Does your shoemaker make as many shoes as mine?—He makes more of them than yours.—Has any one finer children than you?—No one has finer ones. —Does your daughter read as often as I?—She reads oftener than you.—Does my son speak English as often as you?—He speaks and reads it as often as I.—Do I write as much as you?—You write more than I.—Do our neighbours' children read German as often as we?—We do not read it as often as they.

111.

Do we write as often as they?—They write oftener than we.—To whom do they write?—They write to their friends.—Do you read French books?—I read English books instead of reading French books.—Can you swim as well as my son? —I can swim better than he, but he can speak English better than I.—Does he read as well as you?—He reads better than I.—Does your neighbour's daughter go to market?—No, she remains at home; she has sore feet.—Do you learn as well as our gardener's son?—I learn better than he, but he works better than I.—Whose gun is the finest?—Yours is very fine, but the captain's is still finer, and ours is the finest of all.

112.

Does your sister put on another bonnet in order to go to the play?—She puts on another.—Does she put on her gloves before she puts on her shoes?—She puts on her shoes before she puts on her gloves.—Does your brother put on his hat instead of putting on his coat?—He puts on his coat before he puts on his hat.—Do our children put on their shoes in order to go to our friends'?—They put them on in order to go there.—What do our daughters put on?—They put on their bonnets and their gloves.—If you wish to write *rite* right you must not write, *wright* nor *write* nor right, for if you write *wright* or *right* or *write*, you do not write *rite* right, but wrong.

113.

What do your sons put on?—They put on their clothes and their boots.—Do you already speak English?—I do not speak it yet, but I begin to learn it.—Does your mother go out already?—She does not yet go out.—At what o'clock does she go out?—She goes out at two o'clock.—Does she breakfast before she goes out?—She breakfasts, and writes her letters before she goes out.—Does she go out earlier than you?—She goes out earlier than I.—Does your aunt go to the play as often as I? —She goes there as often as you.—Do you begin to know that woman?—I (do) begin to know her.—Do you breakfast early?—We do not breakfast late.—Does the Frenchman go to the concert earlier than you?—He goes there later than I—At what o'clock does he go there?—He goes there at half past ten.—Does he not go there too early?—He does not go there too early.

114.

Does not your father go too early to the concert?—He goes there too late.—Does your niece write too much?—She does not write too much, but she speaks too much.—Does she speak more than you?—She does speak more than I and my sister (ó she speaks more than I and my sister).—Is the bonnet of your sister's friend too large?—It is neither too large nor too small.—Do you speak English oftener than French?—I speak French oftener than English.—Can your friend read my letter?—He cannot read it; he cannot find his spectacles.—How many pair (8) of spectacles has he?—He has two.—Has he silver or gold spectacles?

---

(8) Par, *pair*, *couple*. Se usa de *pair*, hablando de dos cosas que deben ó pueden ir juntas en el uso que se hace de ellas: v. g. Un par de zapatos, *a pair of shoes*; un par de medias, *a pair of stokings*. *Couple* se dice de dos cosas que

—He has silver and gold spectacles.—Do you buy much corn?—I buy but little. —Have your friends bread enough?—They have only a little, but enough.—Do you know that man?—I do:—Is he learned?—He is the most learned man that I know (ó the most learned man I know).—Is your horse worse than mine?—It is not so bad as yours.—Is mine worse than that of the Spaniard's brother?—It is worse; it is the worst horse that I know (ó horse I know).—Do you give those men less bread than cheese?—I give them more of the former than of the latter.— Do you receive as much money as your neighbours?—I receive a great deal more than they.—Who receives the most money?—The French receive the most.

115.

Is it late?—It is not late.—What o'clock is it?—It is a quarter past one.—Is it too late to go to your father's?—It is not too late to go there.—Will you take me to him?—I will take you to him.—Where is he?—He is in his counting-house.— Is your mother in her room?—She is.—Does the Dutchman wish to buy a horse?— He cannot buy one.—Is he poor?—He is not poor; he is richer than you.—Is your cousin as learned as you?—He is more learned than I, but you are more learned than he and I.—Do the Americans write more than we?—They write less than we, but the Italians write the least.—Are they as rich as the Americans?—They are less rich than they.—Are your birds as fine as those of the Scotch?—They are less fine than theirs, but those of the Irish are the least fine.—Do you sell your house?—I do not sell it; I like it too much to sell it.—Can your daughter already write any note?—She cannot write one yet, but she begins to read a little.—Do you read as much as the Russians?—We read more than they, but the French read the most.—What books do they read?—They read French, English, and Italian books.

116.

Have you already been in my warehouse?—I have not yet been there.—Do you intend to go there?—I intend to go there.—When will you go there?—I will go there to-morrow.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter past twelve.—Has your sister ever been in my large garden?—She has never been there.—Does she intend to see it?—She does intend to see it (ó she does).—When will she go there?—She will go there to-day.—Does she intend to go to the ball this evening? —She intends to go there.—Have you been to the ball?—I have not been there.—When do you intend to go there?—I intend to go there to-morrow.— Have you already been in the Englishman's garden?—I have not yet been in it.—Have you been in my warehouses?—I have been there.—When have you been there?—I have been there this morning.—Have I been in your counting-house or in your friend's?—You have neither been in mine nor in my friend's, but in the Frenchman's.—Where have you been?—I have been to church.—Have you been to market?—I have been there.—Have I been to the play?—You have been there.—Has your sister been there?—She has not been there.—Has your young lady ever been at the theatre?—She has never been there.—Where have your children been?—They have been to school.—Has your cook been in the kitchen?—He has been in the kitchen and in the cellar.

117.

Does our gardener's son intend to go to the market?—He intends to go there. —What does he wish to buy there?—He wishes to buy some chickens, oxen,

---

pueden ir separadas: v. g. Un par de pesos, *a couple of dollars*; un par de huevos, *a couple of eggs:* Par, dignidad, *peer*; v. g. La Cámara de los pares, *the house of Peers.* Sin par; *matchles*, incomparable. A la par, (sin descuento), término mercantil, *at par*; ir á la par, *to go halves*; á pares, *by payrs*; pares y nones, *even and odd.* Hablando de ciertos objetos de la caza se usa de *brace*: v. g. Un par de perdices, *a brace of partridges.* Aqui debemos notar que las palabras *pair*, *couple*, *yoke*, y algunas otras no varian de terminacion por razon del número. *How many pair of silk stokings thou hast?* Shakespeare. *Job had a thousand yoque of oxen.*—Biblia: Job 42—12.

meat, corn, and wine.—Have you already been at my mother's?—I have already been there.—Has your sister already been there?—She has not yet been there.—Have we already been at our friend's?—We have not yet been there.—Have our friends ever been at our house?—They have never been there.—Have you ever been at my uncle's counting-house?—I have never been there.—Have you a mind to write an exercise?—I have a mind to write one.—To whom do you wish to write a letter?—I wish to write one to my mother.—Has your aunt already been at the concert?—She has not yet been there, but she intends to go.—Does she intend to go there to-day?—She intends to go there to-morrow.—At what o'clock will she set out?—She will set out at half past seven.—Does she intend to leave before she breakfasts?—She intends to breakfast before she leaves.

118.

Has your sister a mind to study a lesson?—She has a mind to study one.—Which will she study?—She wishes to study the twenty-sixth.—Which lesson do you study?—I study the twenty-fifth.—Has the German been in our warehouses or in those of the Italians?—He has neither been in ours nor in those of the Italians, but in those of the Dutch.—Has your maid-servant already been to market?—She has not yet been there, but she intends to go there.—Has your sister's woman-cook been there?—She has been there when has she been there?—She has been there to-day.—Have you ever been in my sister's room?—I have never been in hers, but I have often been in her mother's.—Have you already been in the gardens of the Englishmen?—I have not yet been in theirs, but I have often been in their friends'.

119.

Is your friend as often in the counting-house as you?—He is there oftener than I.—What does he do there?—He writes.—Does he write as much as you?——He writes more than I.—Where does your friend remain?—He remains in his counting house.—Does he not go out?—He does not go out.—Does your niece remain in the garden?—She remains there.—Do you go to your aunt's every day?—I do go there.—When does she come to you?—She comes to me every evening.—Do you go any where in the evening?—I go no where; I stay at home. Does your mother send for any one?—She sends for her physician.—Does your servant go for any thing?—He goes for some wine.—Have you been any where this morning?—I have been no where.—Where has your cousin been?—He has been no where.—When does your sister drink tea?—She drinks some every morning.—Does your daughter drink coffee?—She drinks chocolate.

120.

Have you been to drink some coffee?—I have been to drink some.—Have you been to the play as early as I?—I have been there earlier than you.—Have you often been at the concert?—I have often been there.—Has our neighbour been at the theatre as often as we?—He has been there oftener than we.—Do our friends go to church too early?—They go there too late.—Do they go there as late as we?—They go there later than we.—Do the French go to their warehouses too early?—They go there too early (*o* they do).—Do the Germans go to their warehouses as early as the Italians?—They go there earlier than the latter.——Have you been in the houses of the Dutch or in those of the Americans?—I have neither been in those of the Dutch nor in those of the Americans, but in those of the Portugueses.

121.

Have I had your knife?—You have had it.—When have I had it?—You have had it to-day.—Have I had your gloves?—You have had them.—Has your sister

had my silver spoon?—She has had it.—Has she had my gold band?—She has not had it.—Have the French had my beautiful ship?—They have had it.—Who has had my thread stockings?—Your maid-servant has had them.—Have we had the iron trunk of our neighbour's brother?—We have had it.—Have we had his fine pistol?—We have not had it.—Have we had the mattresses of the foreigners?—We have not had them.—Has the Englishman had my good work? —He has had it.—Has your aunt had my fine pencil?—She has had it.—Has she had my gold candlestick?—She has not had it.

122.

Has the young man had the first volume of my work?—He has not had the first, but the second.—Has he had it?—Yes, Sir, he has had it.—When has he had it?—He has had it this morning.—Have you had any sugar?—I have had some. —Have I had any good meat?—You have not had any.—Has the Russian captain's cook had any chickens?—He has had some.—Has he had any mutton?—He has not had any.—Have you had my pocket-book?—I have had it.—Who has had my glove?—My niece has had it.—Has she had my umbrella?—She has not had yours, but that of her aunt's friend.—What has the painter had?—He has had fine pictures.—Has he had fine gardens?—He has not had any.—Has your servant had my shoes?—He has not had them.—What has the Spaniard had?—He has had nothing.—Who has had courage?—The French sailors have had some.—Have the Germans had many friends?—They have had many.

123.

Have we had more friends than enemies?—We have had less of the former than of the latter.—Has your son had more cider than wine?—He has had more of the former than of the latter.—Has the Turk had more corn than pepper?—He has had less of the former than of the latter.—Has the Italian painter had any thing?—He has had nothing.—Have the French had some good wine?—They have had some, and they have some still.—Has your little sister had any cakes?—She has had some.—Has your little brother had any?—He has not had any.—Has our gardener's daughter had flowers?—She has had some.—Have the Russians had any good tobacco?—They have had some.—What tobacco have they had?—They have had tobacco and snuff.—What have the Poles had?—They have had nothing good. —Have the English had as much sugar as tea?—They have had as much of the one as of the other.—Has the captain been right?—He has been wrong.—Have I been wrong in buying strawberries?—You have been wrong in buying some.—Has my sister been wrong in buying apples?—She has not been wrong in buying some.

124.

Did you go to the play early?—I went there late.—Did I go to the ball as early as you?—You went there earlier than I.—Did your uncle go there too late?—He went there too early.—Have your sisters had any thing?—They have had nothing. —Who has had my shoes and stockings?—Your servant has had both.—Has he had my pen and pencil?—He has had both.—Has our neighbour had my horse or my brother's?—He has had neither yours nor your brother's.—Have I had your letter or the physician's?—You have had neither.—What has the merchant had? —He has had nothing.—Has any body had my gold string?—Nobody has had it. —Has any one had your silver pins?—No one has had them.—Have you former—ly gone to the ball?—I have gone there sometimes.

125.

When have your nieces been at the concert?—They were there the day before yesterday.—Did they find any body there?—They found nobody there.—

Has your sister gone to the ball oftener than your brothers?—She has not gone there so often as they.—Has your friend often been at the play?—He has been there several times.—Have you sometimes been hungry?—I have often been hungry.—Has your valet often been thirsty?—He has never been either hungry or thirsty.—Have your sisters ever been afraid?—They have been neither afraid, nor hungry nor thirsty.—When did the ball take place?—The ball took place the day before yesterday.—Who has told you that?—My uncle has told it me.—What has your brother told you?—He has told me nothing.—Have I told you that?—You have not told it me.—Has he told it you?—He has told it me.

126.

Who has told that to your niece?—The Germans have told it her.—Have they told it to the English?—They have told it them.—Who has told it you?—Your daughter has told it me.—Has she told it you?—She has.—Are you willing to tell your friends that?—I am willing to tell it them.—Have you any thing to do?—I have nothing to do.—What has your aunt done?—She has done nothing.—Has your cousin done any thing?—She has done something.—What has she done?—She has done an exercise?—Has she made a purse?—She has made one.—What have I done?—You have torn my books.—What have your children done? They have done exercises.—What have we done?—We have done nothing, but your brothers have torn my clothes.—Who has burnt the houses of the Greeks?—The Turks have burnt them.—Has the tailor made your coat?—He has not yet made it.—Has your shoemaker already made your shoes?—He has already made them.

127.

Has she already made your boots?—She has not made them yet.—Have you sometimes made a hat?—I have never made one.—Have our neighbours ever made books?—They have sometimes made some.—How many coats has your tailor made?—He has made six.—Has he made good or bad coats?—He has made both good and bad ones.—Has your father put on his coat?—He has not yet put it on, but he is going to put it on.—Has your sister put on her shoes?—She has put them on.—Have our sisters put on their shoes or their stockings?—They have put on neither.—What has the merchant taken away?—He has not taken away any thing.—What have you taken off?—I have taken off my large hat.—Have your children taken off any thing?—They have taken off their gloves in order to give you some money.

128.

Did you go to my brother's?—I went there.—How often have you been at my aunts house?—I have been there twice.—Do you go sometimes to the theatre?—I go there sometimes.—How many times have you been at the theatre? I have only been there once.—Have you sometimes been at the ball?—I have often been there.—Has your niece ever gone to the ball?—She has never gone there.—Has your brother sometimes gone to the ball?—He went there formerly.—Has he gone there as often as you?—He has gone there oftener than I.—Does your young lady go sometimes into the garden?—She goes there sometimes.—Has she often been there?—She has often been there.—Does your old servant often go to market?—He goes there often.—Does he go there as often as my old cook?—He goes there oftener than he.—Have I been right in writing to my aunt?—You have not been wrong in writing to her.—Have you had a sore finger? (9)—I have had a sore eye.—Has your sister had any thing good?—She has not had any thing bad.—Did that take place?—It did take place (ó It did).—When did it take

(9) Dedos, *fingers*, *toes*. *Fingers*, son los dedos de las manos, y *toes* los de los pies.

place?—The day before yesterday.—Did the ball take place yesterday?—It did not take place.—Does it take place to-day?—It takes place to-day.—When does the ball take place?—It takes place this evening.—Did it take place the day before yesterday?—It did take place (*ó* It did).—At what o'clock did it take place?—It took place at half past eleven.—Do you go to the ball to-night? (10)—I do not go there, I went there yesterday.

129.

Have you spoken to my mother?—I have spoken to her (*ó* I have).—When did you speak to her?—I spoke to her the day before yesterday.—How many times have you spoken to my aunt?—I have spoken to her several times.—Have you often spoken to my sister?—I have often spoken to her.—To which ladies has your brother spoken?—He has spoken to these and to those.—Have you spoken to my sister?—I have spoken to them.—Have the Russians ever spoken to you?—They have often spoken to me.—What has the Englishman told (11) you?—He has told me the words.—What words has he told you?—He has told me these words.—What have you to tell me?—I have a few words to tell you.—Which exercises has your sister written?—She has written those.—Which lessons has your nephew studied?—He has studied these.—Which men have you seen at the market?—I have seen these.—Which letters have your children (12) read?—They have read those which you have written to them.—Have you read the books which we have lent you?—We have read them (*ó* We have).

130.

Have you seen these women or those?—I have neither seen these nor those (*ó* I have seen neither).—Which women have you seen?—I have seen those to whom you have spoken.—Have you been acquainted with my sons?—I have been acquainted with them.—With which boys has your cousin been acquainted?—He has been acquainted with those of our old neighbour.—Have I been acquainted with those Englishmen?—You have not been acquainted with them.—Are you the sister of that young man?—I am.—Is that young lady your sister?—She is.—Is this young man your nephew?—He is not.—Is he your brother?—He is.—Are your friends as rich as they say?—They are.—Are these men as learned as they say?—They are not.—Does your servant often sweep the warehouse?—He sweeps it as often as he can.—Do you often sweep your room?—I sweep it as often as I can.—Has this man money enough to buy some wood?—I do not know.—Did your sister go to the ball yesterday?—I do not know.—Has your cook-maid gone to the market?—She has not gone there.—Is she ill?—She is.—Am I ill?—You are not.—Are you ast tall as I?—I am.

131.

Are you as tired as my sister?—I am more so than she.—Which beer has your

---

(10) Noche, *night*, *evening*. *Night*, indica la noche en general: v. g. Es de noche, *it is night*. *Evening*, espresa generalmente aquel espacio de tiempo que hay desde la oracion ó poco antes, hasta media noche. Será fácil acertar la propiedad de *evening* y *night* atendiendo al sentido de la oracion. Supongamos que uno quiere espresar que pasó la noche en tertulia, diciendo. Hemos pasado la noche en el juego y nos retiramos á las once, *we have passed the evening at play, and retired at eleven o'clock*. Pero si quisiese decir que ha pasado toda la noche en el juego, dirá: *We have passed the whole night at play*. A media noche, *a midnight*.

(11) Decir, *to tell*, *to say*. La diferencia que existe entre estos dos verbos, es que *to tell* se usa para hacer revelaciones, ó sea dar noticias, informes, consejos ú órdenes: v. g. Yo se lo diré todo, *I will tell him all*; le diré que no lo haga, *I will tell him not to do it*. Mas, *to say*, es meramente decir, pronunciar, hablar: v. g. Estaba mudo, no podia decir ni una palabra, no sabia qué decir, *I was dumb, I could not say a single word, I did not know what to say*.

(12) Hijos, *children*, *sons*. *Children* es voz genérica y comprende toda la familia varones y hembras: v. g. Cuántos hijos tiene V? *How many children have you?* Cuatro, dos muchachos y dos muchachas; *four two boys and two girls*. *Sons*, solo esplica los varones, segun esta oracion castellana; los hijos de Pedro le acompañaban, puede traducirse de dos modos y con dos sentidos: 1.° *The children of Peter accompanied him*. 2.° *The sons of Peter accompanied him*. La primera oracion da á entender que se habla de todos los hijos de Pedro, varones y hembras, y la segunda solo de los varones.

servant drunk?—He has drunk mine.—Am I as poor as your father?—You are less so than he.—Have you seen my aunts?—I have seen them.—Where have you seen them?—I have seen them at their own house.—Has your father ever seen any Arabs?—He has never seen any.—Have you seen any?—I have sometimes seen some.—Do you call me?—I do call you (ó I do).—Who calls your sister?—My mother calls her.—Have you thrown away your gloves?—I have not thrown them away.—Does your aunt throw away any thing?—She throws away the letters which she receives.—Have you thrown away your pen? (13)—I have not thrown it away; I want it to write my letters with.—Has your brother thrown away his book?—He has not thrown it away, he wants it to study English.—Have you written an exercise?—I have not written an exercise, but a letter.—What have your sisters written?—They have written their lessons.—When have they written them?—They have written them this morning.—Have you written your notes?—I have written them.—Has your brother written his?—He has not written them yet.—Which exercise has your little sister written?—She has written her own.—Have you written the exercises which I have given you?—I have not written them yet; I have not had time yet to write them.

132

Have you written to your mother?—I have written to her.—Has she answered you?—She has not yet answered me.—When have you written to your father?—I have written to him this morning.—Do you get your room swept?—I get it swept.—Has your brother had his counting-house swept?—He has not had it swept yet, but he intends to have it swept to-day.—Have you wiped your feet?—I have wiped them.—Where have you wiped them?—I have wiped them upon the carpet.—Have you had your tables wiped?—I have had them wiped.—What does your servant wipe?—He wipes the knives, forks, plates and dishes (14).—Have you ever written to the physician?—I have never written to him.—Has he ever written to you?—He has often written to me.—What has he written to you?—He has written something to me.—How many times have your friends written to you?—They have written to me more than thirty times.—Have you seen my sons?—I have not seen them.—Have you ever seen my daughters?—I have never seen them.

133.

Where is my coat?—It is upon the table.—Where is my cravat?—It is upon the bench.—Are my boots upon the bench?—They are under it.—Are the coals under the bench?—They are in the stove.—Have you put any wood into the stove?—I have put some into it.—Is your sister cold?—She is not cold.—Is the wood which I have seen, in the stove?—It is.—Are my letters upon the stove?—They are within.—Have you not been afraid to burn my letters?—I have not been afraid to burn them.—Who has burnt your papers?—My little sister has burnt them.—Have you sent your little boy to market?—I have sent him there.—When have you sent him there?—I have sent him there this morning, to buy some bread and wi ne, and he has bought some cakes.—Has the American lent you money?—He has lent me some.—Has he often lent you some?—He has sometimes lent me some.—Has the Spaniard sometimes lent you money?—He has never lent me any.—Is he poor?—He is not poor; he is richer than you and I.—Will you lend me a

---

(13) Pluma, *pen; feather*. Pluma se traduce *pen* cuando es de escribir, y *feather* cuando no lo es: v. g. Córteme V. una pluma, *make me a pen*. Los pájaros empiezan á mudar las plumas, *birds begin to change their feathers*. Un colchon de plumas, *a feather mattrass* ó *feather-bed*. Un pendolista, *a good pen's man*. Tener pluma, *to feather one's nest*.

(14) Fuente, *spring* ó *well*, *fountain*, *basin*, *source*, *dish*, *cottery*. Fuente, en su acepcion de ser manantial de agua que surte de la tierra, *spring* ó *well*. Fuente artificial (como las que hay en las calles y plazas) se traduce *fountain*. Una fuente de jardin (como las de algunos sitios reales) que forma una especie de taza, se llama *basin*. Fuente, en sentido figurado en la acepcion de origen ó principio, es *source*: v. g. Estos males salen de otras fuentes, *there evils have other sources*. Fuente, siendo un plato grande de plata ó peltre, es *dish*. Fuente, llaga abierta artificialmente en el cuerpo humano para la evaporacion de los humores, es *cottery*.



crown?—I will lend you two.—How many shillings has the Englishman lent you?—He has lent me five and twenty.

134.

Have you received a letter?—I have received one.—How many letters has your sister written?—She has only written one.—How many has she received?—She has only received one; but my father has received more than she: he has received five.—When have you drunk beer?—I have drunk some to-day.—Has the servant carried my note?—He has carried it.—Where has he carried it?—He has carried it to my aunt's.—Has he taken my letter to the post-office?—He has taken it there.—Which letters have you carried?—I have carried those which you have given me to carry.—To whom have you carried them?—I have carried them to your brother.—Where has your brother taken my letters to?—He has taken them to the post-office.—Which books has your little sister taken?—She has taken those which you do not read.—Have your merchants opened their warehouses?—They have opened them.

135.

Which shops have they opened?—They have opened those which you have seen.—When have they opened them?—They have opened them to-day.—Have you conducted (ó lead) (15) the foreigners to the warehouses?—I have conducted them there.—Which fires have your servants extinguished?—They have extinguished those which you have perceived.—Where are your sisters gone?—They are gone to the theatre.—Have your friends left?—They have not yet left.—When do they set out?—This evening.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter past eight.—When have the English boys come to your nephew's?—They have come there this morning.—Have their friends also come?—They have also come.—Has any one come to your house?—The good Frenchmen have come to our house.—Who has come to the Frenchmen's?—The Germans and the Englishmen have come there.

136.

Has your sister come to my sister's?—She has come there.—When has your boy come to mine?—This morning.—At what o'clock?—Early.—Has he (ó did he) come earlier than I?—He has (ó he did).—At what o'clock have (ó did) you come?—I have come (ó I came) at half past six.—Has the concert taken place?—It has taken place.—Has it taken place early?—It has taken place late.—At what o'clock?—At twelve.—At what o'clock has the ball taken place?—It has taken place at midnight.—Does your sister learn to write?—She does.—Does she know how to read?—She does not know how yet.—Do you know the Englishman whom I know?—I do not know the one whom you know, but I know another.—Does your brother know the same merchants as I?—He does not know the same, but he knows others.—Have you ever had your coat mended?—I have sometimes had it mended.—Has your friend already had his cravats washed?—He has not yet had them washed.

137.

Have you had my shoes mended?—I have not yet had them mended.—Has your aunt sometimes had her stockings mended?—She has had them mended several times.—Has your brother had his hat or his coat mended?—He has neither had the one nor the other mended.—Has your mother had her stockings or her gloves washed?—She has neither had the former nor the latter washed.—Has your niece had any thing made?—She has not had any thing made.—Have you looked for my

(15) *Lead* es plomo; *leads*, hecho emplomado; *to heave the lead*, echar la sonda; *to take, the lead*, llevarse la primacia, tomar la delantera; *to lead*, emplomar, guiar, conducir, mandar, regir, gobernar etc.

stockings?—I have looked for them upon the bed, and have found (16) them under it.—Have you found my letters in the stove?—I have found them in it.—Has your servant-maid found my gloves on the bed?—She has found them upon it.—Have you already seen Greeks?—I have not yet seen any.—Have you already seen a Syrian?—I have already seen one.—Where have you seen one?—At the theatre. —Have you given the book to my sister?—I have given it to her.—Has your brother given any money to the merchant?—He has given him some.

138.

How much money has your brother given to the merchant?—He has given him eighteen shillings.—What have you given to my daughters?—I have given them gold ribbons, a pin-case (ó needle-case), and needles.—Do you understand me? —I understand you.—Does the Englishman understand us?—He understands us.—Do you understand what we are telling you?—We understand it.—Do you understand English?—I do not understand it yet, but I am learning it.—Does your sister understand German?—She does not yet understand it, but she is beginning to learn it.—Do we understand the French?—We do not understand them.—Do the French understand us?—They understand us.—Do we understand them?—We hardly understand them.—Do you hear any noise?—I hear nothing.—Have you heard the roaring of the wind?—I have not heard it.—What do you hear now? —I hear the roaring of the sea.—Do you not hear the barking of the dogs?—I do. —Whose dog is this?—It is the Pole's.—Have you lost your purse?—I have not lost it.

139.

Has your sister lost my letters?—She has lost them.—Has your brother lost as much money as I?—He has lost more than you.—How much have I lost?—You have hardly lost a pound.—Do you wait for any one?—I wait for no one.—Are you waiting for the lady whom I saw this morning?—I am waiting for her (ó I am). —Is this young man waiting for his book?—He is.—Do you expect some friends? —I expect some.—Do you expect your mother this evening?—I expect her.—Is she gone to the ball?—She is not gone.—Where have you remained (ó did you remain)?—I have remained (ó I remained) at home.—Where have the noblemen remained (ó did the noblemen remain)?—They have remained (ó they remained) at the ball.—Have your friends remained (ó did your friends remain) at the ball?—They have remained there (ó they did).—How many books have you read?—I have hardly read two.—Has your daughter read my book?—She has not quite read it yet.—Has your cousin finished my books?—She has almost finished them. —How old are you?—I am hardly eighteen years old.—How old is your sister?—She is nineteen years old.—Are you as old as she?—I am not so old.—How old is your brother?—He is about twelve years old.

140.

Are you younger than I?—I do not know.—Am I younger than you?—You are younger than I.—How old is your aunt?—She is not quite thirty years old.—Are our friends as young as we?—They are older than we.—How old are they?—One is twenty-four, and the other twenty-five years old.—Is your mother as old as mine?—She is older than yours.—How have your children written their exercises? —They have written them badly.—Does your little boy already know how to read?—He does.—Does he read well?—He reads well (ó he does).—Does your daughter know how to spell?—Yes, Ma'am she does.—How as your little sister spelt?—She has spelt so so.—How has your little brother read?—He has not read badly.—Do you know German?—I know it (ó I do).—Do you know as much as the

(16) Encontrarse con la horma de su zapato, *to meet with his match*.

French physician?—I do not know as much as he.—Does your sister speak Italian? —She speaks it well.

141.

How do your children speak?—They do not speak badly.—Do they listen to what you tell them?—They listen to it.—How have you learnt French?—I have learnt it in this manner.—Have you called my sister?—I have called her.—Is she come?—Not yet.—Where have you wet your linen?—I have wet it in the country. —Where has your sister wet her shoes?—She has wet them in the garden.—Will she put them to dry?—She has already put them to dry.—Has my cousin lent you her gloves?—She has refused to lend them me.—Do you promise me to come to the ball?—I do.—What has my mother promised you?—She has promised me a fine gown.—Have you received it?—Not yet.—Do you give me what you have promised me?—I give it you.

142.

How much money have you given to my son?—I have given him three pounds, twelve shillings.—Have you not promised him more?—I have given him what I have promised him.—Have you any English money?—I have some.—What money have you?—I have pounds, crowns, shillings, pence, and farthings.—How many crowns are there in a pound?—There are four crowns in a pound.—How many shillings are there in a crown?—Five.—Have you any pence?—I have a few. —How many pence are there in a shilling?—Twelve.—How many farthings are there in a penny?—There are four.—Why do you give this man money?—Because he is poor.—Why do you not give him something to do?—He does not know how to do any thing, he is ill, and has not one farthing (ó is not worth a farthing).

143.

Can you lend me your pen?—I can lend it you, but it is worn out.—Are your gloves worn out?—They are not worn out.—Will you lend them to my sister?—I will lend them to her.—To whom have you lent your coat?—I have not lent it; I have given it to somebody.—To whom have you given it?—I have given it to a poor man.—Why do you not drink?—I do not drink, because I am not thirsty.—Why do you lend this man money?—I lend him money, because he wants some.—Why does your brother study?—He studies, because he wishes to learn English. —Has your little sister drunk already?—She has not yet drunk, because she has not yet been thirsty.—Do you get your watch cleaned?—I do not get it cleaned, but I intend to get my gun cleaned.—Have you not had it cleaned?—I have sometimes had it cleaned.

144.

Does the shoemaker mend the boots which you have sent him?—He does not mend them, because they are worn out.—Where are you to go? (17)—I am to go to market.—Is your sister to come hither to day?—She is to come here.—When is she to come here?—She is to come hither soon.—When are our children to go to the play?—They are to go there to-night.—When are you to go to the physician's? I am to go to him at ten o'clock at night.—How much do I owe you?—You do not owe me much.—How much do you owe your tailor?—I owe him five pounds.—How much does the Frenchman owe you?—He owes me more than you.—Do the French owe as much as the English?—Not quite so much.—Do I owe you any thing?—You owe me nothing.—Do you know the Italians whom I know?—I do not know those whom you know, but I know others.—Does your brother read the

(17) El verbo *to be to* delante de un infinitivo, sirve para espresar un deber, una necesidad, una accion futura, y se traduce por *deber* ó *tener que*.



books which my mother has given him?—He reads them.—Does he understand them?—He understands them so so.

145.

Why do you like that man?—I like him because he is good.—Why do our friends like us?—They like us, because we are good.—Why do you bring me wine?—I bring you some because you are thirsty.—Is your servant returned from the market?—He is not yet returned from it.—At what o'clock did your sister return from the ball?—She returned from it at two o'clock in the morning.—At what o'clock did you return from your friend's?—I returned from him at ten o'clock in the morning.—Have you remained (ó did you remain) long with him?—I have remained (ó I remained) with him about an hour.—How long do you intend to remain at the ball?—I intend to remain there a few minutes.—How long has the Englishman remained (ó did the Englishman remain) with you?—He has remained (ó he remained) with me for two hours.

146.

How long have your brothers remained (ó did your brothers remain) in town?—They have remained (ó they remained) there during the winter.—Do you intend to remain long in the country?—I intend to remain there during the summer.—When are your children to return from the play?—They are to return from it at half past ten.—When is your son to return from the painter's?—He is to return at six o'clock in the evening.—Is (ó has) your aunt already returned from the country?—Not yet, but she is to return soon.—Does your friend live with you?—He no longer lives with me.—How long has he lived with you?—He has only lived with me six months.—Where does he live now?—He lives in Warwick-Street, Saint James' Square.—How long have you remained (ó did you remain) at the ball?—I have remained (ó I remained) there till midnight.—How long has your brother remained (ó did your brother remain) in the ship?—He has remained (ó he remained) in it an hour.

147.

Have you remained (ó did you remain) in my counting-house till now?—I have remained (ó I remained) in it till now.—How long has the captain been writing?—He has been writing until midnight.—How long have I been working?—You have been working till three o'clock in the morning.—How long has my mother remained (ó did my mother remain) with you?—She has remained (ó she remained) with me until evening.—Has the physician still long to work?—He has to work till to-morrow.—Have you still long to write?—I have to write till the day after to-morrow.—Am I to remain here long?—You are to remain here till Sunday.—Is my brother to remain long with you?—He is to remain with us till Monday.—Do you get your handkerchief washed?—I do not get it washed now because I have already got (ó had) it washed.

148.

Did you like your tutor?—I liked him, because he liked me.—Did he give you any thing?—He gave me a good book, because he was satisfied with me.—Did this man love his parents?—He loved them.—Did his parents love him?—They loved him, because he was never disobedient.—How long did you work last night?—I worked till half past ten.—Did your sister also work?—She also worked.—When did you see my uncle?—I saw him this morning.—Had he much money?—He had.—Had your parents many friends?—They had many.—Have they still some?—They have still a few.—Had you any friends?—I had some, because I had money.—Have you still any?—I have no longer any, because I have no more mo-

ney.—Where was our mother?—She was in the garden.—Where were her servants?—They were in the house.

149.

Where were we?—We were in a good country, and with good people.—Where were our friends?—They were on board the ships of the English.—Where were the Russians?—They were in their carriages.—Were the peasants in their fields?—They were there (ó they were).—Were the bailiffs in the woods?—They were there (ó they were).—Who was in the shops?—The merchants were there.—Were you at home this morning?—I was not at home.—Where were you?—I was at the market.—Where were you yesterday?—I was at the theatre.—Were you as industrious as your sister?—I was as industrious as she, but she was cleverer than I.—Were your pupils satisfied with the books which you gave them?—They were highly satisfied with them.—Was your master satisfied with his pupil?—He was satisfied with him.—Was your mother satisfied with her children?—She was highly satisfied with them.—Was the tutor satisfied with this little boy?—He was not satisfied with him.—Why was he not satisfied with him?—Because that little boy was very negligent.

150.

Do you get your coat dyed?—I have not been able to get it dyed; because my sister had not got (ó had) it washed.—Who had had the shoes cleaned?—Nobody had had them cleaned but I had them mended when I had had your coats brushed.—Do you learn by heart?—I do not like learning by heart.—Do your pupils like to learn by heart?—They like to study, but they do not like learning by heart.—How many exercises do they do a day?—They only do two, but they do them properly.—Were you able to read the letter which I wrote to you?—I was able to read it.—Did you understand it?—I did understand it.—Does this young lady know English?—She knows it, but I do not know it.—Why do you not learn it?—I have no time to learn it.—Do you understand the man who is speaking to you?—I do not understand him.—Why do you not understand him?—Because he speaks too badly.—Do you intend going to the play this evening?—I intend going, if you go.—Does your uncle intend to buy that horse?—He intends buying it if he receives his money.

151.

Are you praised?—I am praised.—By whom are you loved?—I am loved by my mother.—By whom am I loved?—You are loved by your parents.—By whom are we loved?—You are loved by your friends.—By whom are these young ladies loved?—They are loved by their parents.—By whom is this man conducted?—He is conducted by me.—Where do you conduct him?—I conduct him home.—By whom are we blamed?—We are blamed by our enemies.—Why are we blamed by them?—Because they do not like us.—Are you punished by your mother?—I am not punished by her, because I am good, studious and obedient.—Are we listened?—We are.—By whom are we listened?—We are listened by our neighbours.

152.

Is your master listened by his pupils?—He is listened by them.—Which children are praised?—Those that are good.—Which are punished?—Those that are idle and naughty.—Are we praised or blamed?—We are neither praised nor blamed.—Is your niece praised by her masters?—She is loved and praised by them, because she is studious and good; but her brother is despised by his, because he is idle and naughty.—Is he sometimes punished?—He is; every morning and every evening.—Are you sometimes punished?—I am never; I am loved and rewarded by my good masters.—What must we do in order to be rewarded?—One must be skilful and study a great deal.

153.

Who is loved, and who is hated?—He who is studious and good is loved, and he who is idle and naughty is hated.—Must one be good in order to be loved?—One must be so.—What must one do in order to be loved?—One must be good and industrious.—Are these children never punished?—They are never, because they are always studious and good; but those are so very often, because they are idle and naughty.—Who is praised and rewarded?—Skilful children are praised, esteemed, and rewarded, but the ignorant are blamed, despised and punished.—Did you get your books copied when you travelled?—I did not get them copied because I copied them myself.

154.

How long are we to work?—You are to work till the day after to-morrow.—Have you long to speak?—I have still an hour to speak.—Did you speak long?—I spoke till the next day.—Have you remained (ó did you remain) long in the garden?—I have remained (ó I remained) there till this moment.—Have you still long to live at the Englishman's house?—I have still long to live at his house.—How long have you still to live at his house?—Till Thursday.—Has the servant brushed my coats?—He has brushed them.—Has he cleaned my shoes? He has cleaned them.-How long has he remained (ó did he remain) there?-Till noon.

155

Has any body come?—Somebody has come.—What have they wished (ó did they wish?)—They have wished (ó they wished) to speak to you.—Have they not been (ó were they not) willing to wait?—They have not been (ó they were not) willing to wait.—Has your sister been waiting for me long?—She has been waiting for you two hours.—Have you been able to read my letter?—I have been able to read it.—Have you understood it?—I have understood it.—Have you shown it to any one?—I have shown it to no one.—Have they brought my clothes?—They have not brought them yet.—Have they swept my room and brushed my clothes?—They have done both.—What have they said?—They have said nothing.—What have they done?—They have done nothing.—Has your little boy been willing to work?—He has not been willing.—What has he been willing to do?—He has not been willing to do any thing.—What do you do in the morning?—I read.—And what do you do then?—I breakfast and work.—Do you breakfast before you read?—No, Ma'am, I read before I breakfast.

156.

Does your little sister play instead of working?-She works instead of playing.—What do you do in the evening?—I study my lessons.—What have you done this evening?—I have written my exercise and have gone to the theatre.—Have you remained (ó did you remain) long at the theatre?—I have remained (ó I remained) there but a few minutes.—Are you willing to wait here?—How long am I to wait?—You are to wait till my father returns.—Has the shoemaker been able to mend my boots?—He has not been able to mend them.—Why has he not been able to mend them?—Because he has had no time.

157.

Have they been able to find my horses?—They have not been able to find them.—Why has your servant beaten the dog?—Because it has bitten him.-What have they wished to say?—They have not wished to say any thing.—Have they said any thing new?—They have not said any thing new.-Has your aunt bought a

new gown?–She has bought two new gowns.–What do they say new in the market? —They already say nothing new there.–Have they been willing to kill a man?— They have been willing to kill one.–Do they believe that?–They do not believe it. —Do they speak of that?—They do.—Do they speak of the man that has been killed?—They do not speak of him.—Can people (18) do what they wish?—People do what they can; but they do not do what they wish.—Who has (ó gets) my gloves cleaned?—Nobody has (ó gets) them cleaned.—Why do you not have (ó do you not get) them cleaned?—Because I have already had (ó got) them cleaned.—What is spoken of?—The carpenter is spoken of.–What is he said to be?—He is said to be a great musician.

158.

Do you travel sometimes?—I often travel.—Where do you intend to go this summer?—I intend to go to Paris.—Do you not go to Italy?—I go there (ó I am going there).—Has your sister sometimes travelled?—She has never travelled.—Have your friends a mind to go to Holland?—They have a mind to go there.—When do they intend to depart (ó set off)?—They intend to depart (ó to set off) the day after to-morrow.—Have they stolen any thing from you?—They have stolen all the good wine from me.—Have they robbed your uncle of any thing?—They have robbed him of all his good books.—Have they stolen any thing from your mother?—They have stolen all her fine gowns from her.—Do you steal any thing?—I steal nothing.—Have you ever stolen any thing?—I have never stolen any thing.—Have they robbed you of your beautiful jewels?—They have robbed me of them.—What have they stolen?—They have stolen all your fine clothes from you.—When did they rob you of your money?—They robbed me of it this week.—Have they ever stolen any thing from us?—They have never stolen any thing from us.—How far has your servant carried my trunk?—He has carried it as far as my room.—Has he come as far as my warehouse?—He has come as far.—How far does the green carpet go?—It goes as far as the corner of your counting-house.—Have you been in Germany?—I have been there several times. —Have your children already been in France?—They have not been there, but I intend to send them there in the spring.

159.

Has any thing been lost?—Nothing has been lost.—Is it known who has been elected?—It is not yet known with certainty, but it is said that your father will be elected.—Do they believe so?—Almost every body does.—Do they say any thing about it?—The papers say a little; (ó there is a little said in the papers) but nobody believes what they say.—Where is your book sold?—It is sold at every bookstore in the city.–What language is spoken in Mexico?–The Spanish language is spoken in that country.—What language is spoken in your country?—The English is the only one spoken in my country.—And what language is spoken in your country? —All languages are spoken in my country.—How is that word pronounced?—It is pronounced thus.–How is it spelled?—It is spelled thus.–Is your work published? —It has not yet been printed that is the reason why it has not been published.— Can you lend me your English Grammar?—I can lend it to you.

160.

Will you send your umbrella to my brother?—I have already sent it him. —How many houses have been burnt down?—It is believed that more than six

---

(18) Aunque *people* está usado por los mejores autores, sin embargo no está admitido sino en el estilo bajo, ó á lo menos en el estilo familiar. No se debe confundir el significado de la palabra *people*, pueblo, empleada sin artículo, y el sentido muy determinado de la misma palabra precedida del artículo definido; *the people*. Uniendo el artículo *the* al ejemplo á que alude esta nota, se mudaria enteramente el sentido: en vez de una observacion aplicable á todos, se espresaria una disposicion en la masa de una nacion á esta inconstancia de opiniones, de la cual hemos visto algunos grandes ejemplos.

houses have been burnt down.—Who has told you that?—Your servant has told it me.—Has he told it you?—He has told it me.—Will you tell it my sons?—I will tell it them.—Have you told it your cousin?—I have not told it him yet, but I will tell it him.—Have you told it your brother?—I have not told it him, but he told it me.—Who has told it your friend?—I have told it him.—You have not told it me.—No; but I tell it you now.—What is said?—A comedy is performed this evening.—What has been spoken of?—A new treaty of commerce is spoken of.—Is it believed to be true?—It is believed to be true.—What is said to be your brother? (ó what is your brother said to be?)—He is said to be a great musician.

161.

Will you go on this or that side of the road?—I will neither go on this nor that side; I will go in the middle of the road.—How far does this road lead?—It leads as far as Paris.—Has the joiner drunk all (19) the beer?—He has drunk it.—Has your little sister torn all her books?—She has torn them all.—Why has she torn them?—Because she does not wish to study.—How much has your brother lost?-He has lost all his money.-Do you know where my mother is?-I do not know.—Have you not seen my box?—I have not seen it.—Do you know how this word is spelt?—It is spelt thus.—Have you a black hat?—I have a white one.—What hat has the Spaniard?—He has two hats, a white one and a black one.—What hat has the Englishman?—He has a round hat.—Have I a white bonnet?—You have several white and black bonnets.—Is your brother below or above?-He is neither below nor above; he is (ó has) gone out.—Have you had (ó got) my bread carried to market?—I have not had (ó got) it carried there but my brother is getting it carried there.—What is spoken of?—War is spoken of.—What is my brother said to be?—He is said to be a great carpenter.—Is it believed to be true?—It is believed to be true.

162.

Do you dye any thing?—I dye my gown.—What colour do you dye it?—I dye it blue.—What colour do you dye your hat?—I dye it yellow.—Do you get (ó have) your handkerchief dyed?—I get (ó have) it dyed.—How do you get (ó have) it dyed?—I get (ó have) it dyed grey.—What colour does your mother get (ó have) her thread stockings dyed?—She gets (ó has) them dyed black.—Does your son get (ó have) his ribbon dyed?—He gets (ó has) it dyed.—Does he get (ó have) it dyed green?—He gets (ó has) it dyed red.—What colour have your daughters got (ó had) their gowns dyed?—They have got (ó had) them dyed brown.—What colour have the Russians got (ó had) their gloves dyed?—They have got (ó had) them dyed green.—Has your dyer already dyed your cloth?—He has dyed it.—What colour has he dyed it?—He has dyed it yellow.—Have you travelled in Russia?—I have travelled there.

163.

Is (ó has) your sister already gone to Italy?-She is (ó has) not yet gone.-When do you leave?-I leave to-morrow—At what o'clock?-At four o'clock in the morning.—Have you worn out all your gloves?—I have worn them all out.—What have the Turks done?—They have burnt all our ships and houses.—Have you finished all your notes?—I have finished them all.—Has your sister finished all her letters?—She has finished them all.—When did she study her lesson?—She studied it this morning.—How far has the Englishman come?—He has come as far as the middle of the road.—Where does your aunt live?—She lives on this side of the road.—

(19) Se usa de *all* delante de los adjetivos numéricos, como *all three*, todos tres; *all four*, todos cuatro, &c. *Todo* cuando va precedido de un artículo se convierte en nombre y se traduce al inglés por el nombre *whole*. Una parte es ciértamente menos que el todo, *a part is certainly less than the whole*.

Where is your counting-house?--It is on that side of the road.--Where is our uncle's warehouse?--It is on that side of the castle.--Is your aunt's garden on this or that side of the wood?--It is on that side.--Is not our church on this side of the road?--It is on this side.--Where have you been this morning?--I have been to church.--How long did you remain at church?--I remained there an hour.--Have you not been at the castle?--I wished to go there, but I have not had time.

164.

What must I do?--You must buy a good book.--What is your sister to do?--She must write a letter.--To whom must she write?--She must write to her aunt.--What is my brother to do?--He must stay still.--What are we to do?--You must study.--Must you work much in order to learn English?--I must work much to learn it.--Why must I go to market?--You must go there to buy some meat and wine.--Must I go any where?--You must go into the garden.--Must I send for any thing?--You must send for some beer.--Must I write an exercise?--You must write one (ó you must).--What must I do?--You must write a note.--To whom must I write a note?--You must write one to your friend.

165.

Is it necessary to go to the market?--It is not necessary to go there.--What must you buy?--I must buy some beef and mutton.--Must I go for some cheese?--You must go for some.--Am I to go to the ball?--You must go there.--When must I go there?--You must go there this evening.--Must I go for the physician?--You must go for him.--What must be done to learn German?--It is necessary to study a great deal.--Is it necessary to study a great deal to learn Arabic?--It is necessary to study a great deal.--How much is that hat worth?--It is worth fifteen shillings.--Do you want any stockings?--I want some.--How much are those stockings worth?--They are worth three shillings.--Is that all you want?--That is all.--Do you not want any gloves?--I do not want any.

166.

Do you want much money?--I want a great deal.--How much must you have?--I must have four pounds.--How much does your sister want?--She wants but six pence.--Does she not want more?--She does not want more.--Does your brother want more?--He does not want so much as I.--What do you want?--I want money and shoes.--Have you now what you want?--I have what I want.--Has your mother what she wants?--She has what she wants.--Has your friend what he wants?--He has not what he wants.--What does he want?--He wants some paper, pens, ink, and money.--Is that all he wants?--That is all.--Do you get your linen washed?--I do not get it washed, because I have not yet got it mended.

167.

What do you want, Sir?--I want some cloth.--How much is that gun worth?--It is not worth much.--Do you wish to sell your horse?--I wish to sell it.--How much is it worth?--It is worth sixty pounds.--Do you wish to buy it?--I have bought one already.--Does your father intend to buy a horse?--He intends to buy one, but not yours.--Is your servant as good as mine?--He is better than yours.--Are you as good as your brother?--He is better than I.--Is your sister as good as you?--She is better than I.--Are we as good as our sisters?--We are better than they.--Is your watch worth as much as mine?--It is not worth so much.--Why is it not worth so much as mine?--Because it is not so fine as yours.--What is spoken of?--A new treaty of commerce is spoken of.--Is that thought to be true?--That is thought to be true.--What is your brother said to be?--He is believed to be an honest man.

168.

Has your little daughter received a present?—She has received several.—From whom has she received some?—She has received some from my mother and from yours.—Have you received any presents?—I have received some.—What presents have you received?—I have received fine presents.—Do you come from the garden?—I do not come from the garden, but from the theatre.—Where are you going?—I am going to the garden.—Whence does the Scotchman come?—He comes from the garden.—Whence does your aunt come?—She comes from the shop.—Does she come from the shop from which you come?—She does not come from the same.—From which shop does she come?—She comes from that of our old merchant (ó from our old merchant's).—Whence does your young lady come?—She comes from the play.—How much may that carriage be worth?—It may be worth a hundred pounds.—Is this watch worth as much as that?—It is worth more.—How much is my house worth?—It is worth as much as my father's.

169.

Are your gloves worth as much as those of the French?—They are not worth so much.—How much is that umbrella worth?—It is not worth much.—Does your sister go to England this year?—I do not know, but it may be.—May I go to my aunt's?—You may go there, but you must not stay there too long.—Where am I to go?—You may go to England.—How far must I go?—You may go as far as London.—Has your father answered the captain's letter?—He has answered it.—Which letters has your mother answered?—She has answered those of her friends.—Has your servant beaten the horses?—He has beaten them.—Why has he beatén the dogs?—He has beaten them, because they had made much noise.—Which exercises has your little brother written?—He has written the hundredth and hundred and first.—Have our neighbour's boys given you back your books?—They have given me them back.—When did they give them you back?—They gave me them back this morning.—Have your sisters commenced their letters?—They have commenced them.

170.

Have you received your notes?—We have not yet received them.—Have you what you want?—We have not what we want.—What do you want?—We want a fine castle, fine horses, several pictures and much money.—Is that all you want?—That is all we want.—What must I do?—You must write.—To whom must I write?—You must write to your father.—Where is he?—He is in America.—Have you been to school to-day?—I have been there (ó I have).—Have you been obliged to speak?—I have been obliged to read, write, and speak.—Have you been obliged to do exercises?—I have been obliged to do some.—How many exercises have you been obliged to do?—I have been obliged to do three.—Why has not your father bought that merchant's knife?—He has not bought it, because he does not want it.—Do you buy that watch?—I do not buy it, because it is worth nothing.—Who gets my gun cleaned?—Nobody may get it cleaned because you have never been willing to get it mended but I have got the silver watch and the gold spoons cleaned.

171.

Who has broken my knife?—I have broken it after cutting the meat.—Has your son broken my steel pens?—He has broken them after writing his letters.—Have you paid the merchant for the wine after drinking it?—I have paid for it after drinking it.—What have you done after finishing your exercises?—I have been to my cousin's to take her to the play.—Has your sister gone to the theatre

after supping?—She has supped after going to the theatre.—When did your aunt drink her tea?—She drank it after dining.—Has your boy broken my pencils?—He has broken them after writing his notes.—When did your sister break the cups?—She broke them after drinking her coffee.—Have you paid for the gun?—I have paid for it.—Has your uncle paid for the books?—He has paid for them.—Have I paid the tailor for the clothes?—You have paid him for them.—Has our brother paid the merchant for the horse?—He has not yet paid him for it.—Have our sisters paid for their gloves?—They have paid for them (ó they have).

172.

Has your cousin already paid for her shoes?—She has not yet paid for them.—Does my father pay you what he owes you?—He pays it me (ó he does).—Do you pay what you owe?—I pay what I owe (ó I do).—Have you paid the baker?—I have paid him (ó I have.).—Has your uncle paid the butcher for the beef?—He has paid him for it (ó he has).—Why does not your neighbour pay his shoemaker?—Because he has no money to pay him.—What do you ask this man for?—I ask him for some money.—What does this boy ask me for?—He asks you for some money.—Do you ask me for any thing?—I ask you for a shilling.—Is that all you want?—That is all I want.—Do you not want more?—I do not want more.-Does your sister ask you for her bonnet?-She asks me for it.

173.

Which man do you ask for money?—I ask him for some whom you ask for some.—Which merchants do you ask for gloves?—I ask those for some who live in Regent Street.—What do you ask the baker for?—I ask him for some bread.—Do you ask the butchers for some meat?—I ask them for some.—Does your little sister ask me for the pen?—She asks you for it.—Does she ask you for the book?—She does not ask me for it.—What have you asked the Frenchman for?—I have asked him for my wooden gun.—Has he given it you?—He has given it me.—Whom has your mother asked for sugar?—She has asked the merchant for some.—Whom does your sister pay for her shoes?—She pays the shoemakers for them.—Whom have you paid for the bread?—We have paid the bakers for it.—Have you got your handkerchief dyed?-I have not yet got it dyed but I intend to get it dyed now.—How old are you?—I am not quite twelve years old.

174.

Do you already learn English?—I do.—Does your sister know German?—She does not know it.—Why does she not know it?—Because she has not had time to learn it.—Do you intend going to England this year?—I do.—Do you intend to stay there long?—I intend to stay there during the summer.—How long does your mother remain at home?—Till twelve o'clock.—What colour has your sister had her gloves dyed?—She has had them dyed yellow.—Have you already dined?—Not yet.-At what o'clock do you dine?-I dine at half past six.—At whose house do you dine?—I dine at the house of a friend of yours.—With whom do you intend to dine to-morrow?—I intend to dine with a relation of mine.—What have you eaten to-day?—We have eaten good bread, meat, and cakes.—What have you drunk?—We have drunk good wine, and excellent beer.—Where does your aunt dine to-day?-She dines at our house.-What was performed yesterday?—A new comedy was performed.-Was it believed to be good?—It was believed to be good.—Was the General believed to be an honest man?—He was said to be an honest man.

175.

How is the weather?-It is very fine weather.-Was it fine weather yesterday?—It was bad weather yesterday.-How was the weather this morning?—It was bad

weather, but now it is fine weather.—Is it warm?-It is very warm.-Is it not cold? —It is not cold.—Is it warm or cold?-It is neither warm nor cold.—Is it light in your counting-house?—It is not light in it.-Do you wish to work in mine?— I wish to work in it.-Is it light there?—It is very light there.—Why cannot your father work in his warehouse?—He cannot work there, because it is too dark? —Is it light in that hole?—It is dark there.—Is the weather dry?—It is very dry.—Is it damp?—It is not damp; it is too dry.—Is it moonlight?—It is not moonlight, it is too damp.—At what o'clock does your mother sup?—She sups at ten o'clock.

176.

Do you hold any thing?—I hold your stick.—Who has held my gun?—Your servant has held it.—What has he done after brushing my clothes?—He has swept your room after brushing them.—Will you try to speak?—I will try.—Has your little sister tried to do her exercises?-She has.—Have you ever tried to make an umbrella?—I have never tried to make one (ó I have never tried).—Has your little niece ever tried to make a purse?—She has never tried to make one.— Whom do you seek?—I seek the woman who has sold me oysters.—Does your relation seek any one?—He seeks a friend of his.

177.

Whom do we seek?—We seek a neighbour of yours. —Whom do you seek?— I seek a friend of mine.—Do you seek a sister of mine?—No, I seek one of mine. —Have you tried to speak to my father?—I have tried to speak to him.—Have you tried to see your uncle?—I have tried to see him.—Have you been able to see him?—I have not been able.—Have you been able to see your friend's mother? —I have not been able to see her.—Has my mother received you?—She has not received me.—Has she received your sisters?—She has received them.—When did she receive them?—She received them this morning.—What have you done after studying your lesson?—I have written my exercises after studying it.—After whom do you inquire?—I inquire after the shoemaker.—Does this lady inquire after any body?—She inquires after you.—Do they inquire after you?—They do. —Do they inquire after me?—They do not inquire after you, but after a brother of yours.

178.

Do you inquire after the physician?—I inquire after him.—What does your little boy ask for?—He asks for a cake.—Has he not yet breakfasted?—He has breakfasted, but he is still hungry.—What does your aunt ask for?—She asks for a small piece of bread.—What does the Russian ask for?—He asks for a glass of wine.—Has he not already drunk?—He has already drunk, but he is still thirsty.— What do your sisters ask for?—One asks for a cup of coffee, and the other for a cup of tea.—How do I speak?—You speak properly.—How has my sister written her exercises?—She has written them properly.—How have your children done their tasks?—They have done them well.—Does this man do his duty?—He always does it.—Do these men do their duty?—They always do it.—Do you do your duty?—I do what I can.—Does any body get the letters copied now?—Nobody may get them copied because you will not.—Have you got the pens made?— I have got them made.—What was spoken of?—The carpenter was spoken of —What was he said to be?—He was said to be a great musician.

179.

Do you sup earlier than she?—I sup later than she.—Where are you going? —I am going to a relation of mine, in order to breakfast with him.—Are you willing to hold my hat?—I am willing to hold it.—Who holds my gloves?—My little boy holds them.—Have they not spoken of my children?—They have not

spoken of them.—Which children have been spoken of?—Those of our master have been spoken of.—Have they spoken of the pupils of whom we speak?—They have not spoken of those of whom we speak, but they have spoken of others.—Have they spoken of our friends or of those of our neighbours?—They have spoken neither of ours nor those of our neighbours.—Have they spoken of my book?—They have.—Of what did your uncle speak?—He spoke of the fine weather.—Of what do those men speak?—They speak of fair and bad weather.

180.

Were you at Brighton when the queen was there?—I was there when she was there (ó I was).—Was your aunt in London when I was there?—She was there when you were there.—Where were you when I was in Paris?—I was in Berlin.—Where was your father when you were in England?—He was in Vienna.—At what time did you breakfast when you were in France?—I breakfasted when my uncle breakfasted.—Did you work when he was working?—I studied when he was working.—Did your sister work when you were working?—She played when I was working.—On what did our ancestors live?—They lived on nothing but game, for they went a hunting and a fishing every day.

181.

What sort of people were the Romans?—They were very good people, for they cultivated the arts and sciences, and rewarded merit.—Did you often go to see your friends when you were at Paris?—I often went to see them.—Did you sometimes go to Hyde Park when you were in London?—I often went.—Do you perceive the man who is coming?—I do not perceive him.—Do you see the children who are studying?—I do not see those who are studying, but those who are playing.—Have you perceived my parents' houses?—I have perceived them (ó I have).—Where have you perceived them?—I have perceived them on that side of the road.—Does your sister like a large bonnet?—She does not like a large bonnet, but a large umbrella.—Do you like to see these little children?—I like to see them. What do you like to do?—I like to study.—Does your brother like wine?—He does not like wine, but beer.—Do you like tea or coffee?—I like both.—Do you often go to the theatre?—I go there sometimes.—How many times a month do you go there?—I go there but once a month.—How many times a year does your aunt go to the ball?—She goes there twice a year.—Do you go there as often as she?—I never go there.

182.

How was the weather yesterday?—It was very bad weather.—Do you often go to my uncle's?—I go there three times (ó thrice) a week.—How did you get your coats dyed when you lived in London?—When I lived in London I never got my coats but my handkerchiefs dyed.—Does your brother intend going to Germany?—He intends going there, if they pay him what they owe him.—Do you intend going to the ball?—I intend going there, if my sister goes.—Does your niece intend to study English?—She intends studying it, if she finds a good master.—Have you tasted that wine?—I have tasted it.—How do you like it?—I like it well.—How does your niece like this beer?—She does not like it.—Why do you not taste that cider?—Because I am not thirsty.—Why does your sister not taste that meat?—Because she is not hungry.—Is your master satisfied with the presents he has received?—He is highly satisfied with them.—Of whom do they speak?—They speak of your friend.

183.

Do you like to go on horseback?—I do.—Has your brother ever been on horseback?—He has never been on horseback.—Does your sister ride as often as you?—She rides

oftener than I.—Did you go on horseback the day before yesterday?—I went on horseback to-day.—Do you like travelling in the summer?—I do not like travelling in the summer; I like travelling in the spring and in autumn.—Is it good travelling in autumn?—It is good travelling in the autumn and in the spring; but it is bad travelling in the summer and in the winter.—Have you sometimes travelled in the summer?—I have often travelled in the summer and in the winter.—Have you been in London?—I have been there (ó I have).—Is the living good there?—The living is good there, but dear.—Is it dear living in Paris?—It is good living there, and not dear.—Do you like travelling in Italy?—I like travelling there, because the living is good, and good people are found there; but the roads are not very good.—Does your father like to travel in France?—He likes to travel there, because good people are found there.

184.

Do the French like to travel in England?—They like to travel there.—Do the English like to travel in Spain?—They like to travel there; but they find the roads there too bad.—Have you spoken to the merchant?—I have spoken to him.—What did he say?—He left without saying any thing.—Have you bought a house?—I do not buy without money.—Will you go for some cider?—I cannot go for cider without money.—Can you work without speaking?—I can work, but not study English without speaking.—What was spoken of?—War was spoken of.—What was my brother believed to be?—He was believed to be a great carpenter.—Was it believed to be true?—It was believed to be true.—Was your brother loved?—He was loved and rewarded.—Why was he loved and rewarded?—He was loved and rewarded because he was good, but his brother was not because he was naughty.—When was he loved?—He was loved last winter when it was very bad travelling because it was very stormy and rained very hard so that it was necessary to get the shirts washed and the shoes cleaned every other day.

185.

How is the weather?—The weather is very bad.—Was it stormy yesterday?—It was very stormy.—Do you go to the country to-day?—I go there, if it is not stormy.—Do you intend going to England this year?—I intend going there, if the weather is not bad.—What sort of weather was it yesterday?—It was thundering (ó it thundered).—Did the sun shine?—The sun did not shine; it was foggy.—Do you hear the thunder?—I hear it.—Is it fine weather?—The wind blows hard, and it thunders much.—What do you do in the evening?—I work as soon as I have supped.—And what do you do afterwards?—I sleep afterwards.—When does your brother drink?—He drinks as soon as he has eaten.—When does he sleep?—He sleeps as soon as he has supped.—Is your mother arrived at last?—She is arrived.—When did she arrive?—This morning at five o'clock. Has your aunt set out at last?—She has not set out yet.—Have you at last found a good master?—I have at last found one.—Are you at last learning German?—I am at last learning it.—Why have you not already learned it?—Because I have not been able to find a good master.—Is your little brother willing to go on foot?—He cannot go on foot because he is tired.—Did you get your shirts washed when the king was in Dresden.—It was necessary to get them washed in order to have clean shirts.

186.

Why were these children loved?—They were loved because they were good.—Were they better than we?—They were not better but more studious than you.—Was your sister as diligent as mine?—She was as diligent but your sister was better than mine.—Is not your brother loved?—He is flattered but he is not loved.—Was your uncle's house much admired?—It was much looked at but not admired.—What is the price of meat?—Meat is sold at seven pence a pound.—Who told you that?—I was told so at the market.—What has this child done?

—He has cut his hand.—Why was a knife given to him?—A knife was given to him to cut his bread with and he cut his hand.—Of whom have you spoken?—We have spoken of you.—Have you praised me.—We have not praised you; we have blamed you.-Why have you blamed me?-Because you do not study well.

187.

Of what has your uncle spoken?—He has spoken of his books, his horses, and his dogs.—Has your aunt spoken of her carriage?—She has not spoken of hers, but of her brother's.—Do you like to go on foot?—I do not like to go on foot, but I like going in a carriage when I am travelling.—Why does not your sister light the fire?—She does not light it, because she is afraid of burning herself.—Why does not your brother brush his coat?—He does not brush it, because he is afraid of soiling his fingers.-Do you see yourself in that looking-glass?—I see myself in it (ó I do).—Can your aunt see herself in that small looking-glass?—She can see herself therein (ó in it: ó she can).—Can your sisters see themselves in that large looking-glass?—They can see themselves therein (ó they can).—Why have you not cut your bread?—I have not cut it, because I was afraid of cutting my fingers.

188.

Have you sore fingers?—I have sore fingers.—Do you wish to warm yourself —I do wish to warm myself (ó I do), because I am very cold.—Why does not that lady warm herself?—Because she is not cold.—Do our neighbours warm themselves?—They warm themselves, because they are cold.—Do you cut your hair?—I do not cut it myself I get it cut.—Does your friend cut his nails?—He cuts his nails and his hair.—Has your brother cut his hair?—He has cut his nails, instead of cutting his hair.—Where has that man lost his leg?—He has lost it in the battle.—Why does not your aunt read the book which you have lent her?—She cannot read it, for she has lost her sight.—Why does that man tear out his hair?—He tears it out, because he cannot pay what he owes.—What was spoken of?—A new treaty of commerce was spoken of.—Was that thought to be true?—It was thought to be true.—What was your brother said to be?
He was believed to be an honest man.

189.

How do you amuse yourself?—I amuse myself in the best way I can.—In what do your children amuse themselves?—They amuse themselves in studying, writing, and playing.—In what (ó how) did your aunt amuse herself?—She amused herself in reading some good books, and in writing to her friends.—In what (ó how) does your sister amuse herself, when she has nothing to do at home?—She goes to the play, and to the concert, and she often says: every one amuses himself as he likes.—What does my sister tell you?—She tells me that you wish to buy my house; but I know that she is mistaken, because you have no money to buy it with. —What do they say at the market?—They say the enemy is beaten.—Do you believe that?—I believe it because every one says so.

190.

Why have you bought that book?—I have bought it, because I want it to learn English, and because every one speaks of it.—Have you got my clothes brushed? I have not got them brushed.—Who got them brushed when I travelled?—My servant got them brushed, but my sister gets them brushed now.—What was said?—A new comedy was performed yesterday.—What was spoken of?—A new treaty of commerce.—Was it believed to be true?—It was believed to be true.—What was your brother said to be?—He was said to be a great musician.—What do you say?—Every man has his taste; what is yours?—Mine is to study, to read a

good book, to go to the theatre, the concert, and the ball, and to ride.—Are you going away?—I am going away.—When are you going away?—I am going away to-morrow.

191.

Why has that child been praised?—It has been praised, because it has studied well.—Why has that other child been punished?—It has been punished, because it has been naughty and idle.—Has your boy been rewarded?—He has been rewarded, because he has worked well.—Has that man hurt you?—No, sir, he has not hurt me.—What must one do in order to be loved?—One must do good to those that have done one harm.—Have we ever done you harm?—No; you have, on the contrary, done us good.—Have I hurt you?—You have not hurt me, but your children have.—Is it your sister who has hurt my daughter?—No, Ma'am, it is not my sister, because she has never hurt any body.

192.

Am I going away?—You are going away, if you like.—What did the Englishmen say?—They went away without saying any thing.—How do you like this tea?—I do not like it.—Why does he not warm himself?—He has no wood to make a fire.—Why does he not buy some wood?—He has no money to buy any.—Why do you not lend him some?—Because I have none myself.—If you have no money, why do you not say so for I can lend you some.—You are very kind.—Why has your sister gone away so soon?—She has promised her aunt to be at her house at a quarter to seven, so that she went away early, in order to keep her promise.—Have you hurt yourself?—I have not hurt myself.—Who has hurt himself?—My aunt has hurt herself, for she has cut her finger.—Is she still ill?—She is better.—I rejoice to hear that she is no longer ill.—Has she drunk the wine which I sent her?—She has drunk it, and it has done her good.—Have you cut your hair?—I have not cut it myself, but I have had it cut.—Do you go to bed early?—I go to bed late, for I cannot sleep when I go to bed early.

193.

At what o'clock do your children go to bed?—They go to bed at sunset.—Do they rise early?—They rise at sunrise.—At what o'clock did your daughter rise to-day?—She rose late to-day, because she went to bed late yesterday evening.—Did your son rise this morning as early as I?—He rose earlier than you, for he rose before sunrise.—What does your son do when he gets up?—He studies, and then he breakfasts.—What does he do after breakfasting?—As soon as he has breakfasted he comes to my house, and we take a ride.—What has become of your friend?—He has become a lawyer.—What has become of your nephew?—He has enlisted.—Has your uncle enlisted?—He has not enlisted.—What has become of him?—He has turned merchant.

194.

What has become of his children?—His children have become men.—What has become of your son?—He has become a great man.—Has he become learned?—He has become learned?—What has become of my book?—I do not know what has become of it.—Have you torn it?—I have not torn it.—What has become of our friend's daughter?—I do not know what has become of her.—What have you done with your money?—I have bought a book with it.—What has the joiner done with his wood?—He has made a table and two benches of it.—What has the tailor done with the cloth which you gave him?—He has made clothes of it for your children and mine.—Have you had (*ó* got) my inkstand cleaned?—I have got it (*ó* had it) cleaned.—At what o'clock did you get it cleaned when you travelled?—I had (*ó* got) it cleaned every day in the evening but I get (*ó* have) it cleaned now in the morning.

195.

Do you often go a walking?—I go a walking when I have nothing to do at home.—Has your sister taken a ride?—She has taken an airing in a carriage.—Can you go with me?—I cannot go with you, for I am to take my sister out a walking.—Where do you walk?—We walk in our aunt's garden.—Why do you listen to that man?—I listen to him, but I do not believe him, for I know that he is a story-teller.—How do you know that he is a story-teller?—He does not believe in God, and all those who do not believe in God are story-tellers.—Did your mother rejoice to see you?—She did rejoice to see me (She did).—What did you rejoice at?—I rejoiced at seeing my good friends.—What was your father delighted with?—He was delighted with the horse which you sent him.

196.

What were your children delighted with?—They were delighted with the fine clothes which I had had (*ó* got) made for them.—Why does this man rejoice so much? —Because he flatters himself he has some friends; but he is wrong, for he has nothing but enemies.—Has the physician done any harm to your little daughter?—He has cut her finger, but he has not done her any harm, so you are mistaken, if you believe that he has done her any harm.—Do you flatter yourself that you know English?—I flatter myself that I know it: for I can speak, read, and write it.—Did it snow yesterday?—It did snow, hail, and lighten (*ó* It snowed, hailed, and lightened).—Did it rain?—It did.—Did your mother go out? —She never goes out, when it is bad weather.–Do you wish to go out?–I promised my father to remain at home, so that I cannot go out.

197.

Did you go out the day before yesterday?–It rained the whole day, so that I did not go out.–Has your brother learnt English?–He has not yet learnt it, because he has not yet been able to find a good master.–Why has not your sister learnt German?–She was ill, so that she could not learn it.–Do you go to the ball this evening? —I have sore feet, so that I cannot go.–Has your father bought the horse of which he spoke to me?–He has not yet received his money, so that he could not buy it.—Have you seen the man whose children have been punished?–I have not seen him. —To whom did you speak at the theatre?—I spoke to the lady whose brother has killed my fine dog.—Have you seen the little boy whose father has become a lawyer?—I have seen him (*ó* I have).—When do you get your hat mended?—I do not yet get it mended because I have bought a new one.

198.

Whom did you see at the ball?—I saw there the men whose horses, and those whose carriage you have bought.—Have you received the money which you wanted?—I have received it.–Have I the paper of which I am in need?—You have it.—Has your sister the books which she wants?—She has them not.—Have you spoken to the merchants whose shop we have taken?—We have spoken to them.—Have your children what they want?—They have what they want.—Has your aunt seen the poor people whose houses have been burnt?—She has not seen them.—Of which man do you speak?—I speak of him whose brother has turned soldier.—Of which children have you spoken?—I have spoken of those whose parents are learned.—Which paper has your cousin?—She has that which is upon the table.

199.

To whom does this horse belong?—It belongs to the French captain whose sister has written a note to you.—Does this money belong to you?—It does belong to me (ó It does).—From whom have you received it?—I have received it from the men whose children you have seen.—Has your aunt brought you the books which she has promised you?—She has forgotten to bring me them.—Have you forgotten to write to your uncle?—I have not forgotten to write to him.—Does this cloth suit you?—It does not suit me; have you no other?—I have; but it is dearer than this.—Will you show it me?—I will show it you.—Do these shoes suit your sister?—They do not suit her, because they are too dear.—Have you forgotten any thing?—I have forgotten nothing.—Does it suit you to learn this by heart?—I have not much time to study, so that it does not suit me to learn it by heart.

200.

Has this man tried to speak to your father?—He has tried to speak to him, but he has not succeeded in it.—Has your little sister succeeded in writing her exercise?—She has succeeded in it (ó she has).—Have these merchants succeeded in selling their horses?—They have not succeeded therein.—Have you tried to clean my inkstand?—I have tried, but I have not succeeded.—Do your brothers succeed in learning English?—They do.—With whom have you met this morning?—I have met with the man by whom I am esteemed.—Have you gone on foot to Germany?—It does not suit me to go on foot, so that I have gone there in a carriage.—What was your mother said to be?—She was said to be very good.—Did you get your coats mended?—I got them mended?-Did you get your gloves mended.-I did not get them mended but I had my letter written.

201.

Shall you have money?—I shall have some.—Who will give you some?—My father will give me some.—When will your sister have some books?—She will have some next month.—How much money shall you have?—I shall have twenty-five pounds.—Who will have good friends?—The French will have some.—Will your mother be at home this evening?—She will be at home.—Shall you be there?—I shall also be there.—Will your aunt go out to day?-She will go out, if it is fine weather.—Shall you go out?—I shall go out, if it does not rain.—Shall you love my son?—I shall love him, if he is good.—Will your aunt love my sister?—She will love her, if she is clever and obedient.—Will your mother love my daughters?—She will love them, if they are assiduous and good.

202.

Shall you pay your tailor?—I shall pay him, if I receive my money.—Shall you love my brother's children?—If they are good and assiduous, I shall love them; but if they are idle and naughty, I shall despise and punish them.—Am I wrong in speaking thus?—No, sir, you are, on the contrary, right.—Have you not done writing?—I shall soon have done.—Have our friends done speaking?—They will soon have done.—Is your sister still reading?—She will soon have done.—Has the shoemaker made my shoes?—He has not made them yet; but he will soon make them.—When will he make them?—When he has time.—When shall you do your exercises?—I shall do them, when I have time.—When will your sister do hers?—She will do them next Monday.

203.

Shall you come to me?—I shall come (ó I shall).—When shall you come?—I shall come next Saturday.—When did you see my aunt?—I saw her last Friday. —Will your cousins go to the ball next Thursday?—They will go.—Shall you come to my concert?—I shall come, if I am not ill.—Shall you be able to pay me what you owe me?—I shall not be able to pay it you, for, I have lost all my money.—Will the German be able to pay for his boots?—He has lost his pocket-book, so that he will not be able to pay for them.—Will it be necessary to go to the market to-morrow?—It will be necessary to go there, for we want some meat, bread, and wine.—Will it be necessary to send for the physician?—Nobody is ill, so that it will not be necessary to send for him.

204.

Shall you see my uncle to day?—I shall see him (ó I shall).—Where will he be?—He will be at his counting-house.—Shall you go to the ball to-night?—I shall not go, for I am too ill to go.—Will your sister go?—She will go, if you go. —Where will our friends go?—They will go no where; they will remain at home, for they have a good deal to do.—When shall you send me the money which you owe me?—I shall send it you soon.—Will your sisters send me the books which I have lent them?—They will send them to you.—When will they send them to me?—They will send them to you next week.—Whose houses are those?—They are ours. —Is it your sister or mine who is gone to Italy?—It is mine.—Is it your baker or our neighbour's who has sold you bread on credit?—It is ours.—Is that your daughter?—She is not mine, she is my friend's.—Where is yours?—She is in London.—What is your pleasure, sir?—I am inquiring after (ó I want) your father. —Is he at home?—No, sir, he is gone out.—What do you say?—I say he is gone out.

205.

Will you wait till he comes back?—I have no time to wait.—Does this merchant sell on credit?—He does not sell on credit.—Does it suit you to buy for cash?—It does not suit me.—Where did you buy these steel pens?—I bought them at the merchant's whose shop you saw yesterday.—Did he sell you them on credit? —He sold me them for cash.—Do you often buy for cash?—Not so often as you. —Is there any wine in this bottle?—There is some in it (ó there is).—Is there any vinegar in the glass?—There is none in it (ó there is none).—Is there wine or cider in it?—There is neither wine nor cider in it.—What is there in it?—There is some water in it (ó there is some water).—When shall you get my gloves cleaned? —I shall have them cleaned to-morrow.—When shall you have my coats mended? —I shall get them mended to-morrow.—When shall you mend my umbrella?—I shall not mend it; because I do not know how to do it, but I shall get it mended.

206.

Have you already cleaned my table?—I have not yet had time to clean it, but I will do it this instant.—Do you intend buying a hat?—I intend buying one, if the merchant sells it me on credit.—Do you intend to keep my umbrella?—I intend to give it you back, if I buy one.—Have you returned the books to my aunt?—I have not returned them to her yet.—How long do you intend to keep them?—I intend keeping them till next Tuesday.—How long do you intend to keep my carriage?—I intend keeping it till my father returns.—Have you made a fire?—Not yet, but I will make one presently.—Why have you not worked?—I have not

yet been able.—What had you to do?—I had to mend your silk stockings and to take your letters to the post-office.

207.

Do you intend to sell your gold watch?—I intend keeping it, for I want it.—Instead of keeping it, you had better sell it.—Do you sell your houses?—I do not sell them.—Instead of keeping them, you had better sell them.—Does your sister sell her parasol?—She keeps it; but instead of keeping it she had better sell it, for it is worn out.—Does your son tear his book?—He tears it; but he is wrong in doing so, for instead of tearing it he had better read it.—Are there any men in your shop?—There are.—Is there any one in the warehouse?—There is no one there.—Were there many people in the theatre?—There were many there.—Will there be many people at your ball?—There will be many there.—Do you go out to-day?—I do.—Instead of going out you had better stay at home, for it is very bad weather.

208

Are there many children that will not play?—There are many children that will not study, but all will play.—Do you know that lady?—I know her; she is a worthy woman.—Who are the ladies that are going into the garden?—They are the general's daughters.—Is it you, John, who has broken my chair?—It is not I, it is your little brother who has done it.—What is your sister doing with her gloves?—She is throwing them away; but she is wrong in doing so, for instead of throwing them away she had better keep them, as they fit her very well.—When shall you go away?—I shall go away as soon as I have done writing.—When will your children go away?—They will go away as soon as they have done their exercises.—Shall you go away when I go?—I shall go away when you go.—Will our neighbours go away soon?—They will go away when they have done speaking.—What will become of your son, if he does not study?—If he does not study, he will learn nothing.

209.

What will become of your daughter, if she does not work?—If she does not work, she will be blamed by every body.—What will become of you, if you lose your money?—I do not know what will become of me.—What will become of your aunt, if she loses her pocket-book?—I do not know what will become of her, if she loses it.—What has become of your son?—I do not know what has become of him.—Has he enlisted?—He has not enlisted.—What will become of us, if our friends go away?—I do not know what will become of us, if they go away.—What has become of your relations?—They have gone away.—When shall you get (ó have) your coats dyed?—When my mother has had them washed I shall have them dyed.—When shall you get (ó have) my boots cleaned?—When the shoemaker has mended them I shall get them cleaned.

210.

Why does your servant give that man a cut with his knife?—He gives him a cut, because that man has given him a blow with his fist.—Which of these two pupils begins to speak?—The one who is studious begins to speak.—What does the other do who is not so?—He also begins to speak, but he knows neither how to read nor write.—Does he not listen to what you tell him?—He does not listen to it, if I do not give him a beating.—Why do not those children work?—Their master has given them blows with his fist, so that they will not work.—Why has he given them blows with his fist?—Because they have been disobedient.—Did you fire a gun?—I fired three times.—At what did you fire?—I fired at a bird.

—Have you fired a gun at that man?—I have fired a pistol at him.—Why have you fired a pistol at him?—Because he has given me a stab with his knife.—How many times have you fired at that bird?—I have fired at it twice.—Did you kill it?—I killed it at the second shot.

211.

Did you kill that bird at the first shot?—I killed it at the fourth.—Do you fire at the birds which you see upon the trees, or at those which you see in the gardens?—I fire neither at those which I see upon the trees nor at those which I see in the gardens, but at those which I perceive on the castle behind the wood. —How many times have the enemies fired at us?—They have fired at us several times.-Have they killed any body?-They have killed nobody.—Have you a wish to fire at this bird?—I have a desire to fire at it.-Why do you not fire at those birds? —I cannot, for I have a sore finger.—When did the captain fire?—He fired when his soldiers fired.—How many birds have you shot at?—I have shot at all that I have perceived, but I have killed none, because my gun is good for nothing.—Have you cast an eye upon that lady?—I have cast an eye upon her.—Has she seen you?—She has not been able to see me, because she has sore (ó bad) eyes. —Am I to answer you?—You shall answer me when it comes to your turn.—Is it my brother's turn?—When it comes to his turn I shall ask him, for each in his turn.

212.

Have you taken a walk this morning?-I have taken a walk round the garden. —Where is your aunt gone?-She is gone to take a walk.-Why do you run?-I run because I see my best friend.-Who runs behind us?-Our dog runs behind us.-Do you perceive that bird?-I perceive it behind the house.-Why have your sisters gone away?-They have gone away, because they did not wish to be seen by the ladies whose brother has killed their dog.—Have you lost your money?—I have not lost all.—How much have you left?-I have not much left: I have but five skillings left.—Have you got your coats brushed?—I have not got them brushed, but I shall have (ó get) them brushed when my mother has got them mended.—How did you get them dyed when you lived in London?-I had (ó got) them dyed yellow; but I will now get them dyed red.

213.

How much money have your sisters left?—They have but three pounds left. —Have you money enough left to pay your tailor?—I have enough left to pay him; but if I pay him, I shall have but little left.—How much money will your brothers have left?—They will have twenty pounds left.—How much money shall we have left, when we have paid for our horses?—When we have paid for them, we shall only have ten pounds left.—When shall you go to Italy?—I shall go as soon as I have learnt Italian.—When will your brothers go to England?—They will go there as soon as they know English.—When will they learn it?—They will learn it when they have found a good master.—How far is it from London to Paris?—It is nearly two hundred miles from London to Paris.

214.

What colour shall you get your coat dyed?—I shall get it dyed green.—When shall you get your shoes mended?—I shall get them mended as soon as I have received my money.—Shall you have my stockings mended?—I shall not have your stockings mended; because it is impossible to mend them but I shall have (ó get) my hats mended because they are not worn out.—Is it far from here to Edinburgh?—It is far.—Is it far from here to Dublin?—It is almost a hundred and thirty miles from here to Dublin.—Is it farther from London to Brighton than from Oxford to Southampton?—It is farther from Oxford to Southampton than

from London to Brighton.—Do you intend to go to London soon?—I intend to go there soon.—What are you going for this time?—To buy good knives, steel pens, and to see my good friends.

215.

Is it long since you were there?—It is nearly a year since I was there.—Are you not going to Germany this year?—I am not going there, for it is too far from here to Germany.—What colour did you get your handkerchiefs dyed?—I had (ó got) them dyed blue.-When did you get them mended?-I got (ó had) them mended as soon as I had received my money.—Did you get my boots cleaned?—I did not get them cleaned because it was impossible to clean them but I got (ó had) my gloves cleaned because they were not worn out.-Who are those men that have just arrived?—They are Englishmen.—Who is the man that has just started?—He is a Parisian who has squandered away all his fortune in England.—Is it the first time you have seen him?—It is not the first time, for I have seen him more than ten times.

216.

Is it long since your mother heard of her sister who went to America?—It is not long since she heard of her.—How long is it?—It is only a fortnight.—How long is it since you dined?—It is long since I dined but it is not long since I supped. —How long is it since you supped?—It is half an hour.—What is become of the man to whom you have lent some money?—I do not know what is become of him, for it is a great while since I saw him.—How many times will this advertisement be published?—It will be published every other day.—Will it not be published every other week?—It will be published every other month, and every other Monday.

217.

How long have you been learning English?—I have not yet been learning it two months.—Do you already know how to speak it?—You see that I am beginning to speak it.-Have the general's children been learning it long?—They have been learning it these two years, and they do not yet begin to speak.—Why do they not yet know how to speak it?—They do not know how to speak it, because they are learning it badly.—Why do they not learn it well?—They have not a good master, so that they do not learn it well.—What does he want?—He wishes to speak to you.—Are you willing to do that?—I am willing to do it.—Shall you be able to do it well?—I will do my best.—Will this man be able to do that?—He will be able to do it, for he will do his best.—Why do you run away?—I run away, because I am afraid.

218.

Of whom are you afraid?—I am afraid of the man who does not love me.—Is he your enemy?—I do not know whether he is my enemy; but I fear all those who do not love me, for if they do me no harm, they will never do me any good.—How long have you had these books?—I have had them these three years.—Have you been long in London?—These two years.—Has your sister been long at Brighton?—She has been there these five years.—Have you just done writing?—I have just done writing.—What has your sister just done?—She has just gone out.—Who has just gone out?—My sister has just gone out.—Shall you have any chickens when you have received your money? —Until I have received my money I shall not have any chickens because I do not like them but, I shall have some handkerchiefs, shirts, and two good horses because I am very fond of horses.—Will it be known to-morrow who has been elected?—It will be known to-morrow with certainty, but it is said that your father will be elected.

219.

Was your father elected?—Almost every one has thought so.—Was any thing said about it?—There was a little said in the papers but no one believed any thing of what was said.—Where was your book sold?—It was sold in every book shop in the town.—Where will your swords be sold?—They will be sold in every gun smith's in the town.—What language was spoken in that country?—The latin language was spoken there?—Was your work published yesterday?—It was not published yesterday but it will be published next year.—How many houses have already been burnt down?—More than a hundred houses are believed to be burnt down, but I think that more than five hundred will be burnt down because the wind blows very hard.—What was said?—A new comedy was said to have been performed.—What was my cousin believed to be?—He was believed to be a great musician.

220.

Does this man serve you well?—He serves me well, but he spends too much.—Are you willing to take this servant?—I am willing to take him, if he will serve me.—Can I take that servant?—You can take him, for he has served me very well.—How long has he been out of your service?—It is but six weeks.—Did he serve you long?—He served me for five years?—What have the English offered you?—They have offered me good beer, excellent beef, and good biscuits.—Will you take care of my clothes?—I will take care of them (ó I will)—Is your sister taking care of the book which I lent her?—She is taking care of it (ó she is).—Who will take care of my horse?—The innkeeper will take care of it.—Do you throw away your hat?—I do not throw it away, for it fits me admirably.

221.

Does your friend's son sell his coat?—He does not sell it, for it fits him most beautifully.—Who has spoiled my book?—Nobody has spoiled it, because nobody has dared to touch it.—Has your sister been rewarded?—She has, on the contrary, been punished; but I beg you to keep it secret, for no one knows it.—What has happened to her?—I will tell you what has happened to her, if you promise me to keep it secret.—I promise you, for I pity her with all my heart.—Do you trust this man with any thing?—I do not trust him with any thing.—Has he already kept any thing from you?—I have never trusted him with any thing, so that he has never kept any thing from me.—Whom do you entrust with your secrets?—I entrust nobody with them, so that nobody knows them.—Where did you dine yesterday?—I dined at the innkeeper's.—Did you spend much?—I spent half a crown.

222.

What do you spend your time in?—I spend my time in studying.—What does your sister spend her time in?—She spends her time in reading and playing.—Does this man spend his time in working?—He is a good-for-nothing fellow; he spends his time in drinking and playing.—Has the merchant brought you the knives which you bought at his shop?—He has failed to bring them to me.—Did he sell them you on credit?—He, on the contrary, sold them me for cash.—Why did you fail to come to your lesson this morning?—The tailor failed to bring me the coat which he promised me, so that I could not go.—What has happened to you?—A great misfortune has happened to me.—What?—I have met with my greatest enemy, who has given me a blow with a stick.—Then I pity you with all my heart.—How long have you had these books?—I have had them these three years.—Have you been long in London?—These two years.—Has your sister been long at Brighton?—She has been there these five years.

223.

Would you have money if your father were here?—I should have some, if he were here.—Would you have been pleased if I had had some books?—I should have been much pleased if you had had some.—Would you have praised my little brother if he had been good?—If he had been good I should certainly not only have praised but also loved, honoured and rewarded him.—Should we be praised if we did our exercises?—If you did them without a fault you would be praised and rewarded.—Would not my brother have been punished if he had done his exercises?—He would not have been punished, if he had done them.—Would my sister have been praised if she had not been very skilful?—She would certainly not have been praised if she had not been very skilful; and if she had not worked from morning until evening.

224.

Would you give me something, if I were very good?—If you were very good and if you worked well I should give you a fine book.—Would you have written to your sister if I had gone to London?—I should have written and sent her something handsome if you had gone there.—Would you speak if I listened to you?—I should speak if you listened to me, and if you would answer me.—Would you have spoken to my mother if you had seen her?—I should have spoken to her and begged her to send you a fine gold watch with a fine gold chain if I had seen her.—Would you go a walking if you had a good coat?—I should go if I had it.—Would you dine if you were hungry?—I should dine if I were hungry.—Would you drink if you were thirsty?—I should drink if I were thirsty.—Would you go to bed if you were sleepy?—I should not go to bed if I were sleepy.

225.

Have patience, my dear friend, and be not sad; for sadness alters nothing; and impatience makes bad worse.—Be not afraid of your creditors; be sure that they will do you* no harm; they will wait, if you cannot pay them yet.—When will you pay me what you owe me?—As soon as I have money I will pay all that you have advanced for me.—I have not forgotten it, for I think of it every day; —I am your debtor and I shall never deny it.—What a beautiful inkstand you have there! pray lend it me.—What do you wish to do with it?—I wish to show it to my sister.—Take it, but take care of it, and do not break it.—Do not fear; —What do you want of my brother?—I want to borrow some money of him.—Borrow some of somebody else.—If he will not lend me any I will borrow some of somebody else.—You will do well.

226.

Do not wish for what you cannot have, but be content with what Providence has given you, and consider that there are men who have not what you have.—Life being short let us endeavour to make it as agreeable as possible but let us also consider that the abuse of pleasure makes it bitter.—Have you done your exercises?—I could not do them because my brother was not at home.—You must not get your exercises done by your brother, but you must do them yourself. —What are you doing there?—I am reading the book which you lent me.—You are wrong in always reading it.—What am I to do?—Draw this landscape and when you have drawn it, you shall decline some substantives with adjectives.

227.

Shall we have a ball to-night?—We shall have one (ó we shall).—At what o'clock?—At a quarter to ten.—What o'clock is it now?—It is almost ten o'clock, and the people will soon come.—Do you play the violin?—I do not play the violin, but the harpsichord.—Upon what instrument will your sister play?—If she plays upon the piano, I shall play upon the flute.—Are there to be a great many people at our ball?—There are to be a great many.—Shall you dance?—I shall dance (ó I shall).—Will your children dance?—They will dance, if they please. —In what do you spend your time in this country?—I spend my time in playing on the piano, and in reading.—In what does your cousin divert himself?—He diverts himself in playing upon the flute.—Does any body dance when you play?—A great many people dance when we play.

228.

Who?—At first our children, then our cousins, at last our neighbours.—Do you amuse yourselves?—I assure you that we amuse ourselves very much.—Have you dropt any thing?—I have not dropt any thing, but my sister has dropt some money.—Who has picked it up?—Some men that were passing by have picked it up.—Was it returned to her?—It was returned to her, for those who had picked it up did not wish to keep it.

229.

Will you draw near the fire?—I will not draw near it, for I am afraid of burning myself.—Why do you go away from the fire?—Because I am not cold.—Why do your children approach the fire?—They approach it because they are cold. —Do you remember any thing?—I remember nothing.—What does your uncle recollect?—He recollects what you have promised him.—What have I promised him?—You have promised to go to England with him next summer.—I intend to do so, if it does not rain too much.—Why do you withdraw from the fire?—I have been sitting near the fire this hour and a half, so that I am no longer cold.

230.

Does not your friend like to sit near the fire?—On the contrary, he likes much to sit near the fire, but only when he is cold.—Good morning, Sir: How do you do?—Very well, Sir, and you?—Very well I thank you.—Will you favor me with your name?—Yes, Sir, with much pleasure.—I am very much obliged to you.—Not at all.—I present to you my best respects.—I am very happy to see you, Sir.—Adieu till to-morrow or the day after to-morrow.—What would you buy if you had a great deal of money?—If I had the money you would know. —Would you love me if I were a cousin of yours?—If you were my cousin I perhaps should love you a great deal.

231.

May one approach your uncle?—One may approach him, for he receives every body.—Where does your mother sit down?—She sits down near me.—Do you sit down near the fire?—I do not sit down near the fire, for I am afraid of being too warm.—Do you recollect my brother?—I recollect him.—Does your aunt remember my sister?—She recollects her.—Have you recollected your exercise?—I have recollected it (ó I have).—Has your sister recollected her lessons?—She has recollected them, for she has learnt them by heart, and my brothers have recollected theirs, because they have learnt them by heart.—Do your scholars like to learn by heart?—They do not like to learn by heart; they like speaking, reading

and writing, better than learning by heart.—Does your brother like to play?—He likes to study better than to play.—Do you like to drink better than to eat?—I like to eat better than to drink; but my uncle likes to drink better than to eat.

232.

Does the Englishman like fowl better than fish?—He likes fish better than fowl.—Do you like to write better than to speak?—I like to do both.—Does your mother like coffee better than tea?—She likes neither.—Can you understand me?—No, Sir, for you speak too fast.—Will you be kind enough not to speak so fast?—I will not speak so fast, if you will listen to me.—Can you understand what my sister tells you?—She speaks so fast, that I cannot understand her.—Can your pupils understand you?—They understand me, when I speak slowly.—Is it necessary to speak aloud to learn English?—It is necessary to speak aloud.—Does your master speak aloud?—He speaks aloud and slowly.

233.

Why do you not buy some thing of that merchant?—He sells every thing so dear that I cannot buy any thing of him.—Do you wish to write some exercises?—I have written so many that I cannot write any more.—Do your children like learning German better than Italian?—They do not like to learn either; they only like to learn English.—Would you take me into the country if the weather was not so bad?—If it were fine weather I would certainly take you wherever you liked.—Would you bring your brother along with you were he well?—If he were well I should bring him along with me.—My best respects to you, miss.—How do you do, sir?—Very well I thank you.—You are quite a stranger.—Will you walk in?—Yes, miss, with pleasure.—Be pleased to take a seat.—Please to excuse me a moment.—How is your friend (ó how does your friend do)?—Very well, I thank you.—Is he as busy as you?—By no means.—He is always in company with ladies.

234.

Do you use the books which I have lent you?—I use them.—May I use your knife?—You may use it, but you must not cut yourself.—May my sisters use your books?—They may.—May we use your gun?—You may use it, but you must not spoil it.—What have you done with my wood?—I have used it to warm myself. Has your sister used my pen?—She has used it (ó She has).—Who has used my horse?—Nobody has used it.—Have you told your sister to come down?—I did not dare to tell her.—Why did you not dare to tell her?—Because I did not wish to waken her.—Has she told you not to wake her?—She has told me not to wake her when she sleeps.

235.

Has your brother shaved to-day?—He has not shaved himself but he has got shaved.—How many times a day does your father shave?—He only shaves once a day, but my uncle shaves twice a day.—Does your cousin often shave?—He only shaves every other day.—Has any body passed by the side of you?—Nobody has passed by the side of me.—Where has your son passed?—He has passed by the theatre.—Shall you pass by the castle?—I shall pass by there.—At what o'clock do you dress in the morning?—I dress as soon as I have breakfasted, and I breakfast every day at eight o'clock, or at a quarter past eight.—Does your mother dress before she breakfasts?—She breakfasts before she dresses.—Do you go to the theatre every evening?—I do not go every evening, for it is better to study than to go to the theatre.

236.

At what o'clock do you undress when you do not go to the theatre?—I undress as soon as I have supped, and go to bed at ten o'clock or at a quarter past ten.—Have you already dressed the child?—I have not dressed it yet, for it is still asleep.—At what o'clock does it get up?—It gets up as soon as it is awake.—Do you rise as early as I?—I do not know at what o'clock you rise, but I rise as soon as I awake.—Will you tell my servant to wake me to morrow at half past three?—I will tell him.—At what o'clock did your sister awake?—She awoke at a quarter past six in the morning.—Why have you risen so early?—My children have made such a noise that they wakened me.—Have you slept well?—I have not slept well, for you made too much noise.

237.

Walk in.—Good evening.—How do you do?—I am very glad to see you.—You are quite a stranger.—Be pleased to sit down.—What is the best news with you? Nothing particular.—Are you ready? Not yet.—Excuse me a moment, if you please.—Certainly, with pleasure.—Are you in in a hurry?—No, sir, I am not in a hurry.—I shall have the pleasure to wait on you in a moment.—Thank you.—Would you come with us were you not busy?—If I were not so busy I would go with you with the greatest pleasure.—Would you go to bed were you sleepy?—If I were sleepy I would without doubt go to bed.

238.

Did you at last get rid of that man?—I got rid of him.—Why has your father parted with his horses?—Because he did not want them any more.—Has your merchant succeeded at last in getting rid of his damaged sugar?—He has succeeded in getting rid of it.—Has he sold it on credit?—He was able to sell it for cash, so that he did not sell it on credit.—Who has taught you to speak?—I learnt it with an English master.—Has he taught you to write?—He has taught me to speak, to read, and to write.—Who has taught your brother mathematics?—A French master taught him.—Who has taught your sister arithmetic?—A German master has taught it her.—Do you call me?—I call you.

239.

What is your pleasure?—Why do you not rise? do you not know that it is already late?—What do you want me for?—I have lost all my money, and I come to beg you to lend me some.—How is your father?—He is only so-so.—How is your mother?—She is tolerably well.—How are your sisters?—They have been very well for these few days.—How is your patient?—He is a little better to-day than yesterday.—Is it long since you saw your brothers?—I saw them a fortnight ago.—How were they?—They were very well.—Have they hanged the man who stole a horse from your brother?—They have punished him, but they have not hanged him; they only hang highwaymen in our country.

240.

What have you done with my coat?—I have hung it on the wall.—Will you hang my hat upon the tree?—I will hang it thereon (ó I will).—Is that young lady ready to go out?—Not yet, but she will soon be ready.—I am sorry to trouble you for a moment.—By no means.—I am very happy to see you.—How have you been?—Very well, I thank you.—When shall I have the pleasure to see you again?—Perhaps to-morrow I will do myself that pleasure.—I shall be very glad to see you.—Is your baker in a hurry for the money?—By no means; there is no hurry.

—Would you warm yourself were you cold?—If I were cold I should like to warm myself.—Would you translate a letter into Spanish for me if I should ask you?—I would do it with the greatest pleasure.

241.

What o'clock is it?—It is already six o'clock, and you have slept long enough. —Is it long since you rose?—It is an hour and a half since I rose.—Do you wish to take a walk with me?—I cannot go a walking, for I am waiting for my English master.—How did my daughter behave?—She behaved very well.—How did my son behave towards you?—He behaved very well towards me, for he behaves well towards every body.—Is it worth while to write to that man?—It is not worth while to write to him.—Is it worth while to dismount from my horse in order to give something to that poor man?—Yes, for he seems to want it; but you can give him something without dismounting from your horse.—Is it better to learn to read English than to speak it?—It is not worth while to learn to read it without learning to speak it.

242.

Why do you expatiate so much upon that subject?—Because it is necessary to speak on all subjects.—If it is necessary to listen to you, and to answer you when you expatiate upon that subject, I will hang my hat upon the nail, stretch myself, on the floor, listen to you, and answer you as well as I can.—You will do well. —For what have you exchanged your coach of which you have spoken to me?—I have exchanged it for a fine Arabian horse.—Do you wish to exchange your book for mine?—I cannot, for I want it to study English.—Why do you take your hat off?—I take it off, because I see my old master coming.—When will the concert take place?—It will take place this evening.—Shall you put on another hat in order to go there?—I shall not put on another.

243.

Have you changed your hat in order to go to the French general's?—I have changed my hat, but I have not changed my coat or my shoes.—How many times a day do you change your clothes?—I change them to dine and to go to the theatre.—What will become of you, if you always mix among those men?—I do not know what will become of me, but I assure you that they will do me no harm, for they do not hurt any body.—Did you recognise your son?—It was so long since I saw him, that I did not recognise him.—Did he recognise you?—He recognised me instantly.—When shall I have the pleasure to see you again?—Next Monday, or perhaps before.—I shall be very happy to see you.—What day of the week is it?—To-day is Sunday.—To-day is Monday.—To-day is Tuesday.—To-day is Wednesday.—To-day is Thursday.—To-day is Friday.—To-day is Saturday.—When shall my sister have the pleasure to see you?—On Sunday.—On Monday.—On Tuesday.—On Wednesday.—On Thursday.—On Friday.—On Saturday.—Next Monday etc.—Would you go to the opera if my cousin would go?—I would tell you if she should go.—Would you study your English lesson better than you do, if you had no other lessons to study?—If I had but the English to study I should certainly learn it better for I like it very much.

244.

Is it better to go to bed than to go a walking?—It is better to do the latter than the former.—Is it better to go to Germany than to England?—It is not worth while to go to Germany nor to England when one has no wish to travel.—Do you still speak English?—It is so long since I spoke it, that I have nearly forgotten it all.—How long has your sister been learning German?—She has only been learning

it these three months.—Does she already speak it?—She already speaks, reads, and writes it better than your brother who has been learning it these two years.—Why does your uncle laugh at you?—He laughs at me, because I speak badly.—Why has your sister no friends?—She has none, because she criticises every body.—Why are you laughing at that man?—I do not intend to laugh at him.—I beg you not to do it, for you will break his heart, if you laugh at him.

245.

How is your uncle?—He is very well.—Did you recognise him?—I could hardly recognise him, for, contrary to his custom, he wears a large hat.—What garments does he wear?—He wears beautiful new garments.—Do you know why that man does not eat?—I believe he is not hungry, for he has more bread than he can eat.—Have you given your daughter any money?—I have given her more than she will spend.—Will you give me a glass of water?—You need not drink water, for there is more wine than is necessary.—Why do the French rejoice?—They rejoice because they flatter themselves they have many good friends.—Are they not right in rejoicing?—They are wrong, for they have fewer friends than they imagine.—Did you stay long at Berlin?—I stayed there a fortnight.

246.

How long did your nephew stay at London?—He only stayed there a month.—Has your father at last bought the house?—He has not bought it, for he could not agree about the price.—What must we do in order to be happy?—Always love and practise virtue, and you will be happy both in this life and in the next.—Since we wish to be happy, let us do good to the poor, and let us have compassion on the unfortunate; let us obey our masters, and never give them any trouble; let us comfort the unfortunate, love our neighbours as ourselves, and not hate those that have offended us; in short, let us always fulfil our duty, and God will take care of the rest.—Has your master been listened to by his pupils?—He has been listened to by them.

247.

Which children have been praised?—Those who have been good.—Which have been punished?—Those who have been idle and naughty?—Shall we be praised or blamed?—We shall neither be praised nor blamed.—Will your sister be praised by her masters?—She will be loved and praised by them because she will be studious and good; but her niece will be despised by hers because she has been naughty and idle.—Has she sometimes been punished?—She has been, every week.—Who will be loved and who hated?—The one who is studious and good will be loved and the one who is idle and naughty will be hated.—Will these children never be punished?—They will never be; because they are always studious and good.

248.

Have you already hired a room?—I have already hired one.—Is it an upper room?—It is.—Has your brother hired a front room?—He has hired one at the back, but my sister has hired one in the front.—Where have you hired your room?—I have hired it in William-Street, number fifty-five.—At whose house have you hired it?—At the house of the man whose brother has sold you a carriage.—For whom has your mother hired a room?—She has hired one for her son who has just arrived from England.—Why have you not kept your promise?—I do not remember what I promised you.—Did you not promise to take us to the concert last Thursday?—I confess, I was wrong in promising you; the concert, however, has not taken place.

249.

Does your sister confess her fault?—She confesses it.—What does your uncle say to that letter?—He says it is written very well, but he admits that he has been wrong in sending it to your mother.—Do you confess your fault now?—I admit it to be a fault.—Which day of the week do the Turks celebrate?—They celebrate Friday; but the Christians celebrate Sunday, the Jews Saturday, and the Negroes their birth-day.—Amongst you country people there are many fools, are there not? asked a philosopher lately of a peasant. The latter answered: «Sir, they are to be found in all stations.» «Fools sometimes tell the truth,» said the philosopher.—Why does your brother complain?—He complains because his right hand aches.

250.

Why do you complain?—I complain because my left hand aches.—Why do not your sisters go to the play?—They cannot go because they have a cold, and that makes them very ill.—Where did they catch a cold?—They caught a cold in going from the opera last night.—If he is not hungry, why does he eat?—Because he will.—If she has no money, you must give her some.—If the house is to be sold I will buy it.—If you see him tell him to come.—Have you at last agreed about the price of that picture?—We have agreed about it.—How much have you paid for it?—I have paid a hundred pounds for it.—Have you agreed with your partner?—I have agreed with him.—Does he consent to pay you the price of the ship?—He consents to pay it me.—Do you consent to go to England?—I consent to go there.

251.

Have you taken notice of what your boy has done?—I have taken notice of it (ó I have).—Have you punished him for it?—I have punished him for it (ó I have).—Why have you punished that young lady?—I have punished her, because she has broken my finest glass, I gave her some wine, and instead of drinking it, she spilt it on my new carpet, and broke the glass.—Do you doubt what I am telling you?—I do not doubt it.—Do you doubt what that man has told you?—I doubt it, for he has often told stories.—Of what do you complain?—I complain of not being able to procure any money.—Why do these poor men complain?—They complain because they cannot procure any thing to eat.—How are your parents?—They are, as usual, very well.—Is your aunt well?—She is better than she usually is.

252.

What have you done with the books which my father has lent you?—I have returned them to him after reading them.—Why has your uncle thrown away his knife?—He has thrown it away after cutting himself.—When did our neighbours go out?—They went out after warming themselves.—What did you do this morning?—I shaved after rising, and went out after breakfasting.—What did your mother do last night?—She supped after going to the play, and went to bed after supping.—Did she rise early?—She rose at sunrise.—Have you heard of your friend who is in America?—I have already written to him several times; however he has not yet answered me.—Will you go to the concert?—I am very busy, to-day is post-day, otherwise I should go.

253.

Will you go to-morrow?—I suppose so, and you?—Of course, by all means. I shall accompany you, if you please.—With much pleasure.—I shall be very happy to go with you.—Thank you.—What is the best news with you.—Noth-

ing particular.—How is your brother?—Very well, I thank you.—Remember me to him.—I will do so with pleasure.—Who is it?—It is I.—Who is there?—It is I.—Walk in.—How do you do?—I am rather indisposed to-day.—How are you?—Very well, I thank you.—Sit down.—What is the best news with you?—It is said that the steamer has just arrived.—What news does she bring?—It is said that she brings very bad news.—I am very sorry.—On the contrary I am very glad.—Has the mail arrived?—It has not yet arrived.—Is there any thing new?—Nothing particular.—Are you very busy to day?—Rather so.

254.

What day of the week is it?—It is Monday.—Take care!—To day is post-day.—Are you not busy?—By no means.—All men seek good and would be happy.—We should live soberly.—I told him to do it but he would not.—I should have wished to see him, had it been possible.-What has your aunt brought you?-She has brought us a pair of pantaloons, three pair of drawers, some cherries, strawberries, and peaches.—Has your cousin eaten many peaches this year?—She has eaten so many that she cannot eat any more.—Where were you last night?—I was at my brother-in-law's.—Did you see your sister-in-law?—I did.—How is she?—She is better than usual.—Did you play?—We did not play, but we read some good books.

255.

Have you read the gazette to-day?—I have.—Is there any thing new?—Nothing new.—How are you to-day?—I am not very well.—What is the matter with you?—I have a violent head-ache and a cold.—Where did you catch a cold?—I caught it last night in coming from the play.—Do you know this family?—I admire this family for the father is the king and the mother is the queen of it.—The children and the servants are the subjects of the state.—The tutors of the children are the ministers, who share with the king and queen the care of the government.—The good education which is given to children is the crown of monarchs.

256.

Has your sister purchased any thing?—She has purchased something.—What has she bought?—She has bought forty yards of linen, three pair of bellows, ten pounds of sugar, and two couple of doves.—Has she not bought some silk stockings?—She has bought some (ó she has).—How many pair has she bought?—She has bought three pair.—Why did not your niece write?—Because she has a sore hand.—Why does not our neighbour's daughter go out?—She does not go out because she has sore feet.—Why does not my little sister speak?—Because she has a sore mouth.—Have you a sore nose?—I have not a sore nose, but I have the tooth ache.-Every woman thinks herself amiable, and every one is conceited.-The same with men, my dear friend: many a one thinks himself learned who is not so; and many men surpass women in vanity.

257.

What is the matter with you?—Nothing is the matter with me.—Why does your sister complain?—Because she has a pain in her cheek.—Has your brother a sore hand?—No, but he feels a pain in his side.—Are your sisters going this evening to the opera?—No, they are going to the dancing school.—Do they not go to the English school?—They go there in the morning, but not in the evening.—Is your father gone a hunting?—He has not been able to go a hunting, for he has a cold.—Do you like to go a hunting?—I like to go a fishing.—Is your father still in the country?—Yes, Madam, he is still there.—What does he do there?—He goes a hunting and a fishing.—Did you hunt in the country?—I hunted the whole day.—

How many head of game did you kill?—I killed twenty-five head.—Is it long since you were at the castle?—I was there last week.

258.

Did you find many people there?-I only found two persons there besides the queen.—What does your niece amuse herself with in her solitude?-She reads a good book and writes letters to her mother.—What does your uncle amuse himself with in his solitude?-He employs himself in painting and chemistry.—Does he no longer do any business?-He no longer does any, for he is too old to do it.-Why does he meddle with your business?—He does not generally meddle with other people's business, but he meddles with mine because he loves me.

259.

Who corrects your exercises?-My master corrects them.-How does he correct them?-He corrects them when reading them and in reading them he speaks to me. How many things does your master do at the same time.-He does four things at the same time.-How so?-He reads and corrects my exercises, speaks to me, and questions me all at once.—Have you learnt to speak in this manner?—I have not learnt other wise.—Have you ever learnt to dance?—I have learnt.—How have you learnt?—By dancing.—And well. —By dancing one learns to dance and by speaking one learns to speak.—Does your sister sing while dancing?—She sings whilst working, but she cannot sing whilst dancing.—Will you dine with us to-day?—With much pleasure.—What have you for dinner?-We have good soup, some fresh and salt meat, and some milk-food.—Do you like milk-food?—I like it better than all other food.

260.

Did you walk much in your last journey?—I like to walk much, but my uncle likes to go in a carriage.—Did he not wish to walk?—He wished to walk at first but after having taken a few steps, he wished to get into the carriage so that I did not walk much.—Were I to give it him he would keep it.-Had you come a little sooner (ó if you had come a little sooner) you would have seen my brother.-If she were more amiable he would marry her.-I should do it, if it were possible.-What have you been doing at schooll to-day?-We have been listening to our professor. —What has he said?—He has made a long speech on the goodness of God.—After saying «God is the Creator of heaven and earth; the fear of the Lord is the commencement of all wisdom» he said «Repetition is the mother of studies and a good memory is a great benefit from God.»

261.

What are you doing all the day in this garden?—I am walking in it.—What is there in it that attracts you?—The singing of the birds attracts me.—Are therg any nightingales in it?—There are some in it and the harmony of their singine enchants me.—Have those nightingales more power over you than the beauties of painting or the voice of your tender mother who loves you so much?—I confess the harmony of the singing of those little birds has more power over me than the most tender words of my dearest friends.-Will your sisters go into the country to-morrow?—They will not go for it is too dusty.—Shall we take a walk to-day? We will not take a walk for it is too muddy out of doors.

262.

Has your master made you repeat your lesson to-day?--He has made me repeat it.—Did you know it?--I knew it pretty well.—Have you done some exercises?—I have done some; but what is that to you I beg.—I do not generally meddle with things that do not concern me, but I love you so much that I concern myself much about what you are doing.--Does any one trouble his head about you?—No one troubles his head about me I am not worth the trouble.—I should like to read if I only had time.—If I had money enough I would buy a horse?—Had I money enough I would give you some.

263.

Do you gain any thing by that business?—I do not gain much by it, but my brother gains a good deal by it; he fills his purse with money.—How much money have you gained?—I have only gained a little, but my cousin has gained much he has filled his pocket with money.—Why does that man not work?—He is a good-for-nothing fellow; he does nothing but eat all the day long.—He continually fills his belly with meat, so that he will make himself ill if he continues to eat so much.—With what have you filled that bottle?—I have filled it with wine.—Has your brother returned at last from England?—He has returned thence, and has brought you a fine horse.—Has he told his groom to bring it to me?—He has told him to bring it you.—What do you think of that horse?—I think that it is a fine and good one and beg you to lead it into the stable.

264.

When did that man go down into the well?--He went down into it this morning.—Has he come up again yet?—He came up an hour ago.—Will you tell your sister to come down?—I will tell her so, but she is not dressed.—Is your friend still on the mountain?—He has already come down.—Did you go down or up the river?—We went down it.-Did my cousin speak to you before he started?—He spoke to me before he got into the coach.—Have you seen my mother?—I saw her before I went on board the ship.—Is it better to get into a coach than to go on board a ship?—It is not worth while to get into a coach or to go on board a ship when one has no wish to travel.

265.

What do you get your livelihood by?—I get my livelihood by working.-Does your friend get his livelihood by writing?-He gets it by speaking and writing.—Do these gentlemen get their livelihood by working?-They do not get it by doing any thing, for they are too idle to work.--What has your father gained that money by?—He has gained it by working.—What did you get your livelihood by when you were in Germany?—I got it by writing.—Did your sister get her livelihood by writing?—She got it by writing and working.—Have you already seen our church?—I have not seen it yet.—Where does it stand?—It stands out side the town.—If you wish to see it, I will go with you in order to show it you.—What do the people live upon that live on the sea-shore?—They live upon fish alone.

266.

Why will you not go a hunting any more?—I hunted yesterday the whole day, that is the reason why I shall not go any more a hunting.—Have you ever seen such a person?—I have never seen such a one.—Why do you not eat?—Because I have not a good appetite.—Why does your brother eat so much?—Because he has a good appetite.-You have learnt your lesson, why has your sister not

learnt hers?—She has taken a walk with my mother, that is the reason why she has not learnt it, but she will learn it to-morrow.—When will you correct my exercises?—I will correct them when you bring me those of your sister.—Do you think you have made faults in them?—I do not know.—If you have made faults you have not studied your lessons for you must learnt your lessons well in order to make no faults in the exercises.—It is all the same, if you do not correct them (for) me to-day, I shall not learn them before to-morrow.—You must make no faults in your exercises, for you have all you want in order to make none.

267.

The more difficult a thing is the more honour it gives.—The more money he has, the less pride he has.—The more you work the more progress, you will make —The more I see that man the more I esteem him.–The more he is despised by his brothers the more I esteem him.–Is the house that my father has had built spacious and convenient?—The front is a hundred feet wide by fifty high, the garden behind the house is a mile and a half long.—Of what depth is the well?—It is more than forty feet deep.—Of what breadth is your river?—It is two hundred feet broad.—The poor are often more charitable than the rich.—The opinion of the wise is always preferred to that of the ignorant.—The happiness of the wicked passes away like a stream.—What has your professor told you?—He has told me: the prudent man reflects before working.—The proud man and the proud woman are not loved.

268.

Do you see the castle of my relation behind yonder mountain?—I do see it. —Shall we go in?—We will go in if you like.—Will you go into that room?— I will not go into it, for it is smoky.—I wish you a good morning, Madam.—Will you not come in?—Will you not sit down?—I will sit down upon that large chair. —Will you tell me what has become of your brother?—I will tell you.—Where is your sister?—Do you not see her?—She sits upon the bench.—Does your brother sit upon the bench?—No, Sir, he sits upon the chair.—Have you bought Paris gloves?–I have bought Madrid gloves, London cravats, and Berlin stockings.— Have you ever drunk London beer?—I have never drunk any.—How long have you not eaten English bread?—I have not eaten any for some years.

269.

Who is there?—It is I.—Who are those men?—They are foreigners who wish to speak to you.—Of what country are they?—They are Americans.—Where is my book?—There it is.—And my pen?—Here it is.—Where is your sister?—There she is.—Where are our cousins?—There they are.—Where are you, John?—Here I am.—Why do you sit near the fire?—My hands and feet are cold.—What is the matter with your aunt?—Her leg hurts her.—Is any thing the matter with you? —My head hurts me.—What is the matter with that woman?—Her tongue hurts her very much.—Why has not your cousin learnt her exercises?—She is gone a walking with her companion, that is the reason why she has not learnt them, but she promises to do them to-morrow if you do not scold her.

270.

Would that man be happier if he left off gambling.—He would have been happier if he had left off gambling.—If you knew how ill I am you would not be astonished to find me in bed.—Should the men come, it would be necessary to give them something to drink.–Could he do this he would do that.–I have always flattered myself, my dear brother, you loved me as much as I love you, but I see now I was mistaken: I should like to know why you are gone a walking without me.

—I have heard my dear sister, that you were angry with me because I have gone a walking without you I assure you that, had I heard you were not ill I should have come for you but I inquired about your healh at your physician's and he told me that you were keeping your bed this fort-night.

271.

Why will the fruit have been good in this season?—I believe it will have been so good for this reason.—Will the eclipse have already taken place?—It will already have taken place.—Will that hurt you?—That will hurt me if it rains. —Will it already have rained in England?—It will not yet have rained.—Shall you believe that?—I will not believe it.—Shall you write to your sister?—I will not write her.—At what o'clock will your servant rise?—He shall rise at four o'clock–.Drink this wine.–I have no desire to drink it, and I will not drink it.—How? I tell you, you shall drink it.—John, come in. What is your pleasure?—Copy this letter and after copying it, you shall take it to the post–office.

272.

Will you tell me what has become of your aunt?—I will tell you, what has become of her.—Is she dead?—She is not dead.—What has become of her? —She is going to England.—What has become of your sisters?—I cannot tell you what has become of them, because I have not seen them for these six months.—Do your parents live?—They are dead.—How long is it since your sister died? She died three months-ago.–Did wine sell well last year?–It did not sell very well, but it will sell well next year because there will be a great deal and not dear. —Why do you open the window?—Do you not see how smoky it is here?—I see it, but you must open the door instead of opening the window.—The door does not open easily, that is the reason why I open the window.—When shall you shut it?—I shall shut it as soon as it is not smoky here.

273.

When did you see my father's castle?—I saw it when I was travelling last year. It is one of the finest castles that I have ever seen and it is seen far off.—How is that said?—That is not said.—That cannot be comprehended.—Cannot every thing be expressed in your language?—Every thing can be expressed, but not so in yours.—Will you rise early to morrow?—It will depend upon circumstances; if I go to bed early, I shall rise early, but if I go to bed late, I shall rise late.—Of what use is that?—It is of no use.—Why have you picked it up?—I have picked it up in order to show it to you.—Where have you found it?—I have found it on the shore of the river near the wood.—Did you perceive it from afar? —I did not want to perceive it from afar, for I passed by the side of the river.

274.

Have you ever seen such a thing?—Never.—Is it useful to speak much?—If one wishes to learn a foreign language it is useful to speak a great deal.—Is it as useful to write as to speak?—It is more useful to speak than to write; but in order to learn a foreign language one must do both.—Is it useful to write all that one says?—That is useless.—The English would not have gained the battle if they had not had superior numbers.—Unless he tells me the price I will not take it home.—Whether he come or stay away to day you will see him to-morrow. —I shall not be satisfied, except he gives me good reason to be so.

275.

What is your name?—My name is William.—What is your sister's name?—

Her name is Eleanor.—Why does Charles complain of his sister?—Because she has taken his book.—Is it right to take the books of other people?—It is not right: she knows it, but she wanted it and she hopes that her brother will not be displeased; for she will return it to him as soon as she has read it.—Of whom do those children complain?—Francis complains of Eleanor and Eleanor of Francis. —Who is right?—They are both wrong; for Eleanor wishes to take Francis' books and Francis Eleanor's.—To whom have you lent Shakspeare's works?—I have lent the first volume to William and the second to Julia.—How is that said in English? It is said thus.—How is that said in German?—That is not said in German.

276.

Does the coat which the tailor has brought fit you well?—It does not fit me well. Will he make you another?—He must make me another, for rather than wear it I will throw it away.—Why will you not use that horse?—Because it does not suit me.—Will you pay for it?—I will rather pay for it than use it.—To whom do those fine books belong?—They belong to Henry.—Who has given them to him? —His father.—Will he read them?—He will tear them rather than read them. —Who has told you that?—He has told it me.—Charles the fifth spoke fluently several European languages: he said that we should speak Spanish with the Gods, Italian with our mistresses, French with our acquaintances, German with soldiers, English with geese, Hungarian with horses, and Bohemian with the devil.

277.

Would you be angry if your mother arrived to-day?—I should not be angry. —Would your sister be angry were she rich?—She would on the contrary be very glad of it.—Is not the coat you wear good?—It is worth nothing: it is a half worn coat.—Why are you angry with Louisa?—I am angry with her because she went to the opera without telling me a word.—I assure you she is very sorry for it, because had she known you were at home, she would have called you to take you along with her to the opera.—Should the men come it would be necessary to give them something to drink.—Should we receive our letters we would not read them until to-morrow.—If I had received my money I would have bought some new shoes.—If he had had a pen he would have recollected the word.—If I knew that I would behave differently.—If you had taken notice of that you would not have been mistaken.—He would have many friends if he were a little more amiable. —If he were a little more amiable he would have many friends.

278.

Of what illness did your sister die?—She died of fever.—How is your brother? —My brother is no longer living: he died three months ago.—I am surprised at it, for he was very well last summer when I was in the country.—Of what did he die?—He died of apoplexy.—How is the mother of your friend?—She is not well; she had an attack of ague the day before yesterday, and this morning the fever has returned.—Has she an intermittent fever?—I do not know, but she often has cold fits.—What has become of the woman whom I saw at your mother's? —She died this morning of apoplexy.—Do your scholars learn their exercises by heart?—They will rather tear them up than learn them by heart.—What does this man ask me for?—He asks you for the money which you owe him.

279.

If he will repair to-morrow morning to my house I will pay him what I owe him.—He will rather lose his money than repair thither.—Why does the mother of our old servant shed tears? what has happened to her?—She sheds tears, because the old clergyman, her friend, who was so very good to her, died a few

days ago.—Of what illness did he die?—He was struck with apoplexy.—Have you helped your father to write his letters?—I have helped him.—Will you help me to work when I go to town?—I will help you to work if you help me to get a livelihood.—Have you inquired after the merchant who sells so cheap?—I have inquired after him but nobody could tell me what has become of him.—Where did he live when you were here three years ago?—He lived then in Charles' street, No. fifty seven.

280.

How do you like this wine?—I like it very well, but it is a little sour.—How does your sister like those apples?—She likes them very well, but she says that they are a little too sweet.—Will you have the goodness to pass me that plate?—With much pleasure.—Shall I pass these fishes to you?—I will thank you to pass them to me.—Shall I pass the bread to your friend?—You will oblige by passing it to her.—How does your mother like our food?—She likes it very well, but she says that she has eaten enough.-What dost thou ask me for?—Will you be kind enough to give me a little bit of that mutton?—Will you pass me the bottle, if you please?—Have you not drunk enough?—Not yet, for I am still thirsty.—Shall I give you some wine?—No; I like cider better.

281.

Why do you not eat?—I do not know what to eat.—Who knocks at the door?—It is a foreigner.—Why does he cry?—He cries because a great misfortune has happened to him.—What has happened to you?—Nothing has happened to me.—Where will you go this evening?—I do not know where to go to.—Where will your brothers go?—I do not know where they will go; as for me, I shall go to the theatre.—Why do you go to town?—I go thither in order to purchase some books.—Will you go thither with me?—I will go with you, but I do not know what to do there.-If I had money I would have a new coat.-If you could do this you would do that.—If he knew what you have done he would scold you?—If there were any wood he would make a fire.

282.

Must I sell to that man on credit?—You may sell to him, but not on credit; you must not trust him, for he will not pay you.—Has he already deceived any body?—He has already deceived several merchants who have trusted him.—Must I trust these ladies?—You may trust them; but as for me I shall not trust them, for I have often been deceived by women, and that is the reason why I say: We must not trust every body.—Do those merchants trust you?—They trust me, and I trust them.—Whom do those gentlemen laugh at?—They laugh at those ladies who wear red gowns with yellow ribbons.—Why do those people laugh at us?—They laugh at us because we speak badly.—Ought we to laugh at persons who speak badly?—We ought not to laugh at them.

283.

We ought, on the contrary, to listen to them, and if they make blunders we ought to correct them.—What are you laughing at?—I am laughing at your hat: how long have you been wearing it so large?—Since I returned from Germany.—Can you afford to buy a horse and a carriage?—I can afford it.—Can your brother afford to buy that large house?—He cannot afford it.—Will your cousin buy that horse?—He will buy it, if it pleases him.—Have you received my letter?—I have received it with much pleasure: I have shown it to my French master, who was surprised, for there was not a single fault in it.—Have you already received Corneille's and Boileau's works?—I have received those of Boileau; as for those of Corneille, I hope to receive them next week.

284.

Is it you, Charles, who has soiled my book?—It is not I, it is your little sister who has soiled it.—Who has broken my fine inkstand?—It is I who have broken it.—Is it you who have spoken of me?—It is we who have spoken of you, but we have said nothing but good of you.—Who knocks at the door?—It is I; will you open it?—What do you want?—I come to ask you for the money which you owe me. and the books which I lent you.—If you will have the goodness to come to-morrow I will return both to you.—Is it your sister who is playing on the harpsichord?—It is not she.—Who is it?—It is my cousin.—Are they your sisters who are coming?—It is they.—Are they your neighbours who were laughing at you?—They are not our neighbours.—Who are they?—They are the daughters of the countess whose brother has bought your house.

285.

Are they the ladies you have spoken of to me?—They are.—Shall you learn German?—My brother and I will learn it.—Shall we go to the country to-morrow?—I shall go to the country, and you will remain in town.—Shall my sister and I go to the opera?—You and she will remain at home, and your brother will go to the opera.—What did you say when your tutor was scolding you?—I said nothing, because I had nothing to say; for I had not done my task, and he was in the right to scold me.—What were you doing whilst he was out?—I was playing on the violin, instead of doing what he had given me to do.—What has my brother told you?—He has told me that he would be the happiest man in the world, if he knew the French language, the most useful of all languages.

286.

Why do you associate with those people?—I associate with them, because they are useful to me.—If you continue to associate with them you will get into bad scrapes, for they have many enemies.-How does your cousin conduct himself?—He does not conduct himself well, for he is always getting into some bad scrape.—Do you not sometimes get into them?—Yes but I always get out of them again.—Do you see those men who seem desirous of approaching us?—I do see them, but I do not fear them; for they hurt nobody.—We must go away, for I do not like to mix with people whom I do not know.—I beg of you not to be afraid of them, for I perceive my uncle among them.—Do you know a good place to swim in?-I do know one.-Where is it?-On that side of the river, behind the wood, near the high-road.—When shall we go to swim?—This evening, if you like.

287.

Will you wait for me before the city gate?—I shall wait for you there; but I beg of you not to forget it.—You know that I never forget my promises.—Where did you become acquainted with that lady?—I became acquainted with her at the house of one of my relations.—Why does your cousin ask me for money and books?—Because he is a fool: from me, who am his nearest relation and his best friend, he asks nothing.—Why did you not come to dinner?—I have been hindered, but you have been able to dine without me.—Do you think that we shall not dine, if you cannot come?—How long did you wait for me?—We waited for you till a quarter past seven, and as you did not come we dined without you.—Have you drunk my health?—We have drunk yours and that of your parents.

288.

How does your uncle look?—He looks very gay, for he is much pleased with his children.—Do his friends look as gay as he?—They, on the contrary, look sad, because they are discontented.—My uncle has no money, and is always contented, and his friends who have a good deal of it, are scarcely ever so.—Do you like your sister?—I like her very much, and as she is very good-natured to me I am so to her; but how do you like very yours?—We love each other, because we are pleased with each other.—A certain man liked wine much, but he found in it two bad qualities. «If I put water to it,» said he, «I spoil it; and if I do not put any to it, it spoils me.» —Does your cousin resemble you?—He resembles me.—Do your sisters resemble each other?—They do not resemble each other; for the elder is idle and naughty, and the younger assiduous and good-natured towards every body.

289.

How is your aunt?—She is very well.—Does your mother enjoy good health? —She imagines she enjoys good health; but I believe she is mistaken, for she has had a bad cough these six months, of which she cannot ged rid.—Is that man angry with you?—I think he is angry with me because I do not go to see him: but I do not like to go to his house, for when I go to him, instead of receiving me with pleasure, he looks displeased.—You must not believe that; he is not angry with you, for he is not so bad as he looks.—He is the best man in the world; but one must know him in order to appreciate him.—There is a great difference between you and him; you look pleased with all those who come to see you, and he looks cross with them.

290.

Is it right to laugh thus at every body?—If I laugh at your coat, I do not laugh at every body.—Does your son resemble any one?—He resembles no one. —Why do you not drink?—I do not know what to drink, for I like good wine, and yours looks like vinegar.—If you wish to have some other I will go down into the cellar to fetch you some.—You are too polite, Sir, I shall drink no more to-day.—Have youk nown my father long?—I have known him a long time, for I made his acquaintance when I was yet at school.—We often worked for one another, and we loved each other like brothers.—I believe it, for you resemble each other —When I had not done my exercises he did them for me, and when he had not done his I did them for him.

291.

Why does your father send for the physician?—He is ill, and as the physician does not come he sends for him.—Ah! it is all over with me!—But, bless me! why do you cry thus?—I have been robbed of my gold rings, my best clothes, and all my money; that is the reason why I cry.—Do not make so much noise, for it is we who have taken them all in order to teach you to take better care of your things and to shut the door of your room when you go out.—Why do you look so sad?—I have experienced great misfortunes: after having lost all my money I was beaten by bad-looking men; and to my still greater ill-luck, I hear that my good uncle, whom I love so much, has been struck with apoplexy.—You must not afflict yourself so much, for you know that we must yield to necessity.

292.

Can you not get rid of that man?—I cannot get rid of him, for he absolutely will follow me.—Has he not lost his wits?—It may be.—What does he ask

you for?—He wishes to sell me a horse which I do not want.—Whose houses are those?—They are mine.—Do these pens belong to you?—No, they belong to my sister.—Are those the pens with which she writes so well?—They are the same. —Whose gun is this?—It is my father's.—Are these books your sister's?—They are hers.—Whose carriage is this?—It is mine.—Which is the man of whom you complain?—It is he who wears a red coat.—What is the difference between a watch and me? inquired a lady of a young officer. «My lady,» replied he, a watch marks the hours, and near you one forgets them.»

293.

A Russian peasant, who had never seen asses, seeing several in France said: «Lord, what large hares there are in this country!»—How many obligations I am under to you; my dear friend! you have saved my life! without you I had been lost.—Have those miserable men hurt you?—They have beaten and robbed me; and when you ran to my assistance they were about to strip and kill me.—I am happy to have delivered you from the hands of those robbers.—How good you are!

294.

Will you go to my neighbour's to-night?—Perhaps I shall go.—And will your sisters go?—Perhaps they will.—Had you any pleasure yesterday at the concert? —I had no pleasure there; for there was such a multitude of people that I could hardly get in.—I bring you a pretty present with which you will be much pleased. —What is it?—It is a silk cravat.—Where is it?—I have it in my pocket.—Do you like it?—I like it very much, and I thank you for it with all my heart.—I hope that you will at last accept something from me.—What do you intend to give me?—I will not tell you; for if I tell you, you will not have pleasure when I give it you.—Have you seen any one at the market?—I have seen a good many people there.—How were they dressed?—Some were dressed in blue, some in green, some in yellow, and several in red.-Where are those men?-The one who is dressed in grey is my neighbour, and the man with the black coat the physician whose son has given my neighbour a blow with a stick.

295.

Who is the man with the green coat?—He is one of my relations.—Are there many philosophers in your country?—There are as many there as in yours.—How does this hat fit me?—It fits you very well.—How does that coat fit your brother? —It fits him admirably.—Is your brother as tall as you?—He is taller than I, but I am older than he.—Of what size is that man?—He is five feet, four inches high.—How high is the house of our landlord?—It is sixty feet high.—Is your well deep?—Yes, Sir, for it is fifty feet deep. «There are many learned men in Rome, are there not?» Milton asked a Roman. «Not so many as when you were there,» answered the Roman.

296.

Is it true that your uncle is arrived?—I assure you that he is arrived.—Is it true that the king has assured you of his assistance?—I assure you that it is true. —Is it true that the six thousand men whom we were expecting have arrived?— I have heard so.—Will you dine with us?—I cannot dine with you, for I have just eaten.—Will your brother drink a glass of wine?—He cannot drink, for I assure you that he has just drunk.—Why are these men quarrelling?—They are quarrelling because they do not know what to do.—Have they succeeded in extinguishing the fire?—They have at last succeeded in it; but it is said that several houses have been burnt down.—Have they not been able to save any thing?—They

have not been able to save any thing; for, instead of extinguishing the fire, the miserable wretches who had ran up, set to plundering.

297.

What has happened?—A great misfortune has happened.—Why did my friends set out without me?—They waited for you till twelve o'clock, and seeing that you did not come they set out.—What is the day before Monday called?—The day before Monday is Sunday.—Why did you not run to the assistance of your neighbour whose house has been burnt?—I was quite ignorant of his house being on fire: if I had known it I would have run to his assistance.—Is your friend single or married?—I know that he is an honest man.—Is it Mr. N. to whom I have the honor to speak?—That is my name, sir.—I wish you good success in your undertaking.—Thank you, sir.

298.

What is the greatest compliment that can be paid to an author?—To quote from him.—How is oblea called in English?—It is called wafer.—How do you say ferro carril in English?—*Rail-road*.—Have you an appointment with that gentleman?—Yes, sir, I have an appointment with him to-night (ó this evening).—Do you hear? What is that (ó what is the matter?)—It is the bell.—I am much obliged to you for your kindness (ó goodness).—Not at all.—Are you ready?—I am not yet ready.—Excuse me a moment.—Certainly.—Will you take a seat?—Excuse me; I am in a hurry.—Are you in a great hurry?—Indeed; I am quite in a hurry (ó quite so).—I am very sorry.—You are quite a stranger.—I am always busy (engaged ó occupied).—Somebody is at the door.—Who can it be?—Who is there?

299.

Why do you not go out to-day?—I would go out if it were fine weather.—Shall I have the pleasure of seeing you to-morrow?—If you wish it I will come.—Shall I still be here when you arrive?—Yes, sir.—Will you have occasion to go to town this evening?—I do not know, but I would go now if I had an opportunity.—You would not have so much pleasure, and you would not be so happy, if you had not friends and books.—Man would not experience so much misery in his career and he would not be so unhappy, were he not so blind.—You would not have that insensibilit ytowards the poor, and you would not be so deaf to their supplications if you had been yourself in misery for some time.—You would not say that if you knew me well.

300.

Why has your sister not done her exercises?—She would have done them if she had not been prevented.—If you worked more, and spoke oftener, you would speak better.—I assure you, sir, that I should learn better if I had more time.—I do not complain of you, but of your sister.—You would have no reason to complain of her, had she had time to do what you gave her to do.—Do you already know what has happened?—I have not heard any thing.—The house of our neighbour has been burnt down.—Have they not been able to save any thing?—They were very fortunate in saving the persons that were in it, but out of the things they could save nothing.

301.

Does your brother purpose playing a game at billiards?—He purposes playing a game at chess.—Why do some people laugh when I speak?—Those are unpolite people; you have only to laugh also, and they will no longer laugh at you.—If you would do as I do, you would speak well. You must study a little

every day, and you will soon be no longer afraid to speak.—I will endeavour to follow your advice, for I have resolved to rise every morning at six o'clock, to study till ten o'clock, and to go to bed early.—Why does your sister complain?—I do not know; since she succeeds in every thing, and since she is happy, and even happier than you and I, why does she complain?—Perhaps she complains because she is not thoroughly acquainted with that business.—That may be.—Would you go to England if I went with you?—I would go if you went there with me.

302.

Who is it?—Walk in (ó come in).—I am very glad to see you.—How do you do?—Very well, I thank you.—Be pleased to sit down.—Who is that gentleman? It is my book-keeper.—It is my cashier.—Are you busy (ó engaged now)?—Yes, sir, I am rather busy at this moment; but no matter.—What is your wish (ó what can I do for you?—Well! does your sister make any progress?—She would make some, if she were as assiduous as you.—You flatter me.—Not at all; I assure you that I should be highly satisfied, if all my pupils worked like you.—Would you learn English if I learnt it?—I would learn it if you learnt it.—Would you have learnt German if I had learnt it?—I would have learnt it if you had learnt it.

303.

Do you wish a receipt?—As you please.—Do you a wish a promissory note? —If you please.—Will you sign this receipt?—Yes, and also the order, if you wish.—Have you seen my signature?—I have seen it once, twice.—Will you be so good as to pass me the blotting paper?—With pleasure.—Have you the key of my room?—I have not the key of your room.—Who has a copy of the English grammar?—I have one.—Where is it?—Here it is.—What date bears the promissory note?—It bears the date of the second of January.—Who lives in this beautiful house?—A friend of mine lives here.—Be pleased to tell me in English the months of the year.—January, February, March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October, November, and December.

304.

Now, be pleased to translate into English the following dates: January the first, eighteen hundred and forty-eight; March the second, eighteen hundred and forty-six; June the third, eighteen hundred and twenty-four; July the fourth, seventeen hundred and seventy-six; August the fourteenth, seventeen hundred and eighty-five; December the twelfth, fifteen hundred and fifty-five; September the sixteenth, fourteen hundred and eighty-seven; April the tenth, one thousand eight hundred and twenty; October the eighteenth, seventeen hundred and eleven; February the twenty-second, seventeen hundred and thirty two; November the seventeenth, eighteen hundred and twelve; May the second, eighteen hundred and eight.—Will you have the goodness to copy this letter fairly for me?—With pleasure.—Will you go to the concert or to the opera?—As you please.—Have you a copy of my dictionary? —I have not a copy of your dictionary, but I have one of your grammar.—Have you a copy of this letter?—Yes, sir.—Will you have the goodness to tell me in English the days of the week?—Certainly, with pleasure.—Sunday, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday.

305.

Who has told it you?—Our neighbour himself has told it me.—How many exercises do you translate a day?—If the exercises are not difficult, I translate from three to four every day and when they are so, I translate but one.—How many have you already done to-day?—It is the third which I am translating; but to-morrow I hope to be able to do one more for I shall be alone.—Have you already

paid a visit to my aunt?—I went to see her two months ago, and as she looked displeased I have not gone to see her any more since that time.—How do you do to-day?—I am very unwell.—How do you like that soup?—I think it is very bad, but since I have lost my appetite I do not like any thing.—How much does that employment bring in to your father?—It brings him in more than four thousand crowns.—What news is there?—They say nothing new.—What do you intend to do to-morrow?—I purpose joining a hunting party.

306.

Why are you without a light?—The wind blew it out, when you came in. —What is the price of this cloth?—I sell it at three crowns and a half the ell.—I think it very dear.—Has not the price of cloth fallen?—It has not fallen: the price of all goods has fallen, except that of cloth.—I will give you three crowns for it.—I cannot let you have it for that price, for it costs me more.—Will you have the goodness to show me some pieces of English cloth?—With much pleasure.—Does this cloth suit you?—It does not suit me.—Why does it not suit you? —Because it is too dear; if you will lower the price I shall buy twenty yards of it.—Not having asked too much, I cannot take off any thing.—You learn French; does your master let you translate?—He lets me read, write, and translate?

307.

Is it useful to translate in learning foreign languages?—It is useful to translate when you nearly know the languages you are learning; but when you do not yet know any thing, it is entirely useless.—What does your English master make you do?—He makes me read a lesson; afterwards he makes me translate Spanish exercises into English on the lesson which he has made me read, and from the beginning to the end of the lesson he speaks English to me, and I have to answer him the very language which he is teaching me.—Have you already learnt much in that manner?—You see that I have already learnt something, for I have hardly been learning it five months, and I already understand you when you speak to me, and can answer you.—Can you read it as well?—I can read and write as well as speak it?—Does your master also teach German?—He does.

308.

Wishing to make his acquaintance, I must beg of you to introduce me to him. —As you wish to make his acquaintance, I shall introduce you to him.—I should like to know why I cannot speak as well as you.—I will tell you; you would speak quite as well as I, if you were not so bashful.—But if you had studied your lessons better you would not be afraid to speak: for in order to speak well one must know; and it is very natural, that he who does not know well, when he is learning should be timid.—You would not be so timid as you are, if you were sure of making no faults.—I come to wish you a good morning.—You are very kind.—Would you do me a favour?—Tell me what you want, for I would do any thing to oblige you.—I want five hundred crowns, and I beg of you to lend them to me.—I will return them to you as soon as I have received my money.—You would oblige me much, if you would render me this service. —I would do it with all my heart if I could; but having lost all my money, it is impossible for me to render you this service.

309.

Will you ask your brother, whether he is satisfied with the money which I have sent him?—As to my brother, he is satisfied with it: but I am not so; for having suffered shipwreck, I am in want of the money which you owe me. —Would you have gone to Germany if I had gone with you?—Yes, Madam.—

Would you go out if I remained at home?—I should remain at home if you went out.—We have before us your favor of the 2d. instant.—Is your schoolmate married?—I do not know whether he is married or single; but I rather think that he is a bachelor.—He is very studious, is he not?—I believe he is.—Good morning, Sir.—My best respects, Miss.—Walk in.—Are you busy?—Not at this moment.—What is the best news with you?—Nothing particular.

310.

Will you have the goodness to write to my friend or else he will be offended?—I will do so with pleasure.—It is very strange that he does not come.—Strange!—He will repent it sooner or later.—Have you received my visiting card?—Yes, Sir, and I have also received your atlas.—And what else?—The key to the English grammar.—Nothing else?—Nothing more.—How many copies of your atlas have you printed?—I have printed few atlases, but many maps.—Have the goodness to pass me that dish.—With much pleasure.—Help yourself first.—Do you wish me to help you to some of this mutton, pork, veal, or beef?—I will take some of that duck.—Let me help you to some of this ham also which is very nice?—As you please.

311.

Waiter, bring me a cup of milk, of coffee, a knife, a fork, a spoon, a glass, and a napkin.—Pass me the sugar, the salt, the butter, the chicken, the bread, the water.—What do you see.—Two high towers and the highest part of the mountain.—Let us see who is the taller, you or my brother.—The troop made a halt near the top of the mountain.—My house has five stories.—Speak a little louder.—That comes from above.—Lift the head and raise the voice.—They have raised the price of provisions.—Have they cleared the table?—Be pleased to cut the cards.—The people have mutinied.—Have you my spy-glass?—No, Sir, but I have your opera-glass and your spectacles.

312.

Have they served up the soup?—They have served it up some minutes ago.—Then it must be cold, and I only like soup hot.—They will warm it for you.—You will oblige me.—Shall I help you to some of this roast meat?—I will trouble you for a little.—Will you eat some of this mutton?—I thank you; I like fowl better.—May I offer you some wine?—I will trouble you for a little.—Have they already brought in the dessert?—They have brought it in.—Do you like fruit?——I like fruit, but I have no more appetite.—Will you eat a little cheese?—I will eat a little.—Shall I help you to English or Dutch cheese?—I will eat a little Dutch cheese.—What kind of fruit is that?—It is a stone-fruit.—What is it called?—It is called thus.—Will you wash your hands?—I will wash them, but I have no towel to wipe them (with).—I will let you have a towel, some soap, and some water.—I shall be much obliged to you.

313.

May I ask you for a little water?—Here is some.—Can you do without soap? As for soap I can do without it, but I must have a towel to wipe my hands (with).—Do you often do without soap?—There are many things which we must do without.—Why has that man run away?—Because he had no other means of escaping the punishment which he had deserved.—Why did your brothers not get a better horse?—When they get rid of their old horse, they will get a better one.—Has your father arrived already?—Not yet; but we hope that he will arrive this very day.—Has your friend set out in time?—I do not know, but I hope he has set out in time.

314.

Where did this man sleep last night?—He slept in the open air.—Indeed!—Has he not caught a cold?—Oh no, he is used to sleep in the open air.—From whence did you come this morning?—I came from my farm.—You must have travelled very rapidly, because it is very far from here to your farm, and I thought that your horse was lame.—It is no longer so, for I have travelled this morning at the rate of ten miles an hour, because I had to arrive in the city at any rate at ten o'clock.—What are you doing now?—I keep a dry goods store.—Do you sell by wholesale?—No, Sir, I sell by retail.—Where has your brother been?—He has been in the apothecary's shop, opposite the barber's shop.

315.

Have you heard of the captain's death?—Yes, but I have not heard the particulars of his death.—Then I will relate them to you.—Is your book-keeper still busy?—He is no longer busy.—Do you sell by wholesale or by retail?—I sell by retail.—How much do you ask for those books?—At the rate of one dollar a copy. I must buy one, at any rate.—Do you wish to give me the details of the latest news?—I betted that I should arrive the first, and lost my wager.—They stationed people to see where we were going.—What insect is that?—It is a spider.—What have you bought?—A chandelier for the dancing saloon.

316.

Have you executed my commission?—I have executed it.—Has your brother executed the commission which I gave him?—He has executed it.—Will you execute a commission for me?—I am under so many obligations to you that I shall always execute your commissions when it shall please you to give me any.—Will you ask the merchant whether he can let me have the horse at the price which I have offered him?—I will ask him, but I know that he will be satisfied, if you will add a few crowns.—Good morning, children!—Have you done your task?—You well know that we always do it when we are not ill.

317.

What do you give us to do to-day?—I give you the sixty-seventh lesson to study, and to do the exercises belonging to it; that is to say, the two hundred and eighth and two hundred and ninth.—Will you endeavour to commit no errors?—We shall endeavour to make none.—Is this bread sufficient for you?—It is sufficient for me, for I am not very hungry.—When did your brother embark for America?—He sailed on the thirtieth of last month.—Do you promise me to speak to your brother?—I promise you, you may depend upon it.—I rely upon you.—Will you work for the next lesson harder than you have done for this?—I will work harder.—May I rely upon it?—You may.

318.

Are you a judge of cloth?—I am a judge of it.—Will you buy some yards for me?—If you will give me the money I will buy you some.—You will oblige me.—Is that man a judge of cloth?—He is not a good judge of it.—How do you manage to do that?—I manage it so.—Will you show me how you manage it?—I will show you.—What must I do for my lesson of to-morrow?—You must transcribe your exercises fairly, do three others, and study the next lesson.—How do you manage to get goods without money?—I buy on credit.—How does your sister manage to learn French without a dictionary?—She manages thus.

319.

She manages it very dexterously.—But how does your brother manage it?—He manages it very awkwardly; he reads, and looks for the words in the dictionary.—He may learn in this manner twenty years without knowing how to make a single sentence.—Why does your sister cast down her eyes?—She casts them down because she is ashamed of not having done her task.—Shall we breakfast in the garden to-day?—The weather is so fine, that we should take advantage of it.—How do you like that coffee?—I like it very much.—Why do you stoop?—I stoop to pick up the handkerchief which I have dropped.—Why do your sisters hide themselves?—They would not hide themselves if they did not fear to be seen.—Whom are they afraid of?—They are afraid of their governess who scolded them yesterday because they had not done their tasks.

320.

Have you already seen my son?—I have not yet seen him, how is he?—He is very well; you will not be able to recognise him, for he has grown very tall in a short time.—Why does that man give nothing to the poor?—He is too avaricious; he does not wish to open his purse for fear of losing his money.—What sort of weather is it?—It is very warm; it is long since we had any rain: I believe we shall have a storm.—It may be.—The wind rises, it thunders already; do you hear it?—Yes, I hear it, but the storm is still far off.—Not so far as you think; see how it lightens.—Bless me! what a shower.—If we go into some place we shall be sheltered from the storm.—Let us go into that cottage, we shall be sheltered there from the wind and the rain.

321.

Where shall we go to now? Which road shall we take?—The shortest will be the best.—We have too much sun, and I am still very tired; let us sit down under the shade of that tree.—Who is that man who is sitting under the tree?—I do not know him.—It seems he wishes to be alone; for when we offer to approach him, he pretends to be asleep.—He is like your sister: she understands English very well; but when I begin to speak to her, she pretends not to understand me.—You have promised me to speak to the captain; why have you not done so?—I have not seen him yet; but as soon as I see him I shall speak to him.

322.

What did you do when you had finished your letter?—I went to my brother's, who took me to the theatre, where I had the pleasure to find one of my friends whom I had not seen for ten years.—What did you do after getting up this morning?—When I had read the Polish count's letter I went to see the Prince's theatre which I had not seen before.—What did your father do when he had breakfasted?—He shaved and went out.—What did your friend do after having gone a walking?—He went to the baron's.—Did the baron cut the meat after having cut the bread?—He cut the bread after having cut the meat.

323.

When do you set out?—I do not set out till to-morrow; for before I leave I will once more see my good friends.—What did your children do when they had breakfasted?—They went a walking with their dear preceptor.—Where did your uncle go to after he had warmed himself?—He went nowhere.—After he had warmed himself he undressed and went to bed.—At what o'clock did he get up?

—He got up at sunrise.—Did you wake him?—I had no need to wake him, for he had got up before me.—What did your cousin do when he heard of the death of his best friend?—He was much afflicted, and went to bed without saying a word.—Did you shave before you breakfasted?—I shaved when I had breakfasted.

324.

Did you go to bed when you had taken supper?—When I had taken supper I wrote my letters, and when I had written them I went to bed.—At what are you afflicted?—I am afflicted at that accident.—Are you afflicted at the death of your relation.—I am much afflicted at it.—When did your relation die?—He died last month.—Of whom do you complain?—I complain of your boy.—Why do you complain of him?—Because he has killed the pretty dog which I received from one of my friends.—Of what has your uncle complained?—He has complained of what you have done.—Has he complained of the letter which I wrote to him the day before yesterday?—He has complained of it.

325.

Why did you not stay longer in Holland?—When I was there the living was dear, and I had not money enough to stay there longer.—What sort of weather was it when you were on the way to Vienna?—It was very bad weather, for it was stormy and snowed and rained very heavily.—Where have you been since I saw you?—We sojourned long on the sea-shore, until a ship arrived which took us to England.—Will you continue your narrative?—We had scarcely arrived in England when we were taken before the king, who received us very well, and sent us back to our country.

326.

What is the matter with you?—Why do you look so melancholy?—I should not look so melancholy if I had no reason to be sad. I have heard just now that one of my best friends has shot himself with a pistol, and that one of my wife's best friends has drowned herself.—Where has she drowned herself?—She has drowned herself in the river which is behind her house.—Yesterday, at four o'clock in the morning, she rose without saying a word to any one, leaped out of the window which looks into the garden, and threw herself into the river, where she was drowned.—I have a great mind to bathe to-day.—Where will you bathe?—In the river.—Are you not afraid of being drowned?—Oh, no! I can swim.—Who taught you?—I took a few lessons last summer in the swimming school.

327.

When had you finished your task?—I had finished it when you came in.—An emperor who was irritated at an astrologer asked him: «Wretch! of what death do you believe you will die?» «I shall die of the fever,» replied the astrologer. «Thou liest,» said the emperor, «you will die this instant of a violent death.» As he was going to be seized he said to the emperor, «Sire, order some one to feel my pulse, and it will be found that I have a fever.» This sally saved his life.

328.

When will your brother arrive?—To-morrow week, or eight days from to-morrow.—I shall receive him with open arms.—Is your friend an old-bachelor?—No, Sir, he is a widower.—Is that lady a widow?—No, Sir, she is an old maid.—I beg your pardon, Sir, you are mistaken; it is no such a thing.—Do you wish this?—No.—And that?—Neither.—Have you gone through all the book?—Yes, Sir.—Indeed! and have you paid great attention?—Yes, Sir, a great deal.—That

is right.—Where does this man sleep?—In the open air.—I am very sorry to trouble you for a moment.—By no means.—What day of the week is it?—To-day is Thursday.—Who is there?—It is I.—How are you?—I am somewhat indisposed.—I am very sorry.

329.

When will the Chargé d'Affaires arrive?—Early next week, or perhaps before.—Will you go to the opera to-morrow?—Yes, Sir, at any rate.—And you?—I suppose so.—Of course.—By all means.—Be pleased to address your letter, care of Mr. N.—I will do so.—It is very pleasant weather since last week.—It is very agreeable to be able to speak several languages.—If it is not disagreeable to you, we shall go with you.—You may do it, if it is agreeable to yourself.—That young lady possesses the art of pleasing.—I am somewhat tired.—Has not the man left yet?—No, Sir, it is still here.—Even the wise err.—I feel to-day still worse than yesterday.

330.

Do you perceive yonder house?—I do perceive it: what house is it?—It is an inn; if you like we will go into it to drink a glass of wine.—If we enter, I shall drink your health.—Rather than go into an inn I will not drink.—When shall you pay what you owe me?—When I have money: it is useless to ask me for some to-day, for you know very well that there is nothing to be had of him who has nothing.—When do you think you will have money?—I think I shall have some next year.—Will you do what I shall tell you?—I will do it if it is not too difficult.—Why do you laugh at me?—I do not laugh at you, but at your coat.—Does it not look like yours?—It does not look like it, for mine is short, and yours is too long; mine is black, and yours is green.—Why do you associate with that man?—I would not associate with him if he had not rendered me great services.—Do not trust him, for if you are not on your guard, he will cheat you.

331.

Why do you work so much?—I work in order to be one day useful to my country.—When I was yet little, I once said to my father, «I do not know commerce, and I do not know how to sell; let me play.» My father answered me, smiling, «In dealing one learns to deal, and in selling to sell.» «But, my dear father,» replied I, «in playing one learns also to play.» «You are right,» said he to me, «but you must first learn what is necessary and useful.»—Judge not, that you may not be judged! Why do you perceive the mote in your brother's eye, when you do not perceive the beam which is in your own eye?—Would you copy your exercises if I copied mine?—I would copy them if you copied yours.—Would your sister have transcribed her letter if I had transcribed mine?—She would have transcribed it.—Would she have set out if I had set out?—I cannot tell you what she would have done if you had set out.

332.

My son, you are accused of having been idle and negligent in your affairs. You know however, that your brother has been punished for having been naughty.—Being lately in town, I received a letter from your tutor, in which he strongly complained of you. Do not weep; now go into your room, learn your lesson, and be a good boy, otherwise you shall have nothing for dinner.—I will be so good, my dear father, that you will certainly be satisfied with me.—Has the little boy kept his word?—Not quite; for after having said that, he went into his room, took his books, sat down at the table, and fell asleep.—«He is a very good boy when he sleeps,» said his father, seeing him some time after. Good morning, Miss.—Ah! here you are at last, I have been waiting for you with impatience.—You will

pardon me, my dear, I could not come sooner.—Sit down, if you please. How is your mother?—She is better to-day than she was yesterday.—I am glad of it.—Where you much amused?—Only so so.

333.

This man has helped me very much?—He who lives so high as he does can easily assist a poor man like you.—On what story is your room?—It is on the first story.—On the second story.—Is the opera over?—It is over.—How often is this advertisement published?—It is published every other Monday.—Allow me to advise you on this subject.—Certainly, I shall be very thankful to you.—I have before me your favor of the 2nd instant.—I am sorry to trouble you.—By no means.—I do not wish to trouble you.—I shall be very happy to see you at any time.—What day of the month is it?—It is the tenth.—Be pleased to copy these two letters fairly, and send this other one to the post-office.—Do you wish to sign them?—You may sign them for me.—I hear the clock strike twelve.—Is it so late?—I might stay longer if it were earlier; but I must go home.

334.

You must recite your lesson before you leave.—I cannot recite it, because I have not studied it.-And do you dare to say so?-Of course, if it is the truth.-You are right.—Now, let me go.—If you will go, you may do what you please?—Did they raise their heads, and you lower yours?—As soon as they went up, you came down.—Has the price of provisions fallen?—No, Ma'am.—What do you say?—These tables are too low.—The low class have risen in rebellion.—My book is under the trunk and M... is a magnificent bass.—Where is your room?—It is on the ground floor.-Are Lower Canada, Lower California and the Netherlands good countries to live in?—Yes, they are.-Where do you sit down?-On this bench.-In which bank do you deposit your money?—In the National Bank.-What are they?—They are sand-banks.

335.

Do you wish to sit down?—I thank you, I am in a hurry.—Is it very early?—It is very late.—It is almost dinner time.—Never mind.—Do us the honour to take dinner with us to-day.—I am exceedingly obliged to you, but I have company at home to-day.—I am very sorry.—Have you finished?—I have just arrived.—Do you intend to destroy my book?—I intend to kill your dog?—He is no more.—Walk in (ó come in).—Go on.—Their houses took fire, they wished to save themselves bnt they were choaked, others wished to cross the river, but they were drowned.

336.

Tell us what has happened to you lately.—Very willingly: but on condition that you will listen to me without interrupting me.—We will not interrupt you, you may be sure of it.—Being lately at the theatre I saw the king of Denmark?—This play not being very amusing to me, I went to the concert, where the music caused me a violent head-ache.—I then left the concert, cursing it and went straight to the madhouse in order to see my cousin.-On entering the hospital of my cousin I was struck with horror at seeing several madmen, who came up to me, jumping and howling.—What did you do then?—I did the same and they set up a laugh as they withdrew.

337.

Is it so late? Is it possible?—That is not late, it is still early.—Does your watch go well?—No, Miss, it is a quarter of an hour too fast.—And mine is half an hour too

slow.—Perhaps it has stopped.—In fact, you are right.—Is it wound up?—It is wound up, and yet it does not go.—Do you hear? it is striking one o'clock.—Then I will regulate my watch and go home.—Pray stay a little longer!—I cannot, for we dine precisely at one o'clock.—Adieu, then, till I see you again.—Do you like coffee?—I like it, but I have just drunk some.—Do you not get tired here?—How could I get tired in this agreeable society?—As to me I always want amusement.—If you did as I do, you would not want amusement, for I listen to all those who tell me any thing. In this manner I learn a thousand agreeable things, and I have no time to get tired; but you do nothing of that kind, that is the reason why you want amusement.—I would do every thing like you, if I had no reason to be sad.

338.

My father has told me that his sisters would be here in a short time, and desired me to tell you so.–When they have arrived you may give them the gold rings which you have bought; they flatter themselves that you will make them a present of them, for they love you without knowing you personally.—Shall I tell them that you are here?–Tell them; but do not tell them that I am waiting for them impatiently.–Why have you not brought your sister along with you?—Which one?—The one you always bring, the youngest.—She did not wish to go out because she has the tooth-ache.—I am very sorry for it.—How old is she?—She is nearly fifteen years old.—She is very tall for her age.—How old are you?—I am twenty-two.—Is it possible! I thought you were not yet twenty.

339.

To do as you would be done by,, is the plain, sure and undisputed rule of morality and justice, and at the same time one of the great secrets of the difficult art of pleasing.—Why do you not speak to your brother?—Because he is vext with me.—Why don't you get up?—Because I am sleepy.—Has your brother been at Mr. Pitt's to-day?—No, Sir, they are on bad terms.—I come to take leave of you for London?—When is your departure?—It may be to-morrow morning.—Don't you like the city?—I like the people very much, but the climate does not agree with me.—When do you intend to come back?—I intend to come back after the winter is over.—So then you are going to be married to Miss Smith?—I beg your pardon, Sir, but I cannot but believe that they have informed you wrong.—I hope that you do not wish to challenge me for what I have said?—No, Sir, I have not the most distant idea of doing so.

340.

Do you intend to go to the play to-night?—I do, because I wish to see the piece that has been so long in rehearsal.—Somebody is at the door.—Who is there?—Who is it?—Come in.—Be pleased to walk in.—Sit down.—I'am very glad to see you.—How have you been?—Very well; and how are you?—Very well.—How does business go on?—Now, as it is the dull season, we cannot do much.—Business is very dull.—What have you?—A white dog and blank books.—What do you say?—I say that is not the mark at which our efforts should be directed.—Shoot at the mark.—Are you going to the Exchange?—No, because I have lost my purse?—What is this?—It is a bomb-shell.—What is that?—It is a fire-engine.—And that other thing, what is it?—It is a pump.

341.

What o'clock is it?—It is half-past one.—You say it is half-past one, and by my watch it is but half-past twelve.—It will soon strike two.—Pardon me, it has not yet struck one.—I assure you it is five-and-twenty minutes past one, for my watch goes very well.—Bless me! how rapidly time passes in your society!

—You pay me a compliment which I do not know how to answer.—Have you bought your watch in Paris?—I have not bought it; my uncle has made me a present of it.—What has that woman entrusted you with?—She has entrusted me with a secret about a great count who is in great embarrassment about the marriage of one of his daughters.—Does any one ask her in marriage?—The man who demands her in marriage is a nobleman of the neighbourhood.—Is he rich? —No, he is a poor devil who has not a farthing.

342.

Have you been learning English long?—No, Sir, I have been learning it only these six months.—Is it possible! you speak tolerably well for so short a time.—You jest; I do not know much of it yet.—Indeed, you speak it well already.—I think you flatter me a little.—Not at all; you speak it properly.—In order to speak it properly one must know more of it than I know. You know enough of it to make yourself understood.—I still make many faults.—That is nothing; you must not be bashful; besides you have made no faults in all you have said just now.—I am still timid because I am afraid of being laughed at.—They would be very unpolite to laugh at you.—Do you not know the proverb?—What proverb?—He who wishes to speak well must begin by speaking badly.—Do you understand all I am telling you?—I understand and comprehend it very well; but I cannot yet express myself well in English because I am not in the habit of speaking it.—That will come in time.—I wish it with all my heart.

343.

When I met my brother the other day he complained of you. «If he had behaved better, and had been more economic» said he, «he would have no debts and I would not have been angry with him.»—I begged him to have compassion on you, telling him that you had not even money enough to buy bread.—«Tell him when you see him,» replied be to me, «that notwithstanding his bad behaviour towards me, I pardon him. Tell him also,» continued he, «that one must not laugh at those to whom one is under obligations. Have the goodness to do this, and I shall be much obliged to you» added he going away.

344.

Sir, may I ask where the Earl of B. lives?—He lives near the castle on the other side of the river.—Could you tell me which road I must take to go thither. —You must go along the shore; and you will come to a little street on the right, which will lead you straight to his house.—It is a fine house, you will find it easily.—I thank you, Sir.—Does Count N. live here?—Yes, Sir, walk in if you please.—Is the count at home?—I wish to have the honour to speak to him.—Yes, Sir, he is at home.

345.

Whom shall I have the honour to announce?—I am from B., and my name is F.—Which is the shortest way to the arsenal?—Go down this street, and when you come to the bottom turn to the left, and take the cross-way, you will then enter into a rather narrow street, which will lead you to a square, where you will see a blind-alley.—Through which I must pass?—No, for there is no outlet. —You must leave it on the right, and pass under the arcade which is near it.

346.

And then?—And then you must inquire further.—I am very much obliged to you.—Do not mention it.—Are you able to translate an English letter into French?—I am.—Who has taught you?—My French master has enabled me

to do it.—Why does your mother fret?—She frets at receiving no news from her son who is with the army.—She needs not be uneasy about him, for whenever he gets into a bad scrape he knows how to get out of it again.—Last summer when we were hunting together, night came upon us at ten leagues from our country-seat. —Well, where did you pass the night?—I was very uneasy at first, but your brother not in the least, on the contrary, he tranquillized me, so that I lost my uneasiness.

347.

We found at last a peasant's hut where we passed the night.—Here I had an opportunity to see how clever your brother is.—A few benches and a truss of straw served him to make a comfortable bed; he used a bottle as a candlestick, our pouches served us as a pillow, and our cravats as nightcaps.—When we awoke in the morning we were as fresh and healthy as if we had slept on down and silk.

348.

You say you have no friends among your schoolfellows; but is it not your fault? —You have spoken ill of them, and they have not offended you.—They have done you good, and nevertheless you have quarrrelled with them. Believe me, he who has no friends deserves to have none.—Dialogue between a tailor and his journeyman.—Charles, have you taken the clothes to Count Narissi? —Yes, Sir, I have taken them to him.—What did he say?—He say nothing but he had a great mind to give me a box on the ear because I had not brought them sooner.—What did you answer him?—Sir, said I, I do not understand that joke; pay me what you owe me: and if you do not do so instantly I shall take other measures.—Scarcely had I said that when he put his hand to his sword and I ran away.

349.

What are you astonished at?—I am astonished to find you still in bed.—If you knew how sick I am, you would not be astonished at it.—Has it already struck twelve?—Yes, madam, it is already half-past twelve.—Why do you look so melancholy?—Nothing ails me.—Are you in any trouble?—I have nothing, and even less than nothing, for I have not a sou and I owe a great deal to my creditors: am I not very unhappy?—When a man is well and has friends he is not unhappy.—Dare I ask you a favour?—What do you wish?—Have the goodness to lend me fifty crowns.—I will lend you them with all my heart, but on condition that you will renounce gambling and be more economical than you have hitherto been.—I see now, that you are my friend, and I love you too much not to follow your advice.

350.

John!—What is your pleasure, Sir?—Bring some wine.—Presently, Sir.—Henry!—Madam?—Make the fire.—The maid-servant has made it already.—Bring me some paper, pens, and ink. Bring me also sand blotting-paper, sealing-wax and a light.—Go and tell my sister not to wait for me, and be back again at twelve o'clock in order to carry my letters to the post.—Very well madam what have you?—I have a box of sugar, a case of jewels, a chest of clothes, a safe, a coffin, a drum cash book, a box of raisins and the drawer of a bureau.—It is terribly warm.—The heat of July and August and the cold and the heat are very troublesome.

351.

A candidate petitioned the king of Prussia for an employment. This prince asked him where he was born. «I was born at Berlin,» answered he. «Begone!»

said the monarch «all the men of Berlin are good for nothing.» «I beg your majesty's pardon,» replied the candidate, «there are some good ones, and I know two.» «Which are those two?» asked the king. «The first,» replied the candidate, «is your majesty, and I am the second.» The king could not kelp laughing at this answer and granted the request.

352.

You are singing, gentlemen, but it is no time for singing: you ought to be silent, and to listen to what you are told.—We are at a loss.—What are you at a loss about?—I am going to tell you; the question is with us how we shall pass our time agreeably.—Play a game at billiards or at chess.—We have proposed joining a hunting-party; do you go with us?—I cannot, for I have not done my task yet, and if I neglect it my master will scold me.—Every one according to his liking; if you like staying at home better than going a hunting we cannot hinder you.—Does Mr. B. go with us?—Perhaps.—I should not like to go with him, for he is too great a talker: excepting that, he is an honest man.

353.

What is the matter with you?—You look angry.—I have reason to be angry for there is no means of getting money now.—Have you been to Mr. A's?—I have been to his house; but there is no possibility of borrowing from him.—I suspected that he would not lend me any: that is the reason why I did not wish to ask him, and had you not told me to do so, I should not have subjected myself to a refusal.—A very poor town went to considerable expense in feasts and illuminations on the occasion of its Prince passing through. The latter seemed astonished: «It has only done,» said a courtier, «what it owed to your majesty.»—«That is true,» replied another, «but it owes all that it has done.»

354.

I suspected that you would be thirsty and that your sister would be hungry; that is the reason why I brought you here.—I am sorry however, not to see your mother.—Why do you not drink your coffee?—If I were not sleepy I would drink it.—Sometimes you are sleepy, sometimes cold, sometimes warm, and sometimes something else is the matter with you.—I believe (that) you think too much of the misfortune that has happened to your friend.—If I did not think about it, who would?—Of whom does your brother think?—He thinks of me, for we always think of each other when we are not together.

355.

I have seen six players to-day, who were all winning at the same time.—That cannot be; for one player can only win when another loses.—You would be right if I spoke of people that had played at cards or billiards; but I am speaking of flute and violin players.—Do you sometimes practise music?—Very often, for I like it much.—What instrument do you play?—I play the violin and my sister plays the harpsichord.—My brother who plays the bass accompanies us, and Miss Stolz sometimes applauds us.—Does she not also play some musical instrument?—She plays the harp, but she is too proud to practise music with us.

356.

A thief having one day entered a boarding-house stole three cloaks.-In going away he was met by one of the boarders, who had a fine laced cloak.—Seeing so many cloaks, he asked the man where he had taken them from.-The thief answered boldly that they belonged to three gentlemen of the house who had given them

to be cleaned «Then you must also clean mine, for it is very much in need of it». said the boarder; »but,» added he, «you must return it to me at three o'clock.» «I shall not fail, Sir,» answered the thief, as he carried off the four cloaks with which he is still to return.

357.

Have you done your English composition?—I have done it.—Was your tutor pleased with it?—He was not. In vain I do my best; I cannot do any thing to his liking.—You may say what you please, nobody will believe you.—Can you, without putting yourself to an inconvenience, lend me five hundred francs?—As you have always used me well I will use you in the same manner.—I will lend you the money you want, but on condition that you will return it to me next week.—You may depend upon it.—How has my son behaved towards you?——He has behaved well towards me, for he behaves well towards every body.—His father often told him.—The behaviour of others is but an echo of our own.

358.

If we behave well towards them, they will also behave well towards us; but if we use them ill we must not expect better from them.—May I see your brothers?—You will see them to-morrow.—As they have just arrived from a long journey, they long to sleep awhile for they are very tired.—What did my sister say?—She said that she longed for dinner, because she was very hungry.—Are you comfortable in your boarding-house?—I am very comfortable there.—Have you imparted to your brother what I told you?—As he was very tired he longed to sleep; so that I have put off imparting it to him till to-morrow.

359.

I cannot wait longer.—My patience is exhausted.—He exhausts my patience.—What is the matter with that man?—He is penniless.—In earnest?—Is it the custom in this country for the gentlemen and ladies to walk arm-in-arm?—No, unless they are engaged.—It seems that this man makes a great show in this country. Is he rich?—Yes.—Can you not assist this man?—Remember the proverb: «Never be weary of well doing».—Yes, I remember the proverb, but you ought to know that that man is in need, and notwithstanding has no mind to work.—Perhaps he does not understand that necessity is the mother of invention.—Have you time?—I have not.—Have you matches?—No.—Have you seen my broker?—I have not seen your broker.

360.

What time is it?—I do not know, my watch goes too fast.—It goes too slow.-It has run down.-It must be wound up.-How many watches has the watchmaker?—He has a great many —How many clocks has he?—He has not many.—When does your class begin?—On the fifteenth instant, if nothing happen to prevent it.—Is your friend single or married?—He is a widower.—Is your cousin a widow or married?—She is a widow.—It is very strange, she is very young.—She does not look like a widow.—Look here.—Have you my shoe-horn?—No, Sir, I have mine.—In which story is your friend's room?—In the first story.—In the second story.—In the third story.—Is the concert over?—It is over long ago.—Will you be good enough to hand me the blotting paper?-With much pleasure.-Gentlemen sit down; make yourselves at home.

361.

Good morning, Sir.—Who is that gentleman?--He is a knight of the order of Saint Louis.--At last I have arrived at the Cape of Good Hope with a cor–

poral and the handle of my knife.--Take care! you don't fall down.--We did not think that they were rascals who deceived everybody, and we let ourselves be cheated by them.--They did not know the snare that they laid for them and acted without mistrust.--All this expense falls upon my poor friend.—They would not pay him the two years due of his salary.--My windows look into the garden. --If you tell him that, he will burst out into laughter.--This girl pleases me.-- You lose courage.—If you eat too much, you will get sick.--This will fall down. --That naturally follows.

362.

How are you?--Very well, and you?--At your service?--As to you, you are health itself; you cannot look better.--I have no time to be ill; my business would not permit me.--Please to sit down; here is a chair.--I will not detain you from your business, I know that a merchant's time is precious.--I have nothing pressing to do now, my post is already dispatched.--I shall not stay any longer.—I only wished in passing by to inquire about your health.--You do me much honour. --It is very fine weather to-day.--If you allow me I shall have the pleasure of seeing you again this afternoon, and if you have time, we will take a little turn together.--With the greatest pleasure.—In that case I shall wait for you.—I will come for you about seven o'clock.--Adieu, then, till I see you again.--I have the honour to bid you adieu.

363.

When do you expect your father?--Early next month, or perhaps before.— What excellent matches!—What good scissors!--Have the goodness to pass me the pen.--Do you expect that man will pay you?--Yes, when two Sundays meet. —It is a bad affair.--So it is.—Let us let these men sleep, they are drunk.—No, Sir, because they are drunkards whom nothing can reform.—You have blotted the paper.--These inscriptions are effaced, so that nobody can read them.--Do not erase those words.—Have you a shirt-button?--I have a rose-bud.--Is your good son well?--He is pretty well.

364.

Why have you played a trick upon that man?--Because he always finds fault with every thing he sees.—What does that mean, Sir?—That means that I do not like to deal with you, because you are too particular.—Why has not your brother done his task?--It was too difficult. He has sat up all night, and has not been able to do it, because it was out of his power.-You ought not to do that.-Why? --Because it is better to avoid the evil than afterwards to apply the remedy.

365.

Here are two penknives. Which one will you have?--Either one.--Give it to me.—I must go as soon as possible.—Good bye, till I see you again.--Is your letter ready?--It is almost ready.--I have only the direction to write.-I cannot wait any longer.—I ought to pay the postage of this letter, but I am penniless.—Never mind; if you are penniless, I will pay the postage of it.--On no account.—Don't do that.--That is not right.

366.

As soon as Mr. Black sees me he begins to speak English, in order to practise, and overwhelms me with politeness so that I often do not know what to answer. His brothers do the same. However, they are very good people: they are not only rich and amiable, but they are also generous and charitable. They

love me sincerely, therefore I love them also, and consequently shall never say any thing to their disadvantage. I should love them still more, if they did not make so much ceremony, but every one has his faults and mine is to speak too much of their ceremonies.

367.

Is this young lady engaged?–Yes, Sir, she is engaged to my cousin.––Why don't you go to the concert?––Because I am busy.––Can you not go to-morrow?––Neither.––Put out the light.––No, I will first put out the fire.––How many cannons has the castle?––It has three.––The barrel of my pistol is very dirty.–Is the vessel loaded?–No, but I have loaded your pistol?–He charges us too much for his goods. ––Charge that to my account.––You have lost all your flesh.––Will you eat meat or fish?––I prefer fish.–How many sheep have you?––Three.–Will you eat mutton or veal?––Veal, because I prefer it to mutton.

368.

Have the enemies surrendered?––They have not surrendered, for they did not prefer life to death. They had neither bread, nor meat, nor water, nor arms, nor money; notwith standing, they determined to die rather than surrender.–– Why are you so sad?––You do not know what makes me uneasy, my dear friend. ––Tell me, for I assure you that I share your sufferings as well as your pleasures. ––I am sure that you feel for me, but I cannot tell you now what makes me uneasy.––I will however tell you when an opportunity offers.

369.

Let us speak of something else now. What do you think of the man who spoke to us yesterday at the concert?––He is a man of much understanding and not at all conceited of his own merits.––But why do you ask me that?–To speak of something.––It is said: contentment surpasses riches; let us then always be content. Let us share (with each other) what we have, and remain our lifetime inseparable friends. You will always be welcome at my house, and I hope to be equally so at yours. If I saw you happy I should be equally so, and we should be more contented than the greatest princes, who are not always so.

370.

What does that man want of me?––He exacts nothing; but he will accept what you will give him, for he is in want of every thing.––I will tell you that I am not fond of him, for his behaviour raises suspicion in my mind. He exaggerates all that he says and does.–You are wrong in having such a bad opinion of him, for he has been a father to you.––He has cheated me on a small and a large scale, and whenever he calls he asks me for something. In this manner he has alternately asked me for all I had.–Do not give yourself up so much to grief, else you will make me melt in tears.

371.

Why do you always speak Spanish and never English?—Because I am too bashful.—You are joking: is a Spaniard ever bashful?—I have a keen appetite: give me something good to eat.—Have you any money?—No, Sir.—Then I have nothing for you to eat.—Will you not let me have some on credit? I pledge my honour.—That is too little.—What, Sir!—Does your brother speak Spanish?—I think so.—How does he speak it?—Pretty well.—Will you have the kindness to

copy this letter for me at your leisure?—I will do it in the twinkling of an eye.—You are very kind.—You are very polite.—You are very amiable.—I have received a letter, the contents of which are very pleasing.—Do you know where my cousin is stopping?—I do not know.—Do you know that man?—I know him very well, because he has played me a trick, but I will pay him back in his own coin.

372.

Is the concert over?—It is over long ago.—Will you be kind enough to wind up my watch?—It has run down.—I must go.—Good bye, till I see you again.—Do you think that my friend will arrive at the latter part of this week?—I believe so.—I believe not.—I think he will.—Is breakfast ready?—It is ready.—Give us some tea.—The coffee is not strong enough.—The tea is too weak.—It has not sugar enough.—It is cold.—The milk is not hot.—Give me some of it.—Will you have the goodness to dine with us?—With much pleasure.—Dinner is ready.—Let us sit down at table.—Sit down by this young lady.—Give a chair to this gentleman.

373.

The secretaryship ó ministry of foreign affairs has been offered to Mr. N.—Have you found the purse which you lost?—Yes, Sir, I found it in this house, and I thought I had lost it at home.—What a beautiful house!–Is your father at home?—Yes.–Have you my brush?–I have the carpenter's plane.–Do you see that lady?—Yes, Sir; how beautiful she looks!—She is a bride, and the gentleman who is walking arm in arm with her is her bridegroom.—They have been married this morning at St. Peter's Church; and they are going to pass the honey-moon in the country.—It seems that they intend to remain there a long time.—I congratulate them.—When will you be ready to accompany me to the country?—I shall not be ready before Wednesday or Thursday.

374.

How did that man play you that trick?—He took me unawares.—He will have remorse for it.—Where is your friend?—In London.—We have missed him very much.—There is no doubt about it.—Has your friend been here?—No, Sir, he has just passed along.—Will you go with us to the concert?—I will.—I take you at your word.—What is said is said.—How are you?—I am rather indisposed; I have passed the night without sleep.—Tell that to the marines.—It seems that that gentleman makes a great show here.—Much noise and little work.—You are right, many reckon without the host.—This man takes too many liberties.—Give him an inch and he will take an ell.—Too much familiarity breeds contempt.

375.

That gentleman is well brought up, and yet he makes much mischief.—What has he done?—He has played some of his tricks.—He will repent it sooner or later.—What a pity!–Are you going to the city of Madrid?—I shall not go, unless the treaty of peace is concluded.–Are you going to Southampton to morrow?—I shall go, provided that you will go with me.—Boy, do you not spoil my books!—I do not spoil them.—My son, when you have time, come here!—I wish you to look for one of my books that I miss from my library.

376.

I am going up town; will you come with me?—No, I have to go down town, and then I shall take the steamboat that travels up the river.—Will you have the kindness to hand my card to your brother?—With much pleasure.—That is right.

—To-morrow evening will be given the last opera of the season.—I beg your pardon; it will not be the last, but the last but one.

377.

That cannot assist me in the least.—Something is better than nothing.—Is your friend going to be married?—Remind him of the proverb, look before you leap.—Never mind.—He that has a trade, may get a living any where.—I understand what you say.—Here is something for you.—Put it down.—Who sent it?—The mistress of the house sent it.—In earnest!—What time is it?—I do not know, my watch goes too slow.—It goes too fast.—It must be wound up.—Where is the watchmaker?—He is in his room.—When does your class begin?—On the 10th instant, if nothing occurs to prevent it.—Where is your son?—He is in his room on the third story.—Where is your brother?—He is gone with his friends.—Tell him to join with good men, and he will be one of them.

378.

What do you say?—I tell you to charge all that to our account and to keep an account of all that I send (to) you.—What do you expect?—I expect he will account to me for that.—Leave that to our charge (ó trust that to us).—Show me your bill, I want to pay for the necklace of green beads.—Do you know the acceptions of the Spanish verb *dar*?—Yes, Sir.—Say them.—I will give you a dollar.—We have not been able to find the garden.—It has just struck one.—Beat my dog.—To thank.—To wind up a watch (ó clock).—To meet the difficulty.—To hit the mark.—To hit the nail on the head.—I wish you joy (ó I congratulate you) on your success.—He will account to me for that.—Here they will inform you.—This gives us a great deal to do.—That pistol does not fire.

379.

He wishes us good morning (ó day).—To congratulate one on one's birth-day.—To report.—Call aloud (ó hollo).—To give the watch-word.—My sister has given birth to a beautiful child.—My uncle has published a good book.—The judge has issued a warrant to seize a thief.—My cousin has consented to marry me.—To stretch.—To strike aground.—When do you set sail?—Do you give it up?—They shook hands with each other.—How shall I manage myself so as to get (ó become) rich?—I have to make haste (ó to hurry).—Why do you not wash your face?—Because I don't choose.—Are you ready?—Not yet.—When will you be ready to go to England.—I shall be ready about the middle of next month.—I have heard that it is customary in this country to eat in a hurry.

380.

It is not altogether true, for, all things being equal, the people of this country eat as slowly as those of other countries.—What a beautiful girl.—She is not so beautiful as you think.—She dresses well and puts on a great many jewels in order to attract the attention of the people.—She looks very handsome.—She resembles her mother very much.—May I take the liberty to ask you who is that gentleman?—It is a Mr. N.—Will you try on this hat?—Yes, Sir.—It is a little too large for me.—It is a little too small.—Have you sore fingers?—I have sore fingers and sore toes.—Do these goods pay duty?—These goods pay duty.—What fees do you speak of?—Of the consul's fees.—What do you say?—Parents have a right to correct their children and these lines are not straight.—The civil laws are necessary.

381.

What is your wish?—You can do something for me.—Do me the favor to sit down, and excuse me a moment for the steamer has just arrived.—What news does she bring?—Some people say that she brings good news.—I am very glad. —But others say quite the contrary, that she brings very bad news.—I am very sorry if it is the case.—What did your professor say?—He said: God created the world in six days. Spain produces good oxen.—The wet-nurse who nourrished this child has given him good milk, and parents must bring up their children in the fear of God.—Did he take him by the neck?—He took him by the neck.—Of what size is the collar of your shirt?—The collar of my shirt is too large.

382.

I intend to go to the ball to-night, as I expect to have a good time there(1).—It is likely that I shall go also.—This word is correct according to Johnson's dictionary.—The child has just passed, and the nurse runs after him.—Are you in a hurry?—I am in a hurry; I must go as soon as possible.—What does that man wish?—He applies for an office: he served under the command of General T.... What are you in want of?—I am not in want of any thing; I have all that I can wish for.—Has the mail arrived?—It has just arrived.—It has not yet arrived.—What is the best news?—Nothing particular.—How is your brother?—Very well, I thank you.—Remember me to him.—I will do so with pleasure.—When do you set out?—I intend to set out in the middle of next week.

383.

Is it customary in this city for ladies to walk alone in the streets?—Certainly; it is not only so in this, but also in all other cities in the United States.—Why is that young man always seeking quarrels?—I don't know.—Is he well bred?—He is. —Sooner or later he will meet with his match.—He does not care; he always does what he pleases, come what may.—Has she spilt all the water?—She has shed many tears.—We shall never forget the benefits that you have bestowed upon us, ó the obligations we are under to you.—Do you dispatch an express?—Yes, Sir. —What do you say?—The merchandise which you bring will not sell here.—Has your uncle sent away his servant?—My uncle has sent it away.—How far did you go to accompany your friend?—I went to accompany him to the railroad.—We come to take leave of you.

384.

Shall we go to see the fireworks to-night?—We will go without fail.—Will there be many sky-rockets?—They say there will be a great many.—Shall we go on horseback or on foot?—We shall go on foot.—Is this my book?—Yes Sir, it is yours.—I beg your pardon, I believe it is not mine.—I cannot but believe that mine has been lost.—It cannot be.—May be.—You shall sit by my mother, and I by my cousin.—As you please.—Will you be able to pay me to-morrow?—I shall not be able, but if you will call on me next week I will pay you.—I must go immediately.—Why do you go so early?—I cannot help it, for I have promised to be at home at four o'clock.

385.

Have you seen the title-page of that book?—The title-page is a thing of the least

---

(1) Es mejor decir, *I expect to pass my time agreeably there.*

importance in a book.--Are you going away to-morrow?—Yes, sir, come what will, I shall go, according to my promise.—Where is your tailor?—He has just gone out, but my boy will run after him and conduct him to your house.—What is there now in London?—Nothing particular, except that two or three hundred men are there applying for offices?-Who is that soldier who has but one arm? —He is one who served under the command of General T....—And that one who has but one leg?—It is his brother, who served under the command of General S.

386.

Do you doubt that my sister has come?-I doubt if she has arrived.-What do you wish?--I wish to be respected.—What do you wish my sister to be told?—I wish her to be told she must go to the play, and to have patience.—Do you doubt her going there?—I doubt her going there.—Of what do you complain?—I complain of your having ill treated me.—You are very sorry of my having done so; but could I approve of your not doing your task?--I had written it, but you deny my having done so, because you want a pretext to disapprove of my having said you are a cruel man.-What do you wish me to eat?--I do not wish you to eat but to answer whether you expect me to give you my goods for nothing.

387.

Is not that dog running away with the meat?—It is running away with it.—Was that cat running away with her kittens?—She was running away with them.—Will the robber have run away with my money and goods?—He will have run away with them.—Would that nobleman have run away with my daughter? —He would have run away with her.

388.

Did you keep away from him?—I always keep away from my enemies.—Would you not have kept away from him, had he been an acquaintance of yours?—I should not then have kept away from him; because one must not keep away from one's friends.—Why do you hurry away that poor dog?—I am in a hurry therefore, I hurry it away.—Would you have hurried it away, had you not been in a hurry.—I should certainly not have hurried it away, but I was in a great hurry and I thought it better not to lose time but at once hurry away so miserable a creature.—Where do the birds fly away to in the winter?—They fly away to the south it being so much warmer there; and they naturally fly away to warmer countries, when the weather is too cold in that in which they are.

389.

Did your tame doves fly away from your sister?—They flew away from her, though she loved them so much.—Would you flee away from me before you know me.—I should flee away if I was not sure you were my friend.—Has the servant flung away the dirt from your room into the street?—I hope he has not yet flung it away, because I think there is a sovereign amongst it.—Did that man fling away his money?—He flung it away in gambling.—Would you have flung away that fine flower into the street?—I should have flung it away for it is faded. —What does he carry away?—He carries away the original deed.—Will he fetch away any thing more?—If I order him he will fetch more away.—Would you take away the plate I am eating from?—I would not take it away before you had done eating.

390.

Why is that man driven away from your father's house?—He is a vulgar man; therefore my father has driven him away from it.—Would that poor woman have been driven away from your house?-She would not have been driven away from it had she not been an impostor.—Will that man be driven away from your house if he does not pay you your money?—He will not only be driven away from it, but he will also be kicked away.—Has that man drunk away the money he had in his pocket?—He has drunk it all away, but sixpence.—Why will that man have drunk away his fortune?—He will have drunk it all away; for he thought he had no one to enjoy it with him —Would he have been right in drinking it away?—He would not have been right in drinking it away, for he has a poor sister who wants part of it.

391.

Why do you draw away all my female-friends?-I draw them away from you, because I envy your happiness.—When shall you draw away that dog by its tail? —I shall draw it away if it attempts to bite at you.—Have you drawn away that man's acquaintances?—I have drawn them away.—Why has that man borne way that stone?-He has borne it away for his purpose.-Would that boy have borne away that gold watch?-He would have tried to bear it away had he been able.—Let us bear away the prize.—Is that man's wife put away by him?—She is put away.

392.

Has the merchant sent away his cashier?—He has sent him away for his dishonesty.—Will he have so soon put away his book?—He will have already put it away, because you have put yours away.—Would you have put away your son?—I should have put him away if he had not driven away his large dog.-When was the steamer cast away on that rock?—A year ago this very day she was cast away upon it, and seventy lives were lost.—Would she have been cast away had the captain been sober?-I think she would have been cast away, for the wind and the storm were terrific.

393.

My friend, why do you throw away your money upon looking-glasses?-If you call it throwing money away, I will answer you that getting such fine and noble things is not throwing money away: I call it throwing money away, when you have no return for what you lay out: you throw away money spending it in wine, cigars and gambling.-Why do you throw away your money?-I do not throw it away, it is your children who throw yours away.-Shall you throw your money away?—I shall not throw it away now, because I am repented of my bad conduct; had I not thrown it away before, I should not have been in misery these two last years. —Does the gardener cut away the dead branches from my trees?—He cuts them away from them.—Have you cut away in order to avoid payment?—I have cut away (ó off) from my native country, for I had many creditors, but had I not had so many I should not have cut away, to escape my debts.

394.

How did he make away with all his fortune?—He gave a many balls at his castle; so that he made away with it all in three years after he received it.—Was he not very rich?—He was, but it is impossible not to turn poor making

away so fast with all we have; so that I recommend you to save your money, and never make away with it.—Do you slip away (ó out)?—I slip away (ó out).—When did you slip away (ó out)?—I slipped away (ó out) when you were here.—Shall you slip away (ó out) to-morrow?—I shall not slip away (o out).—Would you slip away (ó out) if I slipped away (ó out)?—If you slipped away (ó out), I should slip away (ó out).

395.

Will this mark wear away?—It will wear away.—Will this colour wear away?—It will not wear away, because I had a cloth of the same colour and it has not worn away.—Would that ink mark wear away if exposed to the sun?—If exposed to it, it would wear away.—Does she waste away to nothing?—She wastes away to nothing.—Who wastes away to nothing?—It is my sister who is wasting away to nothing.—Does that dog try to get away from you?—It does get away from me when it can.—I beg you will get away from that poorly dressed man soon.—Instead of getting away from him, I shall get away from you, for he is a better friend than you, though you are so much better dressed than he.—Would that horse get away from you?—It would get away from me, if it could, but as I am firmly fixed on its back, it will not be so easy for it to get away.

396.

Has the wind swept away these papers?—It has not swept them away.—Did the storm sweep away the trees?—It swept them away.—Will the cannon sweep away the soldiers?—It will sweep away soldiers, horses and tents.—When will you do away this difficulty?—When I become more learned I will do away with it.—Would your professor do away these objections?—If you explained them to him he would undoubtedly do away with them.—Why do you study?—In order to do away with my ignorance.

397.

Is that washed away?—That is washed away.—Has that been washed away?—That has been brushed away.—Does that colour wash away?—It does not wash away.—Would this mark wash away if it were not of ink?—It would wash away.—Have you turned away from this woman?—I have turned away from her, because she turned away from my sister.—Do you intend to turn away from your friends?—I intend to turn away from them, if they turn away from their clerks.—Why did you turn away from this little boy?—Because he has turned away from my son.—Have you turned away your servant?—I have turned him away.—When did you turn away your pupils?—I turned them away yesterday.—Whom are you turning away?—I am turning away this woman.—Do you intend to turn away my sons?—I do not intend to turn them away.

398.

Do you wish to buy a horse that is better than this?—I wish to buy a bull that is valiant and strong.—Is it necessary that you should go to the theatre?—It is only necessary that my sister should go there.—Is it right that you should be punished?—It is only right that you should pay me what you owe my father.—What do you mean?—I mean that it is time for you to speak if you have but a single word to say.—Was it important that his book should be written?—It was not important that it should be written, but it was to be desired that you would not decry it.—Might it be possible that you would pay me to-morrow evening?—It might be possible but it will be better you should receive your money to-day.—Is it certain you are in the right?—It is not certain that I am in the right.

399.

What did you screw out of that man?—I screwed a shilling out of him.—Will that child have screwed any thing out of its mother?—It will have screwed out a halfpenny from her in order to buy a cake of the cakeman.—Would you screw out of me all I have?—I would not screw out of you all you have, but I would screw out of you a part.—Does that man put out his money?—That man does not put it out.—Why did he put it out?—He put it out in order to receive interest upon it.—Will you put out yours in the same manner?—I shall put it out when I receive some, for it is not easy to put out money at interest when one has none to put out.—Do you think I should put mine out?—Certainly you should put it out, if I ordered you.

400.

When do you put out the candle?—I put it out on getting into bed.—Why did you put it out last night beforeyou went to bed?—I put it out, because I like to think in the dark.—Will you put out your lamp?—I shall put it out when I have done writing.—Would you have put out the lights in the theatre?—If it had been possible I would have put them out.

401.

Has that child screamed out?—It has screamed out.—Did your cat scream out?—She screamed out very much and during the night.—Why will she have screamed out?—I cannot tell why she will have screamed out.—Would your fair daughter have screamed out for assistance?—She would have screamed out for it.—Why do I run out of my money so soon?—You run out of it because you have spent much.—Did he run out of his fortune?—He run out of it in a very short space of time?—Why will that man run out of his money?—He will run out of it soon for he has got amongst gamblers and he will run out of it.—Would you run out of your wife's portion?—I would not run out of it.

402.

Why does the water run out from that pan?—It runs out because there is a hole in it.—Did my wife run out of the house into the street.—She run out into it in order to fetch the constable to take off a bad looking man who had run in.—Will the barrel run out?—It will certainly run out if you turn it round.—Would that child run out crying?—She would run out crying if you spoke harsh to her.—How many words do you put out in your exercises?—I put out all that require to be put out.—Did you put out all the errors you saw in the book?—I put out as many as I saw.—Will you put out the mistakes I have made in my book?—I will put them out.—Would you put out the bad constructions and put in good ones?—If you paid me for it I would put out the bad constructions and put good ones in their place.

403.

Why does your son read out?—He reads out, because he is learning English.—Was the school-boy reading out when you entered?—He was reading out and he read very well.—Will you sometimes have read out to your mother?—I shall have read out to her twice.—Would you have read out aloud to your poor blind grandmother?—I should have read out aloud to her.—Then read out loud for she is a little deaf.—Have you reading out the latter part of the work.—I am reading it out.—Why was it not read out before now?—Because I had other business

therefore it was not read out.—Will your idle cousin have read out the last pages of the novel which I read out the other day?—She will have read them out. —Would you have read all your business letters and papers before breakfast? —It is a custom of mine to read all things of importance as soon as possible therefore I should have read them out.

404.

Are you portioning out the money?—I am portioning it out, because I have been desired to portion it out.-Will your brother have already portioned his own out.—He will already have portioned it out.—If I run I can outrun your horse. —Can you throw out my horse?-Yes, Sir, I have already thrown out your horse and my dog.—How many times did you throw your brother out yesterday?—I did not throw him out yesterday but I will throw him out to day because I have thrown out my dog this morning.—Will you take out that meat?—I cannot take it out. —Who can take it out?-The old servant who takes all out.—Would you take out this table?—I would take it out if I could.-Why would you take it out?—I would take it out, because it is worth nothing.

405.

Did the General keep out the enemy's batallions?—He kept them out.—Will you keep out that enraged dog?—No, Sir.—It is all over with me if you will not keep it out?—In that case I will keep it out.—I am in want of your help, me out. —Why do you wish me to help you out?—Because no one but you can help me out.—Would you now help me out?—Last year I should certainly have helped you out, but now I would not help you out, knowing that you are a man who does not deserve to be helped out.—Do you hit out the road?—How can I hit out the road being so ignorant of the country?—Were I not in this situation I should hit out the road.—Will you hit out the road when it is dark?—I am quite sure I shall not then hit out the road.

406.

Why does he run out into long speeches?—He runs out into them, because he likes to do so.-Did that speaker run out into a discourse?-He run out into a long one.—Did he hold out to the last?—All valiant men hold out to the last, so that he also held out to the last.—Would you have held out to the last without having weapons?—I would have held out to the last, if I had only had a fine long rifle.

407.

Why did you hold out your hand?-I held it out in order to receive something. —Would you have held out your hand in order to receive your money?-I should never have held it out for fear of letting it drop.—Will the admiral of that noble man of war have flung out a challenge to his enemy?—He will have flung one out knowing his ship is so much stronger than that of his enemy.—Does that horse fling out?—It does not fling out.—Why did it fling out yesterday?—It flung out yesterday because it had not eaten.—Will it fling out to-day?—It will not fling out to-day.—Would it fling out were it in the stable?—If it were in the stable it would not fling out.

408.

Do you give out your book?—I give out my good work.—Will you give out the wonderful news we have just heard?—I shall certainly give out in to morrow's journal.—Would you give me out my best clothes from the drawers if I desired you?—Sir, I am your servant, therefore I should undoubtedly

give you them out, and if you wished me I would give you out your money also. —Do you force your neighbours out of the house?—I do not force them out: it is they who want to force me out.—Did you force that nail out of the door?—I forced it out with a hammer.—Will you force that cork out of the bottle?—I will force it out, striking it on the bottom.—Would you force it out if you could?—I would force it out, were I able to do it.—Force (ó mejor push) that ungodly man out of the church.

409.

Do you believe that picture is worth a hundred crowns?—I do not believe that it is worth such a sum.—Do you hope he will come?—I hope he will come but I fear that he will not do so.—Are you afraid she will speak of you?—I am not afraid she will speak of me because she is charmed with my having bestowed benefits on her father, and she does not doubt my being always her friend.—Does she deny your having bestowed benefits upon her?—She never denies my having bestowed benefits upon her, and she is very sorry that I am so inflexible a man as not to approve of her publishing my actions.—Is she charmed at your remaining at her house?—She is very charmed at my being there, and I was very much surprised that she was not attentive, when I said yesterday to her I was extremely glad that her sister had recovered.—Are you glad that I have received my money?—I am highly satisfied that you have received it.

410.

Who laughs out?—It is my little boy that is always laughing out.—Why has that ugly woman laughed out?—Because she always laughs out.—Would you laugh out as she has laughed out without a reason?—I should laugh out when seeing something ridiculous.—Has this fine work been brought out by this plainly dressed man?—Many valuable works have already been brought out by him. —Will he have brought out his good gun in order to fire at me?—He will probably have brought it out in order to show it you, but he will not have brought it out to shoot at you.

411.

Has your pupil found out that hard word in the dictionary?—He found it out in it directly after he saw it in his book.—Was the secret found out by your brother?—It was found out by my sister very soon, for she, like all other women soon finds out secrets especially if they concern them.—Would you have found out that enigma had I not told it you?—I should have found it out soon, for I am very expert at finding out riddles.—Has that man filled his water barrel out of my well?—He has not poured it out of yours but out of his own.—Was the wine poured out by you?—It was poured out by me and the rest of it was filled out by our servants.—Would you have filled out water had you been requested?—I would have poured some out, but undoubtedly I should have been better satisfied to pour out wine.

412.

Do you fling my letter out of the window?—I fling all foolish things out of it.—Did you fling your orange peel out of the coach?—I flung it out after eating the orange.—Would you turn that body out of the sack into the water?—I would not turn it out into it, I prefer sliding it out for I am afraid of touching it.—Will you fit out my ship?—I will not fit it out.—Who fitted out Columbus's ship?—Queen Elizabeth fitted it out.—Had not this noble queen fitted it out would any other person have fitted it out?—He tried several other European monarchs, but all declined to fit out vessels for his enterprise.

413.

Are those rag a muffins determined to fight out the battle?—They say so, but the policemen will stop those rag a muffins from fighting it out.—Will you fight out the battle with me?—I am not so strong as you, therefore I will not fight it out with you.—Who fought fight a battle with him?—That prize fighter fought it out with him.—Did it fall out that your brother did not go to the theatre?—It fell out that he did not go, for he had prior engagements.—Will it fall out that you will not be able to go with us to-morrow into the country?—It will not fall out, for I have promised you to go there.

414.

Did my cousins fall out?—They can never fall out.—Would you in my place have fallen out with my merchant?—I should certainly have fallen out with him had I not owed him money.—Will my cousin fall out with my friend?—She will not fall out with him, because she loves him.—Is that the man who drives out every body from his house?—He is a madman, therefore he drives out all who enter.—Would you drive out of your shop all your customers?—I would not drive any out: I respect them too much to drive them out.—Have the wolves been driven out of the woods by our countrymen (ó peasants)?—They have all been driven out by them.—Will that boy have already been driven out of the house?—He will have been driven out of it.

415.

Has somebody drunk out of that glass?—Nobody has drunk out of it.—Will that glass of water have already been drunk out of?—It will not have yet been drunk out of, for it is now quite full.—Would my sister's glass of wine have been drunk out of by that ugly old man?—It would have been drunk out of by him, had she not stopped him for she does not like him.—Did you draw out your sword?—I drew it out.—Why did you draw it out?—When I am insulted I always draw out my sword and had I not been insulted I should never have drawn out my sword.—Why is the General drawing out his soldiers?—He fears a riot, that is the reason why he is drawing them out.—Did the queen order her army to be drawn out in order to review it?—She orders it to be drawn out for no other purpose.—Would you draw out the regiment on this occasion?—No, I would not draw it out except when absolutely necessary.

416.

Is your name blotted out of the list?—It is already blotted out of it.—When will those bad expressions have been blotted out?—They will have been blotted out when corrected by its author.—Would you have blotted out my Grammar from your collection?—I would already have blotted it out but for your friendship towards me.—Was the secret blabbed out by my sister?—It was blabbed out by her.—Will this plan have been blabbed out by my servant?—No, it will not have been blabbed out by him but by my wife's brother.—Would his schemes of conspiration have been blabbed out?—No, but his attempts against the government should have been blabbed out.

417.

Was he beaten out of my shop?—No not to day, but he was badly beaten out o it yesterday.—Why have you beaten out that dog's brains?—Because if not my neighbour's boy would have beaten them out.—When will you have beaten out this cat's eyes?—After I have caught her I shall have beaten them out.—Will he have broken out of his prison.—I presume he will not have been able to break

out of it.—Why will that man have intended to break out of it?—I think he will have broken out because he was discontented there.—Would that child have broken out into a passion?—If you had whipped him, he would have broken out into a violent passion.

418.

Do I bail out your friend?-You must bail him out.-Did he bail out his neighbour?—He bailed him out.—Will she bail out that bad man?—She will never bail out so bad a one.—Would she bail out that woman from prison?—She would bail her out had she means.—Am I out with him?—No, but she is out with him. Was she out with you?—Yes, because she was out with my wife.—Shall we be out with our neighbour?—Yes, for he will be out with us.—Who would be out with that pretty woman?—Nobody would be out with her were she not out with every body.—Do you bawl out after me?—I bawl out after no one.-Did my sister out for my servant?—She bawled out for her.—Who will bawl out for that boy?—Nobody will bawl out for him.-Who would bawl out for my dog?—I would if I were not-hoarse.

419.

Shall you remain here until I have written my exercises?—No, I shall go out before you have written them.—You shall not go out unless your mother acompanies you.—Be it as it may I will go out before you have written them.—Would you have her for a wife?—I would not have her for a wife though she is rich; unless she was amiable.—Are you going away without your father's seeing you.-I will go away without my mother's seeing me.—Let us suppose that it is so, you must not go away without her seeing you, except she is not sorry of it.—Whether she is sorry or glad of it I have very much to do now and and in spite of all it is necessary for me to go away.—Save that she has given you her permission you must remain at home.—Very far from that's being true, I intend to show you by my going out that I have the power of doing so.—You shall go out provided I do not order you to remain at home, with a proviso that if you pretend to be quiet in order to run away when an opportunity offers I shall inflict upon you grievous punishment.

420.

Is that boy putting out the cat's eyes?—He is putting them out.—Was he put out of the room?—He was put out by my father.—Will you have put out the eyes of that lady?—I shall not have put them out, for it is not easy to put out eyes by looking at them.-Would you have put that dirty fellow out of the room?-I should have put him out.—He breathed out of curses and went home.-Why have I been calledout so loud by your servant?—You have been called out so loudly because I ordered it.—Will your boy have been called out in order that you may take a walk?—The servant will have already called him out.—Call out my son from the class.

421.

Is that man called out to be shot?—He is called out for that purpose, because he has been a murderer.—Why was my friend called out by the husband of that pretty lady?—Because he is more jealous than a Turk and he calls out every good looking fellow who dares to cast glances at his wife.—Did the ship England carry out many emigrants to America?—No, she carried out the late prisoners of war, so that it was impossible for her to carry out the emigrants.—Would that ship have carried out a great cargo of salt, had it been cheaper?—No, she would have carried out other merchandise.—Do you stand out to the last?

—I do stand out to the last.—Have you stood out to the last?—I have stood out to the last.—Shall you stand out?—I shall stand out.—Would you stand out to the last if I should stand out to the last?—If you would stand out to the last I should stand out to the last.

422.

Do you step out?—I step out.—Why do you step out?—Because I have something to do.—When did your mother step out?—She stepped out yesterday.—Had she had nothing to do would she have stepped out?—She would not have stepped out.—Has he snuffed out the candle?—He has snuffed it out.—When did he snuff it out?—He snuffed it out last night.—Shall you snuff it out to morrow?—I shall not snuff it out.—Would you snuff out this candle if I snuffed out that other?—If you snuffed out that candle I should snuff out this.—Does that man deal out lies to his friends?—All persons who are not on good terms with truth deal out lies to all who listen to them.

423.

Has she laid out the garden?—She has laid it out.—Why had you not yet laid it out?—I had no time; so that I could not lay it out, but I will lay it out instantly.—Well; lay it out.—Does that part stand out too much?—It does not stand out too much.—Why does it stand out so much?—It stands out so much, because your father has wished it.—Will this part of the palace stand out too much?—It will stand out too much.—Will you stand out of my way?—I will not.-Did you stand out of the way when you saw that gentleman?—I did not stand out of it, because he has never stood out of my way.—Would you stand out of that side if you saw your father?—If I saw my father I should stand out of it.

424.

Have you laid out all your money?—I have laid all out, so that I have no more to purchase those fine pieces of furniture, but had I not laid it all out I should pay you the crowns I owe you.—Is it useful to lay out all our money?—No, you ought not lay all out.—Have you thrown out an aspersion on that man?—I have not thrown out an aspersion on him.—Did your father throw out a bad name on her?—He threw out a bad name on her brother.—Who has thrown out a crime on my son?—This merchant has thrown out a crime on him.—When did he throw out a crime on him?—When your son threw out a bad name on his brother.—Do you throw out any thing?—I do not throw out any thing.—What did that man throw out?—He threw that out.—What is this woman throwing out?—I do not know what she is throwing out.—Who has thrown out that opinion?—My mother has thrown it out.

425

Do you wish to write out a copy?—I wish to write one out.—Did you write out the copy of my letter?—I wrote it out.—When will you write out the copy of these exercises?—I would wish to write them out at present for I shall not have time to write them out till to morrow morning.—Do you work out your crime?—I work it out.—Has your brother worked out his crime?—He has worked it out.—Did you work out your fault?—I worked it out.—Have you worked out your debt?—I have worked it out.—How did you pay your account?—I worked it out.—Do you work out your passage?—I do not work it out.—Did you work out your debt?—I worked it out.—Did that man blunder out many mistakes?—He blundered out a great many.

426

Will you look out that quotation?—I will look it out, but I fear I shall not find it, because I have been looking it out this morning.—Did your nephew look out your account?—He looked it out, but he was not able to find it, because in order to look out easily what is to be sought one must have things set in order. —Why do you lock me out?—I lock you out, because I do not like to receive good for nothing fellows in my house.—What has happened to you?—My master is angry with me and has locked me out to night.—Had my master locked me out I would have burnt her house to ashes.—Have you spoken out?—I have spoken out.—When did you speak out?—I spoke out, when my brother was at the ball.—Will you speak out to morrow?—I shall speak out to day.—Would you speak out if you spoke to your friends?—If I spoke to them I should certainly speak out.

427.

Where does your friend lie every night?—He always lies out.—Why does he lie out every night?—Because I scolded him lately, and he took this revenge on me, so that he always sleeps out.—Would you lie out if I ordered you?—I should lie out.—Will you let me out that horse?—I will let it you out.—How much must I pay you for letting it out?-You must pay me for letting it out to you three dollars and a half.—What do you say?—I say I let it out for three dollars and a half a day.—Do you shut out his servant?—I do not shut him out.—When did he shut out his servant?—He shut him out yesterday evening.—Why has he shut him out? Because he shuts out every body.—Will you shut out my son?—I shall not shut him out.—Would you shut out my brother if I shut out yours?—I should shut out yours if you shut out mine.

428.

Why do you not pick out one of those apples?—I only wish to pick out the best of your oranges.—Which did you pick out?—I picked out the best.—Would you in my place have picked out that gun?—I would have picked out that pen. —When do you strike out fire?—I strike out fire when I have no light.—Did you strike out fire this morning?—I struck out fire this evening.—Will you strike fire when you wish to have a light?—I shall strike fire when I wish to smoke. —Do you weather it out?—I weather it out.—Why did you weather that out?—I weathered it out, because I had no wish to speak.—Has your brother weathered out that offense?-He has weathered it out.-Would you weather it out? —I should not weather it out.-Why has he borne out those woords in my child's face—Because he bears out him own opinion against every body..—When shall we have borne that man out in his doings?-We shall have borne him out in them as soon as possible.—Would you have borne out my neighbour's his crimes to his face?—If possible I should have borne them out.

429.

What is he spying out?—He is always spying out my faults.—Does he spy out my sister's errors?—He does: but instead of spying out hers he would do better to spy out yours.—Would you spy out his crimes if he were your friend?—I spy them out, though he is my friend.—Whom have you turned out?—I have turned out the boy.—When did you turn him out?—I turned him out yesterday. —Why did you turn him out?—I turned him out, because he turned out his brother.-Did he tire you out when he spoke to you?—He tired me out, because he tires every one out, when he is talking?—Has that man tired you out.—He has tired me out but, I also have tired him out; because I have been speaking to him an hour.

430.

Has the merchant served out all his provisions?—He has already served them out.—Why has the inkeeper not served out all his dishes?—He has not yet served them out, because he has not had time.—Would you on such a festival serve out all your viands?—I should serve them out.—Has your brother served out his time.—My brother has not yet served it out; but my sister has already served hers out.—When shall you serve out your time?—I shall have served it out next month.—What would you do had you served out your time?—Had I served it out I would play.—Did she blow out her brains?—No, but her lover blew them out for her.—Would you have blown out your brains?—I should not have blown them out.

431.

Will you take off a copy of this letter?—I have already taken off two of them.—In this case you must not take off any more copies of it—Will you take off a copy of that account.—I should take it off had I not sore eyes.—Who can take it off?—My brother can take it off, if he is not ill.—Do you take off my sister?—I sometimes take her off in her manner of speaking.—Did you hear Charles take off my aunt?—I did not, but I'll come some day to hear him taker her off.—Was the thief driven off by thenight watch man?—Had he been driven off I should not have been robbed of my jewellery.-Would you have been driven off from your uncle's house had you behaved well.—But for the interposition of my aunt Ishould not have been driven off from it.—Will the enemy's fleet be driven off from our coasts?—No doubt: it will be driven off.

432.

Do your friends fall off?—They have fallen off one by one for I have lost my money.—Did the leaves fall off the tree in winter?—They did not fall off from them, because they were in a hot-house.—Shall you have fallen off from your attentions to that woman.—I never shall fall off from the duties to the persons I love.—Has my son flung off his pretended friends.—He has flung them off for he knew that they were dishonest men.

433.

Can you get off from school to-day?—I can get off very easily by not going. —Did you get off well from that scrape?—I got off as well as I could.—Do you think you will get off fromthe next as well?—We shall see, but I think I shall get off as well from it as I have got off from the last.—Would you get off from that man's badcompany?—I would get off if I could for he is a gambler.-What do you recommend me?-I recommend you to hold off from your enemy.—Why must I hold off from my enemy?—Because it is all over with men who do not hold off from their enemies?—But is it possible to always hold off from one's enemies?—If not always it is at least very possible to hold them off from most times.—Did you hit off the plan?—I hit it off at once.—Who would have had enough wit to hit it off in that instant.—Every person of understanding would have hit it off in the same instant.

434.

Did the slaves throw off the authority of their master?—They threw it off.—When did they throw it off?—They threw it off last century.—Why did they throw it off?—Because slaves always try to throw off their bonds.—Had you

been a slave would you have thrown them off?—I should have thrown them off. Does my father buy off my brother from being a soldier?-If he has already bought him off from the Moors I think he will buy him off from being a soldier.—Will you buy off that great stock of goods?—If they are cheap I will buy most of them off.—Did he set off?—He set off.—When did he set off?—He set off last week.—Why did he set off?—He set off because his mother was ill.—Would you have set off for the same reason?—I should have set off.

435.

Is that ship putting off from the land?—She is putting off from it.—Will the steamer have put off from the land without passengers?—She will have put off from it without them.—Would the captain's small boat have put off without him?—It would not have put off from shore without him for had it been put off the sailors who put it off would have been put off from the ship.—Is that woman putting off her gown?—She is putting it off.-Has your brother put off his coat?—No but he has put off his cloak.—Would your sisters have put off their gowns?—They would not have put them off.

436.

Is the meeting put off?-It is put off till to morrow.-Has she put off her engagement?—She has put it off, because her brother has desired her.—Will the school master have put off his school?—He will have put it off.—Would you have put off what you promised me?—I should not have put it off had you not put off what you promised me.-Why has he borne off my book?-He has borne it off because it was fine.-Will this boy have already borne it off to-morrow?-He will have borne it off the day after.—Who would have borne off my purse?—That robber would have borne it off.—How was the roof of that house blown off?—It was blown off by an Explosion of powder.—Will the wind blow off my hat?—If you go out it will blow it off.—Would you fire off my gun?—I would fire it off, were it loaded.—Loadit and fire it off.

437.

When did your sister begin to drop off with consumption?—She began to drop off at the age of twenty five.—Would your sister have dropped off if she had been accustomed to take exercise?—Had she been accustomed to it she would not have dropped off so early.—Why do you say not so early?—Because all are born to die therefore all drop off.-Is that glass drunk off by your brother?—No, but the wine that is in mine will be drunk off by him.—Why has that man drunk off my beer?—He has drunk it off because, he was thirsty.—Would you have drunk off the very fine wine that my brother has lately received?-It would have been drunk off by me if it had not already been drunk off by him.

438.

Do you slip off your shoes?—I do not slip them off.—Who slipped off his boots?—My friend has slipped them off.-Shall you slip off your stockings?-I shall slip them off.—Would you slip off your shoes if I should slip off my stockings?—If you slipped off your stockings I should slip off my shoes.—Do you slip off?—I do not slip off.—Did you slip off?—I did not slip off.—Would you slip off if my father came in?—If your father came in I should slip off.—When shall you slip off?—I shall slip off to-morrow.—Do you strip off your clothes?—I strip off my clothes.—Have you stripped off your clothes to your shirts?—I have.

439.

Do you ward off the blows from your enemies?—I ward them off from them, because one must ward off the blows from friends as well as from enemies.—Did you ward off the blow?—I warded it off, because I always try to ward off the blows of my enemies.—Have you warded off the blows from your head?—I have warded them off from it.—Do you turn off?—I turn off.—Why have you turned off?—I have turned off because I am tired.—Did your friend turn off?—He turned off because he was obliged to turn off in order to go to church.–Why do you turn off every day?–I turn off every day, because I meet every day with a friend of mine.—Do you strike off your name?–I do not strike it off.–Have you struck off that mark?—I have not struck it off.—Did you strike off this sign?—I struck it off.—When shall you strike off the name of your friend?—I shall strike it off now.—Did the band strike off into the national march when her majesty presented herself?—It did.

440.

Why do you set off your bride?—I set her off because I like fine girls very much.–Would you set off my wife's sister had you money?—Had I some, I should set her off.—Does not man drop from this life like leaves in autumn?–Leaves only drop off in autumn: but man drops off in all seasons.—Has the book dropped off from my table?—It has dropped off, but not from the table: it has dropped off from the stove.—Have you paid off your servant?—I have already paid him off.—When have you paid him off?—I paid him off this morning.—Why have you paid him off?—Because he was cheating my cook, and I now intend to pay him off also, because he is very idle.

441.

Have you done speaking?-Not yet.-Leave off.-I am not willing to leave off.—That is nothing, because I order you to leave off?—But I have no desire and consequently I will not leave off.—John! punish that naughty boy that he may leave off.—Don't care, he shall leave off.-What have you let off?—I have let off my gun.—Will my brother have let off my rifle?—I believe he will have already let it off, for were it not let off my friend would not have gone a hunting with it.—Take care; this pistol is very easy to let off.—Where have you sneaked off to?—I have sneaked off to the church.—Did you sneak off?—I sneaked off.—Shall you sneak off from the play?—I shall sneak off from there.—Would you sneak off to it if I sneaked off?—If you sneaked off I should also sneak off.

442.

Do you stand off?—We do not stand off.—Why did you stand off?—We stood off, because we wished to stand off.—Shall you stand off to-morrow?—We shall stand off to-day.—Would you stand off if our mother was there?—If our mother was here we should not stand off.—Did the captain come off well in the battle?—He came off well for he is a courageous man.—Would that man have come off well with his understanding?—Without you, he would have come off poorly with it.—I fear for my friend, because I believe he is getting himself into a bad hobble?—Don't fear, he always comes off well.

443.

Why do you cast off your first and best friends?—I cast them off now because they in my unlucky days cast me off; and therefore were you in my place you would have cast them off.—Should you not have cast off those evil bad friends?—I have cast them off long ago.–Yes, but had you cast them off at least a year

[illegible] you would have saved yourself from many bad scrapes.—Did he carry off your daughter on his fine black mare?—No, he was stopped from carrying her off by the mother's vigilance.—Would that man have been able to carry off our [illegible], had she not been willing?—It would not have been possible to carry [illegible] her will.

444.

[illegible] Do you put about the news?—I put them about.—What news have you put about?—I have put about those which you do not know.—Would you have put about those tidings had you known them.—I should have put them about.—What do you set about?—I set about nothing.—Is it right to set about nothing.—It is [illegible] I set about it; because I do not find any thing to set about.—Will [illegible] a trade.—I would rather set about writing.

445.

Is she hanging about her sister's neck?—She is hanging about it, for she loves her.—Has this medal been hung about my neck?—It has been hung about it, for your valuable services to the state.—Will any thing have been hung about your neck?—Nothing will as yet have been hung about it.—Would that bad looking man have hung about the house?—He would have hung about it.—Has that manœuvring woman brought about her daughter's marriage?—By dint of great skill she has brought it about most successfully: had I been in her place I should not have brought it about.—Will our general have already brought about [illegible]?—He will already have brought it about.

446.

Do you carry money about you?—I do not carry money about me, when I [illegible] with the mob.—Do you carry your pistols about you.—I now carry them [illegible], when there is danger at hand.—Had I always carried them about me I [illegible] not have been robbed of my valuables last summer and of the clothes I carried with me.—Is your good for nothing son sauntering about?—I believe he is sauntering about some where or other.—Did the child saunter about, instead of attending school?—He sauntered about instead of going there.—Will you saunter [illegible] your young lady's house?—I shall saunter about it.—Would that idle fellow saunter about the streets all day?—If he had money enough in order to live upon, he would saunter about all day.

447.

[illegible] that astonishing thing fly about?—It flies about like wild-fire.—Did the [illegible] about that wood?—They flew round-about and in all parts of it with [illegible] of pouncing upon hares, rabbits or other small animals.—Will the news [illegible] battle fly about Spain?—It will not fly about Spain, but it is sure to fly about [illegible].—Does your child go about it?—He goes about it.—Did you go about [illegible] in a proper manner?—I went about it in a very proper manner.—Will [illegible] about your business right?—I shall go about it right, if you give me money in order to go about it in a right manner.—Why would you go about that [illegible] so careless a manner?—I should go about it so, because it is a work that [illegible] for one to go about well.

448.

[illegible] you relate something to me?—What do you wish me to relate to you? [illegible] anecdote, if you like.—A little boy one day at table asked for some

meat; his father said that it was not polite to ask for any, and that he should wait until some was given to him.—The poor boy, seeing every one eating, and that nothing was given to him, said to his father, «My dear father, give me a little salt if you please.» What for?» asked the father. «I wish to eat it with the meat which you are going to give me,» replied the child. Every body admired the little boy's wit; and his father perceiving that he had nothing, gave him some meat without his asking for it.—Who was that little boy that asked for meat at table?—He was the son of one of my friends.

449.

Why did he ask for some meat?—He asked for some because he had a good appetite.—Why did his father not give him some immediately?—Because he had forgotten it.—Was the little boy wrong in asking for some?—He was wrong, for he ought to have waited.—Why did he ask his father for some salt?—He asked for some salt, that his father might perceive that he had no meat, and that he might give him some.—Do you wish me to relate to you another anecdote?—You will greatly oblige me.—Some one purchasing some goods of a shopkeeper said to him, «You ask too much; you should not sell so dear to me as to another, because I am a friend.» The merchant replied. «Sir; we must gain something by our friends, for our enemies will never come to the shop.

450.

A young prince, seven years old, was admired by every body for his wit; being once in the society of an old officer, the latter observed, in speaking of the young prince, that when children discover so much genius in their early years, they generally grow very stupid when they came to maturity. «If that is the case,» said the young prince, who had heard it, «then you must have been very remarkable for your genius when you were a child.» An Englishman, on first visiting France, met with a very young child in the streets of Calais, who spoke the French language with fluency and elegance. «Good Heaven is it possible,» exclaimed he, «that even children here speak the French language with purity?»

451.

Let us seek the friendship of the good, and avoid the society of the wicked; for bad company corrupts good manners.—What sort of weather is it to-day?—It snows continually, as it snowed yesterday, and, according to all appearances, as it will also snow to-morrow.—Let it snow; I should like it to snow still more, for I am always very well when it is very cold and I am always very well when it is neither cold nor warm.—It is too windy to-day, and we shall do better if we stayed at home.—Whatever weather it may be I must go out; for I promised to be with my sister at a quarter past eleven, and I must keep my word.

452.

M. de Turenne would never buy any thing on credit of tradesmen for fear, he said, they should lose a great part of it, if he happened to be killed. All the workmen, who were employed about his house had orders to bring in their bills before he set out for the campaign and they were regularly paid. You will never be respected unless you forsake the bad company you keep.—You cannot finish your work to-night unless I help you.—I will explain to you every difficulty, that you may not be disheartened in your undertaking.—Suppose you should lose your friends, what would become of you?—In case you want my assistance, call me and I will help you.—A wise and prudent man lives with economy when young in order that he may enjoy the fruit of his labour when he is old.

453.

Carry this money to Mr. N. in order that he may be able to pay his debts.—Will you lend me that money?—I will not lend it you unless you promise to return it to me as soon as you can.—Did the general arrive?—He arrived yesterday morning at the camp, weary, and tired, but very seasonably; he immediately gave his orders to begin the action, though he had not yet all his troops.—Are your sisters happy?—They are not, though they are rich, because they are not contented. Although they have a good memory, that is not enough to learn any language whatever: they must make use of their judgment.—Behold how amiable that lady is; and though she has no fortune, I do not love her the less.—Will you lend me your violin?—I will lend it you provided you return it to me to-night.—Will your mother call upon me?—She will, provided you will promise to take her to the concert.

454.

Why have you not yet done writing.—Because my nurse has obtruded on me.—Why did she obtrude on you?—Because I am always pursued by persons whom I cannot get rid of, and who are perpetually obtruding on me.—What did you prevail on him to do.—I prevailed on him to come.—What has my neighbour prevailed on my servant to do?—He has prevailed on her to rob you of your fine gold watch.—Would you have prevailed on her to do such a thing?—I should not have prevailed on her to do so.

455.

Do you wish to wait on me?—I wish to wait on you.—When did you wait on my father?—I waited on him this morning.—Shall you wait on my sister?—I shall wait on her in order to wait on our friend with her afterwards.—Would you wait on my mother if I should wait on yours?—I would wait on yours if you would wait on mine.—Do you wish me to slip on my shoes?—I do not wish it.—Why did you slip on your stockings?—Because you slipped on your boots.—Will you slip on your clothes?–I shall slip them on.—Would you slip on your waist coat if I should slip on my hat?—Yes, Sir, I should slip it on.—Who set on the mob?—The sergeant set them on.–When did he set them on?—He has been setting them on these two days.—Why did he set them on?—Because that sergeant was in the habit of setting on the mob.

456.

Was the army driven on?–If it had been driven on the enemy would have been beaten.—Would that coachman have driven you on too fast if you had paid him more?—Certainly, but I desired to be driven on slowly in order to enjoy a better view of the country.—Are public affairs driven on fast enough in that kingdom?—They are not usually driven on overfast.—Does my son get on with his lessons.—He gets on with them very well.—Did you get on when you lived in America.—I got on remarkably well.—Will you get on and prosper by remaining here?–By economy, industry, perseverance, and strict attention I hope I shall get on (ó succeed here).–Do you not think you would get on faster in learning English if you learnt by this method.?—I believe I should get on faster.

457.

Why are you hurrying me on to get into so bad a scrape?—I do not hurry you on to enter it, because I love you too much to hurry you on to bad actions.—Would you have hurried him on after being hurried on yourself by him.—It is

forbidden to hurry on a simpleton into bad scrapes, so that I should never have hurried him on, though he had hurried me on before.—Do you believe it is permitted to impose on an innocent child?—I believe it is forbidden but why do you cry so when I have never imposed on any one?—You say you have imposed on nobody, but I know persons who have been imposed upon by you therefore I am right in crying so.—Would you not in my case have imposed upon them?—Men of honour never impose on innocent children.—Have you trodden on my son?—I have trodden on him.—Did you tread on my sister?—I did not tread on her.—Are you treading on my book?—I am not treading on it.—What do you tread on?—I tread on the clothes.

458.

Hold on!—I will not hold on because you do not listen to me.—I beg you to hold on, but on condition you will listen to what I am telling you.—Would you have held on if you had been that professor?—I should not have held on before so impolite a man.—Will you help him on?—I shall never help him on, because he has never helped on those of his friends who were in want of being helped on. —Would you help your friend or your enemy on?—As our religion recommends us to help on our friends as well as our enemies I should without doubt help both on.—Whom does my friend call on?—I presume he calls on his fair neighbour for he only calls on beautiful girls.—Would that man have called on his cousin to take her a walk?—He would have called on her had she been willing.—Call on him.

459.

Is that man still reading though I have entered his room?—He still continues reading on for he has neither perceived nor heard you enter.—Was that the man who read on when you told him to stop?—That is the man who read on.—Will the student have read on not considering of the lateness of the hour? —He will have unconsciously read on supposing his fellow-students were reading on also.—Would you have read on the paper when I was speaking to you?—I should not have read it on.—Why do you not keep on?—I do not keep on because you have not desired me to do so, but had you done so I should have kept on. —What did he say after saying so?—He kept on in his anecdote.—Why are you silent?—Because I expect you to pay attention to what I am telling you in order that I may keep on.

460.

I shall not cease to importune her until she has forgiven me.—Give me that penknife.—I will give it you provided you will not make a bad use of it.—Shall you go to London?—I will go, provided you accompany me; and I will write again to your brother, lest he should not have received my letter.—Where were you during the engagement?—I was in bed, getting my wounds dressed.—Would to God I had been there!—I would have conquered or perished.—We avoided an engagement for fear we should be taken, their force being superior to ours.— God forbid I should blame your conduct, but your business will never go on well unless you do it yourself.—Will you set out soon?—I shall not set out till I have dined.

461.

Why did you tell me that my father was arrived, though you knew the contrary?—You are so hasty, that however little you are contradicted you fly into a passion in an instant.—I am much obliged to you.—Have you done your task? —Not quite; if I had had time, and if I had not been so uneasy about the arrival of my father, I should have done it.—If you study, and are attentive, I assure you that you will learn the French language in a very short time.—He who wishes to teach an art, must know it thoroughly; he must give none but clear and well-

digested notions of it; he must instil them one by one into the minds of his pupils, and above all, he must not overburden their memory with useless or unimportant rules.—My dear friend, lend me a louis.

462.

Here are two instead of one.—How much obliged I am to you!—I am always glad when I see you, and Icentre my happiness in yours.—Is this house to be sold?—Do you wish to buy it?——Why not?—Why does your sister not speak?—She would speak if she were not always so absent.—I like pretty anecdotes; they season conversation, and amuse every body.—Pray relate me some.—Look, if you please, at page 148 of the book which I lent you, and you will find some.—You must have patience, though you are not inclined to; for I must also wait till I receive my money.—Should I receive it to-day, I will pay you all that I owe you.—Do not believe that I have forgotten it; for I think of it every day.

463.

Or do you believe perhaps that I have already received it?—I do not believe you have received it; but I fear your other creditors may already havereceived it.—You wish you had more time to study, and your brothers wish they did not need to learn.—Would to God you had what you wished and that I had what I wish.—Though we have not had what we wish, yet we have almost always been contented; and Messrs. B. have almost always been discontented, though they have had every thing a reasonable man could be contented with.—Do not believe, madam, that I have had your fan.—Who tells you that I believe it?—My brother-in-law wishes he had not had what he has had?—Wherefore.—He has always had many creditors, and no money.—I wish you would always speak English to me; and you must obey, if you wish to learn and not to lose your time uselessly.

464.

Have you ever struck at me?—I have never struck at you, because I have never struck at any body.—Why do you strike at nobody?—Because nobody has struck at me.—Shall you strike at your servant?—I shall strike at him.—Would you have struck at me if my father had struck at you?—In this case I should have struck at you.—Does the dog snap at you?—It snaps at me.—Did it snap at your sister?—It did not snap at her.—Will that other dogsnap at you?—It will perhaps snap at me.—Would that dog snap at you if you gave it some meat?—If I gave it some it would not snap at me.

465.

Has the dog snarled at you?—It has snarled at me.—When did it snarl at you?—It snarled at me when I passed by its side.—Will the dog snarl at you to-morrow?—It will snarl at me because I shall pass by its side.—Would the dog snarl at you if you gave it a blow?—If I gave it a blow it certainly would snarl at me.—Is that man grasping at riches?—Like most other frail human beings he is grasping at them.—When will you have grasped at the apple.—I shall have grasped at it when I see a fair chance of obtaining it.—Would you have grasped at that man by his arm?—I should have grasped at him by it if he had not himself grasped me by the very arm with which I intended to grasp at his.

466.

What is that boy grieving at?—He is grieving at the loss of his little sister.—Have you been grieved at me?—I have been grieved at you.—Will that old maid have grieved at the loss of her cat?—She will have grieved at its death—Would

you also have grieved at my misfortune.—If I had heard it I should have grieved at it.—Why do you glare at me in that manner?—I glare at you because you have acted like a fool.—Did you glare at that man when he did the same thing?—No, I glared at him because he glared at me, but I glare at you because you in your turn have had the impertinence to glare at my boy.—Do you think that fierce lion would not glare at you if you went too near to it.—It would not only glare at me but I most certainly should glare at it.

467.

Has that dog been fired at by your son?—It has been fired at by him for it is mad.—Will the general have already fired at that city in order to take it by storm?—He will have fired at it before now, because I know it was his intention to fire at it before day break, and the sun has risen long ago.—Would you have fired at that man in order to kill him?—My eldest brother would have fired at him for he has grossly insulted his wife but I stopped him from firing at him for he is a friend of mine.—Does he bluster at (about) his good luck?—He tries to bluster at it.—Will he already have blustered at it?—He will have already blustered at it because he is a blustering fellow.-Who would have blustered at my neighbour's fortune?—His envious enemy would have blustered at it.

468.

Will the dog bite at that cat?—It will bite at her.—Would this man have been bitten at by that horse.—No, but his friend who stood nearer would have been bitten at by it.—Has this man called at your shop every day?—No, but he has called there every other day, for if he had called there every day you would have already seen him.—Shall your brother already have called at my house in order to go a fishing?—He will not have called there because I called at his house half an hour ago, and I heard him calling his servant.—Why are these naughty boys catching at every excuse?—They catch at all they can to save themselves from a flogging.—Why has this boy caught at a stone to throw at that dog?—He caught at it because it was biting at him?—Does not a drowning man catch at a straw to save his life?—Insensibly he catches at any thing.

469.

Do you snatch at that money?—I snatch at it.—Why did you snatch at it?—Because I wanted it.—Shall you snatch at it to morrow?—I shall snatch at it to day.—Would you snatch at it if I did?—I should snatch at it if you did.—Is the merchant-ship riding at anchor?—She is proudly riding at anchor in the bay.—Did your barque ride well at anchor?—She rode nobly at anchor for the anchorage ground was very good.—Will he have ridden with all his force against his oppenents?—He will already have ridden against them.—Would the cavalry in that battle have ridden against the infantry?—They would have ridden against them if they had not been prevented by their bayonets.

470.

Is that man railing at me?—He is railing at you.—Was that man railed at by his enemy?—He was most soundly railed at.—Why will you have railed at that man behind his back?—Because he will have railed at me in some other part and besides that I like to rail at foolish men when their backs are turned.—Why would you have railed at that lady?—I would have railed at her because she has said that I am an ugly fellow, and she has likewise railed at me.—Why do you run away?—Because that horse kicks at me?—Are you sure it kicks at you.—I am pretty sure it will kick at me because it kicks at every one who approaches it?—In this case I shall beat it, because I only like horses that kick at no one.

471.

Do you gaze at the moon?—I gaze both at the moon and the stars for they are beautiful and I love to gaze at divine things.——Mother, is it possible that the men will gaze at me at the ball to night.—My dear daughter many will gaze on you and be enchanted; the women will gaze on your charming figure and envy its beauty.—Do you frown at me?—I do not frown at you but I frown upon your brother.—Did he frown at you?—He frowned on me.—Will he frown at that man before he speaks?—He will frown on him for he knows him of old.—Would you frown at that pretty Spanish lady?—I would not frown at her if she did not frown on me, for instead of frowning at her I should smile at her.

472.

Why does that man gape at me so much?—He gapes at you because he thinks you a fool.—Why did you gape at that lady?—I gaped at her because I thought her almost an angel and I could not hinder my eyes from gaping at her beautiful eyes.—Why do you fly at me in that manner?—I fly at you because you have done wrong.—Did that woman fly at her husband?—She flew at him because he had ill treated her.—Will that hen fly at that boy?—She will fly at him if he does not leave her young ones alone.—Would that boy fly at you?—If we fell out we should fly at each other.

473.

I wish you were more industrious, and more attentive when I speak to you. —If I were not your friend, and if you were not mine, I should not speak thus to you.—Do not trust Mr. N. for he flatters you.—Do you think a flatterer can be a friend?—You do not know him as well as I, though you see him every day. Do not think that I am angry with him because his father has offended me.— Oh! here he is coming; you may tell him all yourself.—Whatever your intentions may be you should have acted differently.-Whatever the reasons be which you allege, they will not excuse your action, blameable in itself.—Whatever may happen to you in this world, never murmur against Divine Providence, for whatever we may suffer, we deserve it.—Whatever I may do, you are never satisfied, (ó do what I may you are never satisfied).

474.

Why are the militia called forth by the government?—They are called forth because the enemies are calling forth theirs if not they would not have been called forth by our government.—Will the boys have already been called forth from the school by the servant.—It is half past twelve therefore they will already have been called forth by him.—Who shoots forth?—My friend shoots forth.— Why does he shoot forth?—He shoots forth because he is in a hurry.

475.

Is that proposal put forth by your brother?—It is put forth by him.—Who has put forth that bright idea?—Your brother has put it forth.—Will the trees have yet put forth their leaves?—They will have put them forth.—Would those trees have put forth their fruit had they been in a hot house?— They would have put it forth had they been in one.—Do you intend to set forth her goodness?—I intend to set forth her goodness and her charity, because we must endeavour to set forth the virtues of our acquaintances.—Would you not set forth her virtues—I would certainly set them forth: I would have done more.

I would already have set them forth.—Who will hold forth?—The cashier will hold forth, but now my friend is holding forth.—Does he like to hold forth?—He prefers to hold forth better than to be silent.—Why do you not speak?—Because I do not wish to hold forth; let them hold forth.

476.

Is your brother going abroad soon?—He has already gone abroad.—Will your son have already gone abroad?—He will have gone abroad long before now.—Where has your nephew gone abroad to?—He has gone abroad to the whale fishery.—Would you have gone abroad if you had lost your money?—I should certainly have gone abroad because in my opinion a man having lost his money in his own native land should by all means go abroad.—Does the news spread abroad?—It does not spread abroad.—When were the tidings spread abroad?—They were spread abroad yesterday.—Will your faults be spread abroad?—They will not be spread abroad.-Would these errors be spread abroad if I published them?—They would then be spread abroad.

477.

Do you give way before that child?—I give way before him because he is a child, but if he had my size, age, and strength, do you think I should then give way before him?—Bah! nonsense, you are a poor cowardly fellow and are obliged to give way before him.—Did my soldiers give way before them?—Our enemies are very strong and even our choicest men gave way before them.—Would you give way before that dog?—If it were mad I should certainly give way before it.—I am in a great hurry, make way.—Who is this personage that cries out that every one must make way for him?—He is a good for nothing fellow, who always cries: make way.

478.

Does your sister begin to get well?—She has begun to get well.—Did you get well out of that?—I got well out of it.—Will your brother get well soon?—He will get well soon, for when I had the same illness I got well in less than a week.

479.

My son, why do you cling so hard to me when the weather is so warm?—I cling to your arm because I am tired.—Why did this shell cling so hard to the rock?—Because this sort of animal clings hard to rocks. Bring me those crabs.—It is impossible, for they are fast clung to this rock.—Do you wish to turn to me?—With much pleasure. Do you turn to your son when you speak to him?—I turn to every one to whom I speak.—Whom are you turning to?—I am turning to your brother.—Why are you laying those errors to my charge?—I am laying them to yours, because I must do so.—Would you lay my opinions to my friends' charge?—Certainly: if they had admitted them I should have laid them to their charge.

480.

Do you stand to your word?—I stand to my word.—Have you always stood to your word?—I have always stood to what I have said.—Shall you stand to all what you say?—I shall stand to what I say.—Would you stand to your word if you were rich?—I should stand to my word.—Will that affair come to good?—It cannot come to any good, for I have not been consulted.-Would that plan have come to good without my help.—It would not have come to good without your valuable services, for only those plans come to good that have good exceptions.—Why does this young man cleave to that branch?—He cleaves to it because he is afraid

of falling and had he seen it sooner he would have cleaved to it from the first moment, because that young man always cleaves to the trees.

481.

Why am I called to account by my master when I have done nothing?--You would not have been called to account by him if you had done nothing, because your master always calls to account the pupils who have not done their duty.---Have you called to mind what I told you last night?--If I had called it to mind I had done your bidding, but as I have not called it to mind: my sister has executed your commission because she has called it to mind.—Well: but I should have been more delighted had you called it to mind instead of your sister.

482.

What do you take to?--I take to the profession of arms.--Will you take to it?—I only wish to take to the holy career of the church.--Would you take to it if you could.--I should take to it if I could.—What are you taking to pieces?-I am taking this ugly table to pieces.—Why are you taking it to pieces?—Because I take to pieces every thing I do not like.-Would you take to pieces every thing you do not like?--I would not take them to pieces.-Do I advert to his discourse?--I do not advert to it.—Did she advert to her lesson?—She adverted to it.--Shall we advert to our books?--We shall not advert to them.—Would he advert to his letter?--He would not advert to it.

483.

Do I account to you for that?--You do not account to me for it.—Did my neighbours account for his books?-He accounted for them.-Will that boy account for your beer?-He shall account for it.-Would you account to me now for that money?—I should account for it in this instant but I have it not.—Does he keep to his work?--He is never tired, so that he keeps to his task, but were he as weak as I am, he could not keep to his task.--Will you do me the favour to keep to the exercises?—I have given you my word, to keep to them, and I shall keep to them only because you recommend me to do it.—Is not that man hard put to it to live?--He is indeed hard put to for he is very poor.—Was that boy hard put to it?--He was hard put to it for the dogs followed close.-Will you be hard put to to find a living in that country.—I shall be very hard put to it?—Would you be hardput to to find money if you staid here?--I should be hard put to it for I am an idle fellow.

484.

Does he beckon to that man with his hand?--No, but he nods to him with his head.---Who would have beckoned to my brother with his finger?--Nobody would have dared to beckon to him.—Why has that man fallen to his dinner so fast?—Every hungry man falls to eating the instant they bring him his dinner.—Do my friends flock to her house?--They flock there.-Will your neighbours also flock there?--My neighbours always flock to the houses of all pretty girls and accordingly they will also flock to hers, for if they did not flock there now, their friends would.

485.

When did the general draw up his infantry?--He drew it up on perceiving his enemy drawing his up.—Will the admiral draw up his line of battle ships?—No, he thought it better to draw up his war-steamers.—Why do you dress up your bride?-I dress her up in order that she may go well dressed to church.-Why did that woman dress herself up in so ridiculous a style?--Fallen beauties dress

themselves up ridiculously, because they dress themselves up as if they were young.--Why do you dote upon your money?—I dote upon it because it is useful for all things?—Would you have doted upon your fine child, had he been good. —Had he been industrious I should have doted upon him in the same manner I dote upon his skilful sister.

486.

Has the style of my cloak been newly brought up?--The style was brought up many years ago.—Will this fashion be brought up by that lady?—It has already been brought up by her, but if not it would have been brought up by her fashionable sister, as she always brings up the finest fashions.—Has he brought up that well educated girl?—He is a learned man therefore he must have brought her up well?--Bring up a child in the way of duty and in after life he will bring up his own in a proper manner.—Why do you do up your bundle?—I do it up because I leave to morrow.--Will your merchant do up his cloth?—After showing it you he will do it up.–Who has done (mejor, got) up my shirts?--The washer woman has done (mejor, got) them up nicely.

487.

Why do you call upon me to declare my sentiments'?—Because I like to call upon you to know your true ideas.—Would you have called upon that lady to hear her singing?--I should have called upon her to have heard it had I had time, but now I shall not call upon her because you have not called upon me sooner.--Does not that rich man put up for the post of speaker?--He does-.–Did he put up for a member of parliament?--He did not put up to be one and he did right for had he done so he would most certainly have repented putting up for he would have been defeated.—Will you put up for that post?--I shall put up for it.--What did the police-man say to him?--Only three words: I take you up.—What did the criminal say?--You are not a police man so that you are not right in saying to me: I take you up.–But did he go to the prison?—Yes, because the man who said, I take you up, was a true police-man.

488.

Who has brought up the rear in your expedition to-day?--My friend who was tired brought it up.--Has the baggage of the army been brought up in the rear?–No, the general ordered it to be brought up in the middle of the infantry.—Would these children blow upon their broth?--Were it warm they would blow upon it.--Do the soldiers blow up the castle?--They blow it up with gun powder.--Shall we blow up our neighbour's house?--We will blow it up to-morrow.-Would the sailors blow up the enemy's ship?–They would blow it up. —Blow up the bladder.—I will not blow it up.

489.

Did that merchant draw up a note against my house?—He drew it up against your father's partner, he would not have drawn one up against your respectable house except by its own express orders.—Why is my brother been expostulated by my mother so much upon that affair?—He has not been expostulated by her so much as I would have desired.–Would my pupil have expostulated with me upon the rule of that affair?--Had you been desirous he would have expostulated with you upon it because he is very fond of expostulating with talented persons upon all he doubts.

490.

Do you give up business?—I give it up to-morrow.—Did that man give up to his creditors all he had?—He gave every thing up to them.—Will you give those pictures up to me?—I shall give them up when I leave.—Would your father give up that lucrative trade?—He would give it up if he could find a better.—Do you wish me te fetch you up your hat?—Fetch it up.—Who has desired me to fetch up this book?—It is I who have desired you to fetch it up and I hope you will please me by fetching it up.—Would you fetch up my penknife from the street if I let it fall?—Yes, I would fetch it up for you.—Are you fitting up your house?—I have already fitted it up with the best furniture, for in order to receive my best friends well I wanted to fit it up in the best manner.—Who has fitted up the theatre?—I would have fitted it up, but I was ill so that the man who has fitted it up has fitted it up in so bad a style.

491.

Do I fill up the glasses enough?—You fill them up to the brim.—Were the tumblers filled up by my father?—They were filled up by my uncle who is fond of spirits.—Would you have filled up the lady's wine glass against her wish?—I would have filled it up for I like to see ladies drink wine, but she had sufficient.—Did you take him up short?—I took him up short.—When did you take him up short?—I took him up short the day before yesterday.—Why did you take him up short?—Because he had taken me up short several times.—Would your brothers have taken him up short?—Had he been there they would have taken him up short.—Why do you take up my boy?—I take him up, because he is very insolent and has been taking up my servants.—Would she have taken him up?—She would have taken him up, for children must never take up old and good servants.

492.

Have the servants taken up the dinner?—They have not yet taken it up because it is not warm.—Will you tell them to take it up?—I will.—What have they said?—They have said they had just taken it up.—When have you taken up that fashion?—I took it up yesterday.—Why did you take it up?—I took it up because it is very fine -Would you take it up had you money?—I would take it up. Who has taken it up besides?—My brother has taken it up.—Why do you take up so much room?—I do not take up much.—Who is that man that takes up so much room?—He is a cook, but he believes that by taking up a great deal of room, he plays the great man.—Has this fowl been breakfasted upon?—It has.

493.

Do I bar up my house?—You bar it up every night.—Did he bar up the door?—No, but he barred up the window.—Shall we bar up your castle?—You will bar up its door.—Should we bar up our windows?—You should bar them up.—Do I act up to my principles?—You act up to them sometimes.—Did I act up to what I said?—You acted up to it.—Has that woman acted up to her thoughts?—I do not know whether she has acted up to them —Will you act up to your ideas?—I think I shall not act up to them.—Shall your friend have acted up to his commission?—He will not have acted up to it.—Would you act up to what my little brother says?—Yes, I would act up to i.

494

Has this poor man borne up against the death of his son.—He has with difficulty borne up against it.—Has she borne hard upon you?—She has borne hard

upon me.—When will my father have borne hard upon that man?—He will have borne hard upon him when he does not pay.—Would he have borne hard upon my sister?—He would not have borne very hard upon her.

495.

What does the tiger prey upon?—It preys upon flesh?—What does the eagle prey upon?—It preys upon living birds.—What do you say?—I say that a cruel tyrant preys upon the fortunes of his poor subjects.—Does the care of that boy hang upon your hands?—It does.—Has that hat been hung up by you?—No, it has been hung up by your servant.—Will that man have been hung on a tree?—He will have been hung on a gibbet.—Would your cook have hung that fine piece of beef on the nail?—He would have hung it on had I not myself hung it up before him.—Have you turned up your shirt sleeves?—I have not turned them up but I intend to turn them up now.—Did you turn up my trousers?—I turned them up before I raised my curtains.

496.

Do you strike up the music?—We strike it up.—Have you struck up the ball?—We have struck it up.—Will you strike up the dance?—I shall strike it up.—Who set upon my friend?—It was my neighbour who set upon him.—When did he set upon him?—He set upon him yesterday.—Why did he set upon him?—He set upon him, because he intended to rob him of his watch.—Would you have set upon him for that reason?—I should never have set upon him for it.—For what does he set up?—He sets up for a soldier.—Does he not set up for an honest man?—He will only set up for a valiant man.—Would you set up for a holy man? I would set up for one.

497.

What do you set up?—I set up a cross.—Why do you set one up?—I set it up that it may be adored.—Why do you not set up a stick here?—But tell me: for what purpose must I set one up?—You must set it up for no other purpose than to set it up.—Shall you make up my account?—I have already made it up. Who has already made up the accounts?—It is I who have made them up.—How many have you made up?—I have made up all that you have given me to make up.—But how many have you made up?—I have made up twenty five to-day.—Have you made up for your lost money?—All things may be made up for. There is one that cannot be made up for.—What is the thing that cannot be made up for?—Lost time can never be made up for: so that I recommend you if possible to make up for the time you have spent so uselessly.

498.

Whom did you make up to?—I made up to my brother.—Will you make up to the general?—I will not now make up to the general for I intend to make up to my best friend.—Would you have made up to my sister's friend if you had been behind her.—I should have made up to her.—Will you make up this letter?—I will make it up.—Why will not your sister make up her notes?—Because she believes that it is only necessary to make up those letters that contain [illegible]—Would you have made up your letters?—I should have made them [illegible] you sit up all night?—I did sit up all night.—When did you sit up [illegible] sat up all yesterday night.—Would you sit up one night if I should sit up two nights?—If you sat up four nights I would then sit up one night.

499.

Why have they nailed up the door?--They have nailed it up because a mad dog was within the room.--Would you have nailed up the door of the garden if you had been there?—I would not have nailed it up, but I would have got it nailed up.—Why have you locked up your chest of drawers?—I have locked it up because there are many things in it that the cat may soil.—Why have you locked up your dog?—I am in the habit of locking it up (ó in) because it bites at every one.—Lock it up (ó in then).

500.

Do you wish to speak up?--I wish to speak up.--When will you speak up?--I shall speak up when I speak to deaf men.--Would you speak up if you were deaf?--If I were deaf I should speak up.--Has your friend worked you up to rebellion?--He has not worked me up to rebellion; he has on the contrary worked me up to submission.—Who worked you up to rebellion?—My brothers worked me up to it.--Has your son thrown up a stone?—He has thrown up a stick.--What did your sister throw up?-She threw up the letter she was writing.--Has my brother been throwing up these papers?--He has been throwing them up.--Do you throw up your shoes?--I do not throw them up.

501.

What are you laying up (by)?-I am laying up (by) the money I have gained. —Will my friend already have laid up those crowns?—I believe he will already have laid them up (by).--Do you live up to your income?--I live up to it.--Will you live up to your rent?--I shall never live up to it because prudent men must spare something.--Would you have lived up to your gains if you had been in Madrid?--I believe it is not necessary to live up to them neither in Madrid nor any where else.--Whom will the dukedom devolve upon (on) after his death?—It will devolve upon (on) his eldest son.—Will the peerage have already devolved upon (on) him?—It will not yet have devolved upon (on) him because he has not yet received his father's name and titles.-I should wish my authority to devolve upon you.

502.

Do you snap up your brother?—I do not snap him up.—Have you snapped up your father?—I have snapped him up: but he also snapped me up.—When did he snap you up?--He snapped me up when I was reading.-Shall you snap me up? --I shall snap you up.—Would you snap me up if I snapped you up?-I would snap you up if you snapped me up.--Why does this merchant cry up his goods?-Every merchant cries up all his goods, whether good or bad.--Have you cried up the qualities of that man in order that he may take well with the people?-He has already been cried up by the newspapers and the public opinion.--Would you have cried up my opinions if I had first cried up yours?--I only cry up those of the persons who cry up mine, because I am a grateful man.

503.

Why do you crumple up my collar?—I do not crumple it up but I crumple your shirt up.—Would my friend crumple up the mantle to sit upon it?—He is a lunatic, that crumples up every thing he sees, therefore I beg you to take care of your mantle if you do not wish to have it crumpled up.-Crumple up that paper because it is good for nothing.-What does he stay upon?—He stays upon your opinion.—Why does that man close up that hole?--Because I ordered him to close it up with stones.—Have you already closed up the window?—Not yet, but I shall have closed it up to-morrow.--Why have you not yet closed it up?--Because

if I had closed it up the masons would have opened it again—Did the soldiers close up the space?—They closed it up.

504.

Does the merchant cast up his accounts?—His clerks have already cast them up for him.—Have you had your cash accounts cast up for the last year?—Not yet, but I shall have them cast up, when I get an experienced man to cast them up for me.—Reckon up your last year follies and you will find many gross ones.

505.

Does she buoy up my friend with vain hopes?—Yes, she buoys him up with false hopes of love.—Would my friend buoy me up with delicate attentions of his friendship?—He would try to buoy you up if possible.—Do you call me up?—How can I call you up this great height when you are a lame man?—Was my sister called up (up stairs) by my brother?—How could she be called up by him when he was engaged with his suspicious wife.

506.

Did you take my book up?—I took it up.—When did you take it up?—I took it up last week.—Why did you not take it up before?—Because my brother had told me not to take it up.—Would not my sister have taken up your place?—She would not have taken it up.—Do you give up your interest?—I give it up willingly.—Did you give up to that man the amount you owed him?—I gave it him up.—Will you give up your share in the concern?—I shall give it up if it does not turn out lucrative.—Would you give up my boy before you have proved him?—I would give him up for I always thought him stupid.—When did he give up the ghost?—He gave up the ghost a fortnight ago.—Did you give up that man to justice?—I gave him up for I saw him commit a murder.—Will you give up your life for that woman.—I will give it up for her.

507.

Does your washer-woman get up shirts?—She gets up all kinds of linen.—Did your sister get up that beautiful white dress in which she went to the ball.—My sister did not get it up; her laundress got it up for her.—If you lost all your money would you earn your living by getting up linen?—If I could think of no other mode of work more lucrative I should certainly get up linen.—Did he jump up?—He jumped up.—When did he jump up?—He jumped up when he was at the dancing school.—Why did he jump up.?—He jumped up because he was afraid—Would you jump up were you afraid?—I should not jump up were I afraid.—Did she hold up her head?—She held it up.—Why did she hold it up?—She held it up in order to see me.—Did she want to see you?—She always finds a great pleasure in looking at me who am her mother, so that she held up her face and fixed her blue eyes on me.

508.

Did you hit upon the man you were in want of?—I hit upon all men I am in want of.—Who would have hit upon the captain that was necessary?—My friend would have hit upon him because he always hits upon men of merit and prudence.—Have you thrown up your employment?—I have thrown it up.—When do you intend to throw up your commission?—I intend to throw it up to-day.—Did your brother throw up his charge?—He did not throw it up, but he will throw it up to-morrow.—I throw up (y mejor I give up) my right.—Why do you give (ó throw up your right).—I give it up because my friend has given ó thrown

his up.—Has your son given up gambling?—He has given it up, but my brother has not given it up yet; that is the reason why I have thrown up his friendship.

509.

Do you intend to touch upon that?—I intend to touch upon it.—Has your brother touched upon the death of his son?—He has touched upon it.—What did your teacher touch upon?—He touched upon the speech of his pupil.—Will you touch upon this affair?—I will touch upon it.—What do you ponder upon?—I ponder upon the opinions you have noticed to me.—Did you ponder upon my proposal?—I never ponder upon nonsensical things.—Will you ponder upon that?—I would ponder upon it had I time.—What are you doing?—I am posting up a lampoon.—But tell me if it is right to post up lampoons in this country?—It is forbidden, but I post them up, because I will.—Well, but they will hang you for having posted up that lampoon?—Men who post up lampoons are not hanged but banished.

510.

Is that lady reckoning up how many horses she has got.—She is reckoning them all up.—Was the merchant reckoning up his gains?—He was reckoning them up.—Will the miser have reckoned up his money?—He will have reckoned it up two or three times.—Would the shop-keeper have reckoned up the amount of his bad debts?—He would have reckoned them up.—Reckon up your accounts with God both good and bad for to-morrow you may die.—Can that man be reckoned upon?—He can be reckoned on.—Was he reckoned on before?—He was reckoned on before.—Will he have reckoned upon my word?—He will have reckoned securely upon it.—Would you have reckoned on my going with you to the play?—I should have reckoned on you going there had you given me your word.

511.

What do you put up?—I put up my book.—Were the bankrupt's goods put up for sale?—They were put up for sale to day.—Will you put up your valuable library for sale?—I Shall put it up.—Would you put up at auction your damaged goods?—I should put them up if my neighbours put theirs up.—Has your sister put up with your bad behaviour?—She has put up with it.—Was my conduct put up with.—It was put up with because you are a rich man.—Will you have put up with my son?—I shall have put up with him when he is good.—Would you have put up with that man's insults?—I should not have put up with them although he is stronger than I.

512.

Is your son rearing up rabbits?—He is rearing up a pair of very fine Spanish rabbits.—Why was your nephew rearing up that little calf?—He was rearing it up expecting that if he reared it up carefully it would one day be a fine bull.—Shall they have reared up your fine pair of canaries?—They will have reared them up.—Would you have reared up your children yourself or sent them to be reared up in a foreign country?—I should neither have reared them up myself nor sen them to a foreign country to be reared up for I should have placed them under the charge of a careful nurse to be reared up.—Why has my cat bristled up its back?—Your great dog bit at her therefore she has bristled up her back.—Will this man have bristled up at my presence?—He will have bristled up at it intensely.

513.

Do you ever get above my son?—I sometimes get above him, but I do not remain above him long, he gets above me generally the very next day after.—Did he get above you yesterday?-He did not get above me yesterday but he got above me to-day.-Will you get above him to-day?--I think I shall get above him this morning, for I have learnt my lessons well.

514.

Though the Mahometans are forbidden the use of wine yet (for all that) some of them drink it.—Has your brother eaten any thing this morning?—He has eaten a great deal; though he said he had no appetite, yet, for all that, he ate all the meat, bread, and vegetables, and drank all the wine, beer, and cider.—Are eggs dear at present?—They are sold at six francs a hundred. —Do you like grapes?—I do not only like grapes, but also plums, almonds, nuts, and all sorts of fruit.—Though modesty, candour, and an amiable disposition are valuable endowments, yet, for all that, there are some ladies that are neither modest candid, nor amiable.--The fear of death, and the love of life, being natural to men, they ought to shun vice, and adhere to virtue.

515.

Will you drink a cup of coffee?—I thank you, I do not like coffee.—Then you will drink a glass of wine?—I have just drunk some.—Let us take a walk.—Willingly; but where shall we go to?—Come with me to my aunt's garden; we shall there find very agreeable society.—I believe it.; but the question is whether this agreeable society will admit me.—You are welcome every where.—What ails you, my friend?--How do you like that wine?—I like it very well, but I have drunk enough of it.-Take another draught.—No, too much is unwholesome; I know my constitution.—Do not fall.—What is the matter with you?—I do not know; but my head is giddy; I think I shall faint.—I think so also, for you look almost like a dead person.—What countryman are you?--I am a Spaniard.

516.

You speak English so well that I took you for an Englishman by birth.—You are jesting.—Pardon me; I do not jest at all. How long have you been in England?—A few days.—In earnest?—You doubt it, perhaps, because I speak English, I knew it before I came to England.—How did you learn it so well?—I did like the prudent starling.—Tell me, why are you always on bad terms with your wife? and why do you engage in unprofitable trades? It costs so much trouble to get a situation; and you have a good one and neglect it. Do you not think of the future?—Now allow me to speak also. All you have just said seems reasonable; but it is not my fault, if I have lost my reputation; it is my wife; she has sold my finest clothes, my rings, and my gold watch. I am full of debts, and I do not know what to do.—I will not excuse your wife; but I know that you have also contributed to your ruin. Women are generally good when they are left alone.

517.

Why has that experienced man brought down that girl's pride?—She herself has brought it down, because she loves him.—When shall you have brought down that eagle from its rock?-When my well charged gun and my keen eye have done their duty that noble bird will be brought down from its lofy height.

Man of dust, bring down your pride.—Has my wife borne down upon me?—She has not borne down upon you.—Shall you have borne down upon that man?—I shall have borne down upon his brother.—Would that man of war have borne down upon that pirate?—She would have borne down upon her.—Let us bear down upon her.—Will you set down these tidings?—I shall set them down in my book.—When shall you set them down?—I shall set them down the moment you like.—Would you in my place set them down?—I should set them down because they are very important.

518.

Do you set them down for a fact?—I set them down for a truth because every one speaks of them.—That is not sufficient because every one speaks in many cases of things that do not deserve to be set down neither for a fact nor a truth.—Would you set them down for a fact?—I should set them down for a fact if the government had published it.—Is that man putting down his hat?—He is putting it down.—Has the merchant put down the amount of the bill in his book?—He has put it down.—Will your female servant have put down the carpet?—She will have put it down.—Would you have put that man down had you been at the meeting?—If he had tried to put me down I should certainly have put him down.—Put down your hat.—Put down your stick.

519.

When this man makes a good remark book it down.—In what manner will he have booked it down?—He will have booked it down in pencil.—Why would he not have booked it down with a pen?—Because he thought he would have booked it down by pencil.—Will the wind blow down our house?—I think it will not blow it down for it is very strong.—Would your bad children blow down my girl's paper house?—They would blow it down if they could.—Do not blow it down.—Let us blow it down.—Take care?—Why?—You are treading down the corn.—Who has pressed down the fruit?—It is your naughty boy who has pressed it down.—Why has he pressed it down?—Because he was very angry.—Would you have pressed it down had you been angry?—I should not have pressed it down.

520.

Why have you knocked him down?—I knocked him down because he had just knocked down my brother.—Who was knocked down?—My brother was knocked down.—Whom did he knock down?—He is so cruel a man that he knocked down his own brother.—Who can knock down that door.—My brother is able to knock it down because I have seen him knock down many doors that were stronger than this.—Try to knock it down.—I cannot myself knock it down.—Has that woman flung my portrait down on the ground?—She has flung it down because she is jealous.

521.

Does the rain pour down?—It pours down.—Why did you not go out?—I did not go out because the rain poured down.—Had the rain not poured down would you have gone out?—I should have gone out had it not poured down.—Do you wish to take down her pride.—You must first take down her vanity, and afterwards you can more easily take down her pride.—Would you take down the pride of your enemy?—I am very fond of taking down the pride of all persons I love, but as he is my enemy I will not take down his pride.—You are wrong; we must take down the pride of our fellow creatures.

522.

What will you take down?--I wish to take down that fine picture.--Why do you wish to take it down?--I wish to take it down in order to see it.—In this case I will take it down.--Would you have taken down my looking-glass in order to get it cleaned?—I should not have taken it down; because it is not necessary to take down your looking glasses in order to get them cleaned.--Have you slipped down?—I have not slipped down.—When did you slip down?—I slipped down yesterday.—Will you slip down?--I shall not slip down.--Would you slip down? --I would not slip down.

523.

What are you turning down?—I am turning down the leaf.—Why do you turn it down?—I turn it down because my mother has told me to turn it down. —How did you pay it?—I paid it down in cash.—When did you pay it down? —I paid it down the day before yesterday.—Why did you pay it down.— Because I had money enough to pay it down.—Would you have paid it down without having money?—Of course.—How?—By borrowing of a friend sufficient money to pay it down.—Does this book weigh down that?--That weighs down this.—Do you weigh down your brother?—My brother weighs me down and my fat sister besides.

524.

Why do you not note down your ideas?—Because they do not deserve to be noted down.--Why do you not recollect it?—Because I did not note it down.— Do you not note down all your thoughts?—I do not note them down, but had I noted some of them down every day I should never have had reason to repent noting them down.--Will my brother already have taken down my book into my counting house?-No, for he has taken it down into the parlour.-Did my brother let me in?-No, he let you go up and my sister come down.--Would you let this naughty boy into the cellar?—No, I would only let him into the school.--Who has let down my child into that ugly room?—It is your wife who has let it down into it because it was crying very loud.

525.

Did your enemy lay down his arms?--My enemies have always laid down their arms before me.--Would you lay down your arms if I ordered you.—I would only lay down my arms if you knocked me down.—Who are laying down their arms.—The enemy's batallions are now laying down their arms.—Why are you so cast down in mind this evening?—I cannot procure any money, for that reason I am cast down in spirits.—Will these bad times have cast down the heart of my neighbour's merchant?—He is a great speculator, therefore he is cast down very low.-Has the enemy thrown down his arms?—He has not yet thrown them down. —How do you know that?—The enemy has already thrown down his arms.—I did not know it, for had I known he had thrown them down I should not have denied it.

526.

Do you call me down or up? (ya debe estar dicho *up*)—I neither call you up nor down I call you here.—What do you say?—I call you down.—Do you call me up?—No, sir, I have called you down to go out.—Do you cry down my goods?— I do not cry them down.--Why did you cry down my merit?—Because you cried down my sister's.--Shall you cry down my works?—I shall not cry them down.— Would you cry down the goods of that merchant?—I should not cry them down. —Why do you fetch down her pride?—I fetch it down because she is too proud.—

Did you fetch down my whip from the parlour?—I did fetch it down for I knew your horse was ready.—Would that waiter fetch down the decanter of wine?—He would fetch it down if you ordered it.

527.

I am going to France.—When do you start?—I start to-morrow about the break of day.—That man appears to be idle, he has his arms folded.—That man has not had good success in his enterprise.—He undertakes everything, although he knows he is very unfortunate.—Then he likes to strive against the stream.—Miss, your mother told you not to play, and you play in spite of her.—Why does that man work so slow?—Because he works against his will.—Where are you going, Sir?—I am going to the market, and then I shall come home.—Let all things be ready by the time I come back.—Yes sir, all shall be ready.—My child, what beautiful eyes your little friend has! I have fallen in love with her. I wish to go and see her this evening. When do you think your friends will set out for Mexico?—I have not the most distant idea; but I suppose they will not set out before the spring or the summer and perhaps they will not be ready before the winter.

528.

How will they travel?—Some will go by land and others by sea; but a few will go at first by land, and afterwards by sea.—And how long will they remain abroad?—Until they get rich enough to live comfortable all their lives.—When is your birth-day?—It is precisely to-morrow.—Indeed!—You have seen my brother, have you not?—Yes, Miss, I have seen him. I came to see if he was going away this summer, for he says he will start to morrow at the break of day.—But he will not travel much, will he?—I believe not, as he has been indisposed for some time.—Are you going already? Why such a hurry? Why don't you stay a little while longer?—Because I have already been a very long while, and I fear I am troubling you with such a long visit?—The visit of a friend like you can never be troublesome to me.—I thank you; you are very kind.

529.

You will excuse us, for having gone away without saying good bye; but the bad weather did not allow us.—If he do it right the first time, he will save himself the trouble of doing it again.—Would you take a bath every morning, if you lived near the river?—I would.—You ought to take a bath at least once a week.—Should your sister have time would she embroider a handkerchief for me?—I believe she would.—You ought to have spoken in English to that gentleman.—I did not speak to him in English, because I feared he would laugh at me.—Although you are more advanced than I, you ought not to boast of it, since you are older, and began before me.—They say you are invited to the ball.—I am but I feel so ill that it will be impossible for me to attend.—Then you cannot receive company to day.

530.

DIALOGUE.

The Master.—If I were now to ask you such questions as I did at the commencement of our lessons, viz: have you the hat which my brother has? Am I hungry. Has he the tree of my brother's garden? etc. What would you answer?

The pupils.—We are obliged to confess that we found these questions at first rather ridiculous; but full of confidence in your method, we answered as well as the small quantity of words and rules we then possessed allowed us. We were in fact, not long in finding out that these questions were calculated to ground us

in the rules, and to exercise us in conversation, by the contradictory answers we were obliged to make. But now that we can almost keep up a conversation in the beautiful language you teach us, we would answer: It is impossible that we should have the same hat which your brother has, for two persons cannot have one and the same thing.

531.

To the second question we would answer, that it is impossible for us to know whether you are hungry or not. As to the last, we would say: that there is more than one tree in a garden: and in asking us whether he has the tree of the garden, the phrase does not seem to us logically correct. At all events we should be ungrateful if we allowed such an opportunity to escape, without expressing our liveliest gratitude to you for the trouble you have taken. In arranging those wise combinations you have succeeded in grounding us almost imperceptibly in the rules and exercising us in the conversation, of a language which, taught in any other way, presents to foreigners, and even to natives, almost insurmountable difficulties.

532.

You are satisfied, are you not?—He is good, is he not?—You have seen him, have you not?—You will do it, will you not?—He has done it, has he not?—You understand, do you not (ó don't you)?—You speak French, don't you?—This is Mr. S.'s, is it not?—You were there, were you not?—You will be there, will you not? —You will go with us, will you not?—He has understood you, has he not (ó he understood you, did he not)?—He works well, does he not (ó doesn't he)?—At school you rise at five o'clock, don't you?—You would have done it, would you not (ó wou'dnt you)?—It would be a pity, would it not (ó wou'dnt it)?—You would be satisfied with it (ó glad of it), wou'dnt you?—You are not satisfied, are you?—He is not come yet, is he?–You have not seen him, have you?–You were not yet arrived, were you?–He will not have finished it this evening, will he?–We shall not have any trouble, shall we?—You would not do it, would you?—You would not answer him, would you?–They could not succeed, could they?—They could not have done better, could they?

533.

Would this trunk hold all my clothes were it a little larger?–I think it would. —Would you tell me all that you wish were you alone with me?—I would.—Would you have done what I told you if you had had time?—I would certainly have done it, but you know that I have had no time.—Would you do it if you could?—If I could I would do it with great pleasure.—Would you put on your new hat to-day, if it were finished?—If it were finished, I should put it on to-morrow.—Would your sister go out to-day, if it were fine weather?—I believe she would not go out even if it were the finest weather.—Would it be worth while to go to school to-day if it were fine weather?—It would certainly be worth while because to-morrow you would be worth more than you are (worth) to-day.—Would you come to see me every other day, if I were at home?—If I were certain to meet you at home, I would come and see you, not every other day, because I am now more busy than formerly, but I would come as often as I could.

534.

Has the duke made over his fortune to her?—He has made it over to her, but she has made over all her painting gallery to him.—To whom would you make over your goods?—When I lay on my death-bed I shall then tell you to whom I

shall make them over.—Was that affair smothered over?—It was smothered over.—Has that business been smothered over?—It has been smothered over.—Will that process be smothered over?—It will be smothered over?—Would it be smothered over if you had money?—If I had money it would be smothered over.—Do you buy over the judges?—No, I buy over the witnesses.—Did the new member buy over most of his voters?—He bought over a great many by money and the rest were bought over by wine.—Would the members have been bought over if they had been honest men?—Some few would have been bought over.

535.

Has the general already been brought over to our schemes.—He would already have been brought over to them, had we brought over his wife first.—Will our friends already have been brought over to our side?—By great perseverance they will probably have been brought over to it.—If not, you must try to bring them over.—Do you intend to turn over your trade to me?—I intend to turn it over to you.—When shall you turn it over to me?—I shall turn it over to you to-morrow.—Have you turned over your business to your son?—I have not yet turned it over to him.—What are you doing?—I am turning over the leaves of this book.—Have you already turned it over?—I have already turned it over but my brother has not.—When does your brother intend to skim over these papers?—He intends to skim them over to day.—Did you skim over this document?—I skimmed it over.

536.

Will he have put over the river?—He will have put over it.—Would that man have passed his stolen goods over the wall?—He would have passed them over it.—Was my bundle put over the garden gate?—It was put over it.—Tell the professor to call over the list of his pupils.—He is already calling it over.—Has the ship's captain already called over his company?—No, but I believe he is calling it over now.—Why do you cry; help him over?—Because he is in want of being helped over.—Would you now help him over?—I would not help him over, because he did not help me over when I was in want of being helped over.

537.

Is that young lady reading over her letter?—She is reading it over very carefully, and as she reads it over attentively she drinks in deeply its contents.—Will you have read over to day's paper?—I shall have read it over.—Would you have read over your English lessons by night?—I should have read them over if my brother had in the first place read over his.—Does not the coffee-pot run over?—It does run over?—Did your tumbler run over.—The water that was in it did run over.—Sir, if you fill my wine-glass so full, will it not run over?—I will take care that it shall not run over.—Would the sailor's beer run over?—It would not run over, for sailors generally like it too much to allow it to run over.

538.

Does the writer run over his work?—He runs over it.—Why did the professor run over his list?—He run it over because he thought it incorrect.—Will you run over my letter?—I shall run it over when I have time.—Would that vagabond run over my estate?—He would run over it.—Have you passed over that exercise?—I have passed it over.—Why have you passed it over?—When I do not write an exercise it is because I have passed it over.—You must never pass over your exercises.—I will try not to pass over any more of them.—Does the storm blow over?—It will blow over.—Will that black cloud blow over?—It will not blow over before we have rain.—Would the balls from my enemies' cannon blow over my soldiers?—They would not blow over but amidst them.—Blow over the candle without extinguishing it.

539.

Do you give over all hopes of ever seeing him more?—I give them all over.—Did you give over to that man all your money?—I gave it all over to him.—Will you give over fighting with that boy?—I shall give over fighting with him when he gives over teasing me.—Would you give me over to the care of that man?—I would give you over to his care if he would only give over to my care his lovely child.—Do you get over the wall?—I am now getting over it.—Did your mother get over the loss of her husband?—She did not get over it, she died soon after his death.—Will you get over the difficulty?—I shall get over it.—Would you get over the counter instead of going round it?—I should get over it as it is too much trouble to go round it.—Would you not get over it?—If I had no time to go round without doubt I should get over it.

540.

Have you seen the new drama?—Not yet; I believe it is in rehearsal.—By the by, how is the boy that is sick?—He is doing better.—Are you not busy to-day?—No, Sir, to-day is a holiday, and I intend to keep it so.—You can enjoy all the comforts of life, and live high; and why do you not keep a holiday, not even the Sabbath?-I must work every day to support my family, or else I should soon run into debt, nevertheles I keep the Sabbath, I beg your pardon, sir; I cannot but think that you are labouring under a great mistake in regard to that subject, for I think that if a man cannot support his family by keeping the Sabbath, he will not support it by breaking it.—All right, sir, you are perfectly right.—The stairs of this house are very long.—Hand me the ladder to reach that book.

541.

How do you begin to answer a business letter?—Dear Sir: We have before us your favor of the 2d. instant, etc.—Put me in mind to go to the Post-office to-morrow.—I will if I do not forget it.—Is your friend an honest man?—No doubt he is.—Is he married or single (ó a bachelor)?—I do not know whether he is a bachelor or a married man.—Is he now much engaged in business?—I believe he is,—Are you going to undertake any business?—I am about to take some goods to Liverpool.—I wish you good success.—Have you made up your mind to study Spanish?—I have.—When will you begin?—Next month.—It is too long; by that time you will have changed your mind.—Does your brother wish to see me?—Yes, sir, he wishes to tell you something of importance, he says you should bear in mind to guide yourself.—Indeed! Where is he?—He is in his room on the third story.—How beautiful that young lady looks!—She is in her teens.—Of course, otherwise she would not look so handsome.

542.

Why do you draw that innocent boy into gambling?—It is not I who draw him into it.—Do you wish to slip into that room?—I do not wish to slip into it.—When shall you slip into my house?—I shall slip into it this evening.—Would you slip into my house if I slipped into my friend's?—If you slipped into your friend's I should slip into your house.

543.

Shall I let you into his plan?—Had you let me into his secret I should know it; as for the plan they have already let me into it.—Will the captain have already let the governor into the schemes against the government?—He will already have let him into them; but I believe it was unnecessary because

I had already let him into the same schemes.—Does not that man cry unto God when his conscience dictates to him that he does wrong?—The atheists never cry unto God but when on their deathbed.—Would that soldier have cried unto his commanding officer for mercy?—He would have cried unto him for it had it been of service.—When did Voltaire cry unto God?—He cried unto him in his last hours.—Does he awe her into silence?—He does.

544.

Why did you fall into that man's schemes so soon?—Because my bad understanding makes me fall into every bad scheme and as that man knew I was a simpleton he allowed me to fall into his net.—But knowing that why do you fall into it deeper?—Because when one has once fallen into bad schemes in trying to get out one falls deeper into them, as a gambler in trying to recover his lost money only falls the deeper into debt.—Why do you not inquire into that plan?—Had I had time I would have inquired into it, but not having had time it has been impossible for me to inquire into that plan.—Would you have inquired into her thoughts, if she had had more frankness?—Had she had more frankness would I have inquired into them.

545.

Why does your master run into debt?—He runs into debt because he has not money to pay for what he has bought.—Did your eldest son run into debt when he lived in England?—He ran deeply into debt?—Will you run into the house my dear little fellow?—If you will give me six-pence.—I will run in very fast.—Is that man putting money into the concern?—He is putting some into it.—Has that ship put into the harbour?—She has put into it.—Will that gentleman have put his horse into the stable?—He will have put it into it.—Would you have put your word into the conversation unasked?—I would have put it into it.—Will those wolves have broken into the sheepfold?—If it have not been strongly penned they would have broken into it.—Who would have broken into that earl's fortress?—Only his worst enemies would have broken into it.

546.

Did you fall in with my brother in the street?—No, I fell in with him at the theatre.—Had you not gone to the theatre would you not have fallen in with him?—I might have fallen in with him at his house, had I gone there before the theatre hour.—At what time did you drop into his house?—I dropped into it when dinner was ready.—When will you have the kindness to drop into my shop?—When I am in want of any thing in your line I will undoubtedly drop in to give you a call.—Would you have dropped into the house of your friend had you been able to do it?—I would have dropped into it had I had time.—Do you shut me in?—I do not shut you in.—Did you shut in my son?—I did not shut him in.—Shall you shut in my dog?—I shall shut it in.—Would you shut in my cat if I shut in yours?—If you shut in mine I would shut in yours.

547.

Has your brother joined in a bond with your nephew?—He has joined at last in a bond with him.—Will you join in a bond with me on these conditions?—I will join in a bond with you on them, but without them, I will not join in a bond with you.—Do you step in?—I step in.—When did your sister step in?—She stepped in after your sister stepped in.—Why did she step in after my sister stepped in?—Because it was necessary for her to step in after your sister.—Why has that man dabbled in railways, when he has no idea of the thing?—Most infatuated

men with money often dabble in what they do not understand.—My child, why have you dabbled so long in the water.—Because it is better and safer to dabble in water than to dabble in politics.

548.

Who laid in last week?-My neighbour laid in.-What was she laid in of?—She was laid in of a fine child.--Does my father's merchant buy in shawls?—He does not buy any in.—Did your father intend to buy in corn?-Yes, because every body else intended to do it.--Will he already have bought some in?-No, but my elder brother will have to buy some in for him.—Was that man brought into our house by my daughter?—He was brought in by her, and if not my son would have brought him in.-Why have you brought that good for nothing fellow into my class?—He was brought in by me, because no other master would have taken him in.

549.

Sir, do you call in question my authority?--As a queen's officer I do not call it in question.—Did the people call in question the abilities of this general?—People always call in question the abilities of all great men.—Who would call in question the tactics of the English officers?--The French officers enjoy the pleasure of calling them into question.--Does the government call in the bad money.—It does not call it in for it is not necessary.—Does my father intend to call in the amount of his notes?—He called in part of it yesterday and this morning he will call in the rest.--Call my servant in.--I call him in in order to tell him to call in my friend.-Was the criminal called in before court? --He was called in before it.--Would he have been called in had he been an honest man?--He would have been called in but only as a witness.

550.

Does your son give in his name as a voter?--He gives it in for he is now of a proper age.--Did you give in his name?—I gave it in.—Will you give me in my hand that flower?--I shall give it you after your sister has seen it but you must take great care with it, give it into my hand when you have finished looking at it.-Would you give me that child in my arms if I wished to have it?--I would give it you.--Do I not force them in?-You do perfectly right in forcing them into your shop.---Did you force that man in through your door?—I did not force him in through the door for he was too stout, but I forced him in at the window it being larger.

551.

Do you intend to take in your creditors?--I intend to take them in, because my brother has taken his in.-What are you taking in?-I am taking in my gown.--What does your brother wish to take in?—He wishes to take in your new coat. -Oh! no! it fits me very well so that he shall not take it in.-But he has begun to take it in.--Indeed?--Yes.--In this case he may take it in.—Did you hold in your horse?—I held it in because it was very restive.—Did the coachman hold in the horses?—He held them in.—Would you have held in your anger?—Burning with revenge I would not have held it in.

552.

Did she fetch you in?—She fetched me in.—Will you fetch in the clothes?—I will fetch them in as it rains and if I do not fetch them in they will be wet through. —Would you fetch in my little boys if I asked you?—I would fetch them in because it is growing dark.—Why do you fly in my face?—I fly in the face of all cowardly men.—Did you fly in my face thinking I was a cowardly man?—I flew in your face knowing you would not retaliate.—Has the dust blown in her face?—It has not blown in it for she has a thick veil on.

553.

Will you be my guest?--I thank you; a friend of mine has invited me to dinner: he has ordered my favourite dish.—What is it?—It is a dish of milk.—As for me, I do not like milk-meat: there is nothing like a good piece of roast beef or veal.—What has become of your younger brother?--He has suffered shipwreck in going to America.—You must give me an account of that.—Very willingly.—Being on the open sea, a great storm arose.—The lightning struck the ship and set it on fire. The crew jumped into the sea to save themselves by swimming. My brother knew not what to do, having never learnt to swim. He reflected in vain; he found no means to save his life. He was struck with fright when he saw that the fire was gaining on all sides.

554.

He hesitated no longer and jumped into the sea.—Well what has become of him?—I do not know, not having heard of him yet.—But who told you all that? —My nephew, who was there, and saved himself.—As you are talking of your nephew where is he at present?—He is in Italy.—Is it long since you heard of him?—I have received a letter from him to-day.—What does he write to you?—He writes to me that he is going to marry a young woman who brings him a hundred thousand crowns.

555.

Is she handsome?—As handsome as an angel; she is a master-piece of nature. -Her physiognomy is mild and full of expression; her eyes are the finest in the world, and her mouth is charming.—She is neither too tall nor too short; her shape is slender; all her actions are full of grace, and her manners are engaging. --Her look inspires respect and admiration. She has also a a great deal of wit; she speaks several languages, dances uncommonly well, and sings delightfully. —My nephew finds in her but one defect.—And what is that defect?—She is affected.—There is nothing perfect in the world.—How happy you are! you are rich you have a good wife, pretty children, a fine house, and all you wish.—Not all, my friend.--What do you desire more?--Contentment; for you know that he only is happy who is contented.

556.

Do you upbraid her with her fault?--I did not upbraid her with it.—What did you upbraid your friend with?—I upbraided him with his bad conduct.--Have you upbraided my son with his conduct?—I have upbraided him with it.--Do you side with me?—I do not side with you.—Why do you not side with me?--Because you do not side with my sister.—If I should side with your sister, would you side with me?—I should not side with you if you sided with her, but if you sided with your father.—Make no compliments. By no means: I make free with you.—Why do you not make free with me?—I can never make free with respectful persons.—Who would be able to make free with her.—Nobody would be able to make free with so proud a woman.

557.

Does that stand with your interest?—That stands with it.—Did my mother's plans stand with your opinions.—They stood with them?—Would that circumstance have stood with your desires on another occasion?--It would have stood with them on every other occasion, but not in the present.—Is his behaviour consistent with the education I have given him?—It is consistent, my friend,

with the advices of his bad companions.—Will you comply with her request?—I only comply with the wishes of my true friends but I shall never comply with the fantastical or whimsical ideas of a foolish old woman.—Would you in that case have complied with the orders of the governor?—I should only have complied with those of the Queen and with the will of God.

558.

Why do you not yet close with me?—Because I only close with those persons who close in return with me.—Will that man have already closed in with his antagonist in order to fight with him for the sum agreed upon?—I believe he will have already closed in with him for it, because he is very fond of public fighting. What did he tax you with?—He taxed me with that crime.—But was he right in taxing you with it?—He was wrong, because I do not deserve to be taxed by any body with bad actions.—Had you known that would you not have taxed your servant with the theft?—I perhaps should have taxed him with it.—How has she borne with your bad temper?—She has borne with it so, so.—When shall we have borne with her?—When we shall have grown we shall have borne better with her.—Would they have borne with me?—They would never have borne with you.

559.

Do I adorn my bed with flowers?—You adorn it with them.—Did he adorn his sisters with jewels?—He adorned them with some.—Has my sister adorned herself with fine ribbons?—She has not adorned herself with any.—Will that woman adorn herself with rings?—She shall adorn herself with some for I desire it.—Shall you have adorned yourself with a fine hat?—I shall have adorned myself with one.—Would you adorn my room with pictures?—I would adorn it with them.—Would you have adorned your room with books?—I would have adorned it with them.—Do you strike in with me?—I strike in with you.—Who struck in with you?—You struck in with me.—Have you struck in with my sister?—I have struck in with her.—Would you strike in with me if I should strike in with you?—I should certainly strike in with you if you would strike in with me.

560.

Do you hold with me?—I hold with reasonable persons.—Shall you hold with him?—I shall not hold with him because all men who have held with him have repented.—Had those men not repented would you have held with him?—In that case I should have held with him.—Does not Spain abound with wine?—It does abound with it.—Does the forest abound with trees?—It abounds with them.—Does the river abound with fish?—It does not abound with them for the water is bad.—Will the fields abound with corn?—They will abound with it but not till next year.—Shall you not have abounded with good things?—I shall not have abounded with them.—Would your gardens abound with fruit?—They would abound with it.—Would not your gardens have abounded with people?—They would have abounded with them.

561.

Has your valet filled the bottle with wine or with water?—He has filled it with wine for it is a wine bottle.—Is the inkstand filled with ink?—It is not yet filled with it, but I will fill it with ink now if you wish it.—Do so, and fill it with the best black ink.—Would you have filled the reservoir with cold water?—I would have filled it with it for I wanted to fill it with fine large gold fish.—What did the merchant freight the ship with?—He freighted it with salt.—Was the steamer freighted with passengers?—She was very well freighted both with passengers and merchandise.—Would the ship have been lost if it had only been freighted with

ballast?—Whatever it had been freighted with, it would have been wrecked for the night was dark and very stormy and therefore the ship was lost with all that it was freighted with.

562.

Whatever patience we may have, we shall never have enough.—How rich soever they may be they will never be happy.—Whatever riches he may have, he will soon see the end of them.—Whatever kindness I have for him, I never shall have so much as he deserves.—Whatsoever faults you may make, I will take care to correct them.—Whatever may be the happiness which you enjoy, I am happier than you.—Whatever may be the fortune which you enjoy, you may lose it in an instant.—Whatsoever may be the efforts which you make, you can never succeed.—Whatsoever may be the pains which you take, no one will be grateful to you for them.—Whatsoever you may do for my father, he will reward you for it.—Of whomsoever you may speak, avoid slander.—I know nobody who is so good as you.—I have seen nothing that could be blamed in his conduct.—Whosoever he may be, he will repent it.—Whosoever may ask for me, say I am busy.—To whomsoever we speak, we ought to be polite.

563.

Do you abscond from justice?—I do not abscond from it.—Did he abscond from his duty?—He absconded from it yesterday.—Has your brother absconded from his house?—No, but my sister has absconded from it.—Will that man abscond from his house?—If I desire it he will abscond from it.—Should I abscond from the city?—If possible you should abscond from it to-morrow.—Would you have absconded from my counting-house?—I should not have absconded from yours.—Sir, do not absent yourself from my house?—I do not absent myself from it.—Did he absent himself from the concert?—He absented himself from the concert.—Has my sister absented herself from your house?—She has absented herself from it entirely.-Shall you have absented yourself from my castle?—I shall have absented myself from it.—Would you absent yourself for ever?—I would not absent myself for ever.—Would your sister have absented herself from my school?--She would not have absented herself from your school.

564.

Did your confesser absolve you from the sin?--He absolved me from it.--Did the priest absolve the sinner from his faults?--He absolved him from them.--Has he absolved my sister from the crime?--He has absolved her from the crime.—Will you absolve my son from his sin?--I shall not absolve him from it.--Will my uncle have absolved my aunt from her guilt?--He will not have absolved her from it.--Would you absolve me from doing my duty?--I wonld not absolve you from doing it.—Would not my nephew have absolved him from the accusation?--He would never have absolved him from it.-Is that ship disabled from crossing the Ocean?--It has been disabled from doing it these ten years.—Will my horse have been disabled from service?—It will have been disabled from it.--Would that soldier have been disabled from serving in the army if he had been wounded?—He would have been disabled from doing so if he had had a disabled leg.

565.

Has he fallen from his word?--He has fallen from his oath.--Do you fall from your promise?—I never fall from what I have promised.--Which of us will fall the first from our doings.?--The one who has lately come in our company will first fall from his words.--Do you abstain from drinking water?--I do not abstain from drinking it.—Did your sister abstain from drinking milk?—She ab-

stained from drinking it.—Has my sister abstained from striking you?—She has abstained from it.—Will you abstain from drinking wine?—I shall never abstain from it.—When shall you have abstained from hurting my son?—I shall have abstained from it when he leaves off throwing stones.—Would you abstain from seeing my sister?—I should not abstain from seeing her.

566.

Do I abstract flowers from your garden?—You do not abstract any from it.—Did my son abstract a watch from your pocket?—He did not abstract one from it.—Has my sister abstracted a gown from your shop?—She has not abstracted one from it.—When shall my servant have abstracted money from your till?—He will never have abstracted any from it.—Would you abstract gloves from my room?—I would abstract some from your drawer.—Would he have abstracted those valuable papers from your safe?—He would have abstracted them from it.—Where have these deeds been abstracted from?—They were abstracted from the original deeds.—Did you retract from your word?—Men of honour never retract from the word they have solemnly given.—Did that work detract from his merit?—It did not.

567.

Is that man putting by his gains?—He is putting them by.—How much did you put by last year?—I put by a great deal of money.—Will your son put by his books?—He will put them by.—Would he put by what he earns?—What he does not spend he would put by. You will fall, hold by me.—No he is gone by this.—Will you have gone by my name.—I shall have gone by it.—Would you have gone by that pretty lady without looking at her?—I should have gone by her without noticing her had she not laughed when she was going by me.—I beg you will go by that rule.

568.

Do you abide by what my brother tells you?—I do not abide by what he says.—Did my servant abide by that opinion?—He abode by it.—Will you abide by that maxim?—I will no longer abide by it.—Would you abide by it?—I should not abide by it.—Is your son going by my shop?—He is not going by your shop but he is going by your house.—Has not your servant already gone by my house.—He has already gone by it.—When will your son pass by that tree without taking some of its fruits.—He will have gone by it without taking any when he dislikes it.—Would you have gone by my room-door without entering.—I should not have gone by it had you not this morning gone by mine.—Do you wish to sit by me?—I wish to sit by you.—Why did you not sit by me?—Because that woman was sitting by you.—When shall you sit by this lady?—I shall sit by her if she does not sit by that gentleman.

569.

Why do you throw by your coat?—I do not throw it by because I have already thrown it by.—But it is only half worn out, why do you throw it by.—Because I must throw by all clothes that are not new.—Would you already have thrown it by?—I should not yet have thrown it by.—Is that man going by your instructions?—He is going by them.—Have they yet been gone by?—I presume they have not yet been gone by.

570.

How will this man have come by his money?—He will have come by it by speculating deeply in paper money.—Will my son have come by those books

honestly?–He will certainly have come by them honestly because he bought them of your brother.—Would you have come by this horse, without paying for it.—I pay for all things that I come by.–What did you set by?–I set by my umbrella.—Why did you set it by?—I set it by because it was very fine weather.–When did you set it by?—When the rain was over.—Would you have set it by?—I should have set it by if it had not rained.—Would you set it by now?—I should not set it by.

571.

Will your parents stand by you?—They never stand by me.—Why will they not stand by you?—Because I did not stand by them last year and consequently they will not stand by me now.—Would you have stood by her had you believed her?—I would have stood by her.—Who saw it?—I saw it; because I stood by.—When were you standing by there?—I was standing by when the queen passed by;—Shall you be there?—I shall, and stand by.—Had you been standing by would you have taken revenge on him?—I should have pardoned him had I been standing by.–Were you standing by?–I was standing by.

572.

The Emperor Charles the Fifth being one day out a hunting lost his way in the forest, and having come to a house entered it to refresh himself. There were four men in it, who pretended to be asleep. One of them rose, and approaching the emperor, told him he had dreamt he should take his watch, and took it.—Then an other rose and said that he had dreamt that his surtout fitted him wonderfully, and took it. The third took his purse. At last the fourth came up, and said he hoped he would not take it ill if he searched him, and in doing it, perceived around the emperor's neck a small gold chain, to which a whistle was attached, which he wished to rob him of.

573.

But the emperor said: my good friend, before depriving me of this trinket, I must teach you its virtue.—Saying this he whistled. His attendants who were seeking him, hastened to the house, and were thunderstruck at beholding his majesty in such a state. But the emperor seeing himself out of danger, said: These men have dreamt each his dream, now it is my turn also to dream. And after having mused a few seconds, he said: I have dreamt that you all four deserve to be hanged: which was no sooner spoken than executed before the house.

574.

A certain king making one day his entrance into a town at two o'clock in the afternoon, the Senate sent some deputies to compliment him. The one who was to speak began thus: Alexander the Great, the great Alexander, and stopped short.—The king, who was very hungry said: ah! my friend, Alexander the Great had dined, and I am still fasting. Having said this, he proceeded to the Guildhall, (1) where a magnificent dinner had been prepared for him.—A good old man being very ill, sent for his wife, who was still very young, and said to her: my dear, you see that my last hour is approaching, and that I am compelled to leave you. If, you wish me to die in peace you must do me a favour.

---

(1) Casas consistoriales, de capitales, *Guildhall* de pueblos y villas, *Town-house* y *Counsel house*.

575.

You are still young, and will, without doubt, marry again; knowing this, I request of you not to wed M. Louis; for I confess that I have always been very jealous of him, and am so still.--I should therefore, die in despair if you did not promise me that. The wife answered: my dear husband, I intreat you, let not this hinder you from dying peaceably; for I assure you that, even if I wished to wed him I could not do so, being already promised to another. It was customary with Frederick the Great, whenever a new soldier appeared in his guards, to ask him three questions; viz. How old are you? How long have you been in my service? Are you satisfied with your pay and treatment?

576.

It happened that a young soldier, born in France, who had served in his own country, desired to enlist in the Prussian service. His figure caused him to be immediately accepted; but he was totally ignorant of the German dialect; and his captain giving him notice that the king would question him in that tongue the first time he should see him, cautioned him at the same time to learn by heart the three answers that he was to make to the king. Accordingly he learnt them by the next day; and as soon as he appeared in the ranks, Frederick came up to interrogate him: but he happened to begin by the second question, and asked him.

577.

How long have you been in my service?--Twenty-one years, answered the soldier.--The king, struck with his youth, which plainly indicated that he had not borne a musket so long as that, said to him, much astonished. How old are you?--One year an't please your Majesty.—Frederick, more astonished still, cried. You or I must certainly be bereft of our senses. The soldier, who took this for the third question, replied firmly: Both, an't please your Majesty.

478.

A man had two sons, one of whom liked to sleep very late in the morning and the other was very industrious, and always rose very early. The latter, having one day gone out very early, found a purse well filled with money. He ran to his brother to inform him of his good luck, and said to him: see, Louis, what is got by rising early?—Faith answered his brother, if the person to whom it belonged had not risen earlier than I, he would not have lost it. A lazy young fellow being asked, what made him lie in bed so long.—I am busied said he, in hearing counsel every morning.

579.

Industry advises me to get up; sloth, to lie still; and so they give me twenty reasons pro and con. It is my part to hear what is said on both sides; and by the time the cause is over, dinner is ready.--It was a beautiful turn given by a great lady, who, being asked where her husband was, when he lay concealed for having been deeply concerned in a conspiracy, answered, she had hid him. This confession drew her before the king, who told her, nothing but her discovering where her lord was concealed, could save her from the torture.

580.

And will that do said the lady?—Yes, says the king, I give you my word for it.—Then, says she, I have hid him in my heart, where you will find him. This

surprising answer charmed her enemies.—Cornelia, the illustrious mother of the Gracchi, after the death of her husband, who left her with twelve children applied herself to the care of her family, with a wisdom and prudence that procured her universal esteem. Only three out of the twelve lived to years of maturity; one daughter, Sempronia, whom she married to the second Scipio Africanus, and two sons, Tiberius and Caius, whom she brought up with so much care, that, though they were generally acknowledged to have been born with the most happy dispositions, it was judged that they were still more indebted to education than to nature.

581.

The answer she gave a Campanian lady concerning them is very famous, and includes in it great instruction for ladies and mothers. That lady, who was very rich, and fond of pomp and show, having displayed her diamonds, pearls and richest jewels, earnestly desired Cornelia to let her see her jewels also. Cornelia dexterously turned the conversation to another subject to wait the return of her sons, who were gone to the public schools. When they returned and entered their mother's apartment, she said to the Campanian lady, pointing to them: «These are my jewels, and the only ornaments I prize» And such ornaments, which are the strength and support of society, add a brighter lustre to the fair than all the jewels of the East.

582.

Will you have your son obey?—I will have him obey.—Will my brother have him write?—He will neither have him write nor obey, but come.—Who will have me write?—My father will have you write the exercises, I would have him copy.—Would you not have my brother clean your watches if you had some money.—I would have him clean them.

583.

Do you allow for that mistake?—I do not allow for it.—Shall we allow for it?—We shall not allow for it.—Do I bargain for your watch?—You do not bargain for it.—Did she bargain for that man's dog?—No, because she bargained for mine.—Who will bargain for my fine pictures?—Nobody will bargain for them.—Should we bargain for that row of houses?—You should bargain for them.—Do I atone for my faults?—You atone for them.—Did he atone for his crime?—He atoned for it.—Shall we atone for our guilt?—We shall atone for our wickedness.—What do you call for?—I call for wine.—Would you have called for my wine had I not had some?—No, because I only call for my own.—Will that man have called for his money at my house?—I presume he will have called there before now.

584.

Am I in for it for breaking your spectacles?—You are not in for it.—Were we in for it spoiling his hat?—We were in for it for tearing his coat.—Shall we be in for it for taking her purse?—You will be in for it for taking the money.—What do you long for?—I long for a looking glass.—Why do you long for one knowing that I am very desirous of giving you mine?—I do not long for yours but for earl Narisi's great looking glass.—What did you long for?—I longed for the same thing I am now longing for.—What is it?—I long for money.—That is very strange.

585.

What are you looking about for?—I am looking about for the money I have dropped.—Look about for it because it is necessary to look about for all useful things.—For what town do you stand?—I stand for London.—I believed you stood for Westminster?–No, it is my brother who stands for Westminster; as for me I stand for London.—Do you stand for the Tories?—I stood for them last year, I stand now for the Whigs.—Will you stay for me?—I will stay for so polite a person as you are.—Why have you not staid for me?–I have not staid for you because you did not stay for me last week, but had you staid then for me I should have staid for you now.

586.

Why does that poor horse draw along its leg?—It draws it along because the bull has broken it.—I wonder how that poor donkey gets along under its load? Oh! it gets along very well for it is used to carry heavy burdens.—Will you get along home you naughty boy?—I will not get along for I am not naughty.—Would you get along if I used my stick on your back?—If you hurt me I would then get along on purpose to be out of the way of your blows?—Very good, then get along.

587.

Has not that boy been cautioned against going to the river?—He was cautioned against going there this morning by me.—Would my neighbour's child have been drowned had it been cautioned against going to the river.—It was not cautioned against going to the river so that it lost its life by being drowned.—Why do you stand against my opinion?—It is not I who stands against it; it is my brother who stands against it because he always stands against the opinions of others.—Would you stand against this plan if the government permitted it?—I would not stand against it.

588.

Why do you denounce evils against me?—I denounce them against you because you are an unjust man.—Why did God denounce his wrath against the people of Israel?—They sinned greatly and he first denounced punishment against them, and afterwards by the mouth of his servant Moses he denounced fresh judgments against their sins.—Have you railed against your friend?—I have railed against him because he has railed against me.—Was that puppy railed against by the chairman of the meeting?—He was railed against by him for his presumption.—Will you have already railed against my sister?—I shall never have railed against her.—Why would you have railed against my father?—Because he would have railed against me.

589.

Is the enemy already driven back so soon by the commandant general?—He is an experienced general therefore he has driven back the enemy sooner than was expected.—Will that ship have been driven back by the stress of weather into the harbour?—It will not have been driven back by stress of weather, it will have been driven back for want of provisions.—Would you have driven back that man had he not done his duty?—I would certainly have driven him back, for of what use is a servant if he will not obey orders.—Why do you run back?—I run back because I am afraid.—Did your son run back when you wanted to take him to school?—The naughty boy did run back.—Why will you run back?—I will run back because I see my school-master.—Would you run back if I called you?—I should run back if you called me.—As a proof call me and see if I shall not run back.

590.

At what hour do you get back home this evening?—I get back if I can at an early hour.—Did your brother get back from town yesterday?—He got back yesterday night.—When will you get back to your affectionate wife, my dear John?—I shall get back as soon as I can, you know, my dear that if it were possible I would get back to-morrow, but as that cannot be, I shall get back the day after. Are the enemies beaten back by their foes?—They are not beaten back by them, —Why have they been beaten back?—They have been beaten back because they are worse soldiers.—Would they not have been beaten back by the English?—They would most certainly have been beaten back by them.

591.

Who has paid you back?—My brother has paid me back the money he owed me.—Would you have paid back your creditors?—Being on good terms with them, and having money enough, I should have paid them back.—Is your boy hanging back?—He is hanging back because he is lame.—Will that child have hung back from attending school?—He will have hung back for he did not know his lessons.

592.

Do I get through my lessons correctly?—Considering all things you get through them pretty well.—Did you get through your work last night?—I got through with it very well but it was late when I finished.—Will you ever get through the book I have lent you?—I hope I shall get through it in a short time.—Would you get through with your work sooner if I helped you?—I should most certainly get through sooner.—Is the queen's carriage being driven through the park?—It is now being driven through it.—By using those large nails would you not have driven them through the lid of the box into the clothes within it?—Without doubt I should have driven them through had I used them.

593.

Why have you your hands wet?—Because my old umbrella permits the rain to drop through.—Why are the walls and the floors damp?—Because the roof is broken and porous and the rain drops through.—Is that the man who has gone through thick and thin?—He has gone through both.—Will that man have gone through the town?—He will have already gone through it.—Has that book been gone through yet?—It has been gone through for I went through it myself. —Would you have gone through the park had I gone through with you?—I should then have gone through.

594.

Has your conduct borne you through your misfortune?—It has not born me through it.—Did your prodigal son run through his money?—He ran through it all.—How will your father run through his fortune?—He will run through it by drinking.—Would the child run through my house?—He or she would run through it.—Did you strike through the wood?—I did not strike through the wood but through the morass.—Did he break through the wall?—He broke through it. —Will the door be broken through?—It shall not be broken through because I will prevent it.—Would the enemies' batallions have been broken through?—If they had been compounded but of English soldiers they would undoubtedly not have been broken through.—Have you swum across the river?—I have swum across it.—Did you swim across the river?—I swam across it.—Shall you swim across the river?—I shall swim across it.

595.

Why do you lay aside your money?—I do not lay aside my money.—What are you then laying aside?—I am laying aside my banknotes.—Would you have laid aside your bills if my friend had entered in?—I would have laid them aside, because one must lay aside his money when there are robbers at hand.—Who was set aside?—The naughty boy was set aside.—Why was he set aside?—He was set aside because he was naughty.—When was he set aside?—He was set aside yesterday morning.—Would you have set him aside?—I should have set him aside.—Do you turn aside the blows?—I turn them aside.—When did you turn aside the blows?—I turned them aside this morning when fencing.—Have you turned aside the blows of your enemies?—I have turned them aside.—What blows are you turning aside?—I am turning aside the blows of my enemies.

596.

Was my son called aside by you?—He was called aside by my mother.—Will my son have been called aside by yours? I believe he will already have been called aside by her.—Would you have called that girl aside in order to tell her something?—I should have called her aside in order to speak to her of the feelings of my heart.—Is that man going astray?—He is going astray.—Has your servant gone astray from his work?—He has badly gone astray.—When will you have gone astray from the paths of piety?—I shall have gone astray from them when I have not the fear of God before my eyes.—Would you have gone astray from your duty knowing that you were doing wrong?—Oh! if I had known it I should not then have gone astray.

597.

Do you so soon get the better of your opponent?—I do already get the better of him for I am abler and stronger than he.—When did your brother get the better of the cold which he took last sunday?—He got the better of it the evening of the day after.—Will you get better soon?—I cannot tell you when I shall get better.—Would he get the better of you if he could?—He would get the better of me if he were able.—My child, why do you call off my attention from this work?—Father I love you so much, that I call off your attention from your task, to receive a kiss.—Who called off the attention of your mother a short time ago?—My dear father, who could call off her attention but you.

598.

Does the merchant's balance fall short this year?—It does not fall short for he has a good book-keeper.—What are you thinking of?—I am think'ng I fall short of my account.—Would you have fallen short of it had you been more prudent?—I should not have fallen short of it if I had been more prudent, but circumstances have made all merchants fall short of their expectations.—Why do you cut me short in the middle of my speech?—I am in the habit of cutting all people short who speak nonsense.—Cut that man short for he alone chatters more than a monkey.

599.

Had you told me that beforehand, I should have gone home to pass the Christmas holidays in company with my parents?—Be it as it may you cannot go now, for, you know,—business before pleasure.—Very well; but before all things, let us go and see our friend Mr. N., and have a little conversation with him.—I do not like to converse with any man who is so much behind the age as he is.—What is the matter with you?—I have a horrible head-ache.—That will very

soon pass away, do not mind it.—Is that the skylight that belongs to your room? —Yes, that is the one.—Do you wish to have the goodness to exchange for me a ten dollar bill?—I have not much small change, but I will do it to accommodate you.—I shall be much obliged to you.—Look at that poor bird; it is so cold it cannot fly.—He who would pretend to learn a language by theory and rules, would resemble a child who would learn to walk by the theory of equilibrium.

600.

When is your birthday?—On the second day of January.—Will you tell me which are the principal festivals of the year?—Certainly, with great pleasure.—shall I mention them to you, alphabetically or chronologically?—As you please.—Then I will mention them to you chronologically: Ist. festival, Christmas; 2d, New Year's day; 3d., Lent; 4th., Palm-Sunday; 5th., The Holy Week; 6th., Ash-Wednesday; 7th., Good-Friday; 8th., Emberdays; 9th., Easter-Sunday; 10th., Low-Sunday; 11th., Whitsunday; 12th., The Eve; 13th., The Harvest.—I am much obliged to you for your kindness.—Not at all.

601.

Will you have the goodness to give me two wafers?—I am sorry I cannot oblige you, for I have none.—Have you been at church?—Yes, sir, and I have heard a Low Mass, which I like better than a High Mass, for many reasons.—Here is a beggar.—What does he want?—He asks for alms.—I would give him something if I could.—If you have not money, I have some and will give him some.—You are very kind.—Oh, it is nothing.—It may be nothing to you, but it is a great deal to (ó for) me.—May God reward you.—Thank you.—Good actions performed on earth, meet with their reward in heaven.

602.

Have you received your share?—Of course; and have you received yours? Not yet.—Has your brother received his?—He has received twice his share.—Have you ever bought of that merchant?—No, because he asks for every thing three times as much as he ought.—Allow me, sir, to introduce to you, Mr. A, an intimate friend of mine.—I am delighted to become acquainted with you, sir, I shall be happy to cultivate your acquaintance.—I shall endeavour to deserve it, sir.—Ladies, allow me to introduce to you Mr. M., who has just arrived from London. He is a stranger in this country.—Sir, we are very happy to see you at our house.

603.

Why does that man wish to whip that boy?—Because he deserves a good whipping.—Do you intend to make any further advance of money to that man.—I do because otherwise he will not be able to go any farther with his work.—When did you deliver my letter to your father?—I delivered it to him yesterday.—Where did your brother deliver his speech?—He delivered it at the meething.—Why do you not marry your cousin?—Because, although she is rich aud handsome, yet she is not amiable.—I shall walk in the garden to-morrow, unless it rains.—If John studies, he does his duty in that respect.—My state has considerably increased this year, unless my accountant deceives me.—If he acquire riches, he will make a good use of them.—If he come to-day, he will dine with us.

604.

Whether he is at home or not, I do not know.—If he be beaten by him, he will be punished.—If I were beaten so badly as he, I should complain.—If he was beaten, it is not known.—You will never be respected unless you forsake the bad

company you keep.--You cannot finish your work to-night, unless I help you.--I will explain to you every difficulty, that you may not be disheartened in your undertaking.—Suppose you should lose your friends, what would become of you?—In case you want my assistance, call me, I shall help you.--A wise and prudent man lives with economy when young, in order that he may enjoy the fruit of his labour when he is old.—Carry this money to Mr. N., in order that he may be able to pay his debts.—Will you lend me that money?—I will not lend it to you, unless you promise to return it to me as soon as you can.

605.

Have you judged of that?-I cannot yet judge of it, for in order to judge of it, it is necessary to have more knowledge than I have.—Will my brother have already judged of that idea?--It may be, but I do not believe he has yet judged of it. Judge of nothing.—Do you get clear of him?—I do get clear of him.—Did you get clear of the engagement you made with that woman?—I got clear of it very nicely.—Will you get clear of that?--I shall get clear of it.—Would you get clear of that man if you were able.--I should get clear of him at once, but I think he will be of service to me, therefore I prefer not to get clear of him yet.

606.

Why are you laying open the whole truth?--Because truth must be laid open.—But do you not know that truth ought not always to be laid open?—Yes, but on this occasion it was very useful to lay it open, and had you been in my place you would have laid it open as I have.—Were the doors of the palace broken open by the mob?--They were not broken open by it because they were guarded by the queen's soldiers, but, if not they would have been broken open.—Will the doors of the duke's mansion have already been broken open?—They will already have been broken open, because I have seen his furniture in the hands of the populace.

607.

Did the steamer fall foul of the brig in the middle of the night?—She fell foul of her and all was lost; ship, crew, and passengers.—Why did the steamer fall foul of her?—Because the watchman of the brig was a sleep on his post and therefore the steamer fell foul of her and she sunk to rise no more.—Will the steamer have run aground?—She will have run aground on that sunken rock.—Would she have run aground on that reef of rocks had the captain been properly acquainted with the coast?—She would not have run aground on it.

608.

Has she lusted after riches?—She is a proud woman who is never satisfied, so that she lusts after all things that can procure her riches, health and fame.—Is the general lusting after power?--He now lusts after a great number of votes but he also lusts after power.--What do you hunt after?--I hunt after riches.—Have you ever hunted after honours?--I have always hunted after good things and consequently have hunted after them.--Why do you gape in that manner after that horse?--I gape after it because it is very handsome.—What did you gape after when you were young?—I gaped after a many things but I know now it is of no use gaping after things which one cannot possess.--Would you gape after riches?--I would gape after them all day long if I thought by gaping after them I should receive them.

609.

Is that man going without his dinner?--He is going without it for he is in a hurry.--How long has that poor woman gone without victuals?—She has gone without any for three days.—Did he lay waste the field?--No, he laid waste the country.—What are you laying waste?--I am laying waste my enemy's states. --Which of his states are you laying waste?--I am laying waste his favourite park.-Do those fierce looking men connive at schemes against the government?— If they are wicked they will connive at every thing.—Would you in my place have connived at her faults in the same manner I have connived at yours?— I would have connived at her faults in the same manner that you have connived at mine, for good natured men would connive at those faults which you have.

610.

Why do you not help my friend forward in life?—Because I must help forward in life those persons who deserve to be helped forward.--Have you helped my poor nephew forward in life?--He deserves to be helped forward but were he in want of being helped forward in it I would do it.--Have the enemy's troops knocked under at last?-They have not yet knocked under because it is necessary to have a clever general in order to oblige them to knock under. --Will your proud wife knock under?—She will knock under for she must yield to necessity.—Who knocks under?--The man who during his life has never knocked under, is obliged to knock under now.-Keep him under and he will no longer be disobedient.-I wish to be loved and consequently I will never keep any one under. If I had kept my servants under they would have deserted me. You are mistaken my dear friend because you confound the being in bad terms with the servants and the keeping of them under.

611.

Why do you get before me?—I get before you because I am quicker.--Did your son get before mine in the class?--He did get before him for he was more industrious than he.—Will you get before us?—I will not get before you, for I want to hear what you say to my sister.--Would you get before if I promise to buy you a pretty little rocking horse?—I would then get before you.— What is set agoing?--The mill is set agoing.--Why is it set agoing?--It is set agoing because the wind blows.—Would it not set agoing if it were not windy? —It would not set agoing.

612.

Have you been to the theatre?—I went the night before last.—What was played ó performed?—Comedy, tragedy, an opera, an interlude; next followed the ballet, and an entertaining farce.—Was there a full house?—It was crowded to excess.—How do you like the theatre?—The decorations are splendid.—And the company has some good actors?—The old man performs his part exceedingly well. —I like his manner of acting very much.—The clown is inimitable.—Who acted the part of the duke in the tragedy?—The principal actor and the principal actress, the countess. There are always good players (ó actors) in this house. Those that appeared last night were first-rate performers. They played two new pieces.

613.

What does the play-bill announce to-day?—A new opera by the celebrated. —Is it the first performance?—No, it was performed last week, and was received with general applause.--Of course you have already heard the prima donna?—Oh

yes; what a full and melodious voice she has! How do you like the first tenor? —He is one of the best.—Will you do me the favour to accompany me this evening to the opera?—With much pleasure, but we must go early, otherwise we shall find no seats.—Will you go in the boxes?—I would prefer the pit because one sees and hears better there.—Very well, I am going to procure two tickets.—This evening we shall hear a singer that makes her first appearance on the stage.

614.

Let us go in and take our places. The house is very splendid. The boxes, galleries, and pit are already filled. What a magnificent spectacle the tout ensemble presents! The orchestra has begun. Bravo! the overture pleases me much; it is a fine composition. The curtain is rising. Observe how splendid the scenery and dresses are.—Bravo! bravo! they deserve applause. The music is excellent. Who is the conductor of the orchestra?—He is an Italian.—What do you say of the new songstress?—She appears to possess a very fine voice and her action is very graceful: let us applaud her.—The prompter speaks too loud. The recitatives are very good, and the choruses are superb.

615.

The second act begins. Do you observe how they hiss that man? We'll see how the third act will go off.—Come, the winding up of the piece is not so bad.—The curtain drops.—Shall we go and take some refreshment?—Just as you please.—Let us return to our seats, for perhaps the ballet has commenced,—That is the principal dancer; observe how gracefully she dances.—She scarcely appears to touch the boards. Encore! encore! The ballet is concluded.—Good evening, Madam, how do you do?—I am very happy to see you, sir.—Thank you; I am also very happy to see you well.—Quite well, I thank you.—Mrs. M... allow me the honour of introducing Mr. N. to you.

616.

I am very happy to welcome you to my house, Sir.—I feel much flattered with the honour you do me.—Be so good as to be seated.—With your permission.—Young ladies, your most obedient.—How do you do, Sir?—Do you know what entertainments are contemplated?—I understand there is to be vocal and instrumental music, and then dancing.—If you are not engaged, I would be happy if you did me the honour of being my partner in the first country-dance.—Sir, I am very sorry that I am already engaged.—I regret it extremely; but I repeat my request for the next.—With much pleasure.—I am exceedingly obliged to you.

617.

Do you know which is the young lady that is to sing?—I am named for the present.—Oh, I am very happy indeed!—You have sung divinely.—You do me honour.—It is but just: I do not flatter you I say what I feel.—Who is that young lady who is seated at the piano?—She is a sister of that lady who is sitting on the sofa.—She plays with much elegance and good taste.—Are you fond of music?—I am very partial to it, and do you play on an instrument?—A little on the flute and on the guitar; but I am only a beginner.—Do you know that young lady in the green dress?—Yes, she is the daughter of the Marchioness of S.—Do you know that she is going to be married?—Who is the bridegroom?—Count L.—What do you tell me?—What you hear.

618.

Who would have believed it?—There is nothing so surprising in it.—It is true; nothing is surprising now a days.—Tell me, what is become of the young

Marchioness, for she has not appeared in society so long?—Oh! don't you know that she is married to the Duke of Z. and that they are gone to Italy?—Well, I was not aware of it: so she is married at last, eh?—Yes; and she has made a good match.—I don't doubt it; because the duke is all that can be desired.—And she, too, is very accomplished; but she has a certain pride about her which is rather displeasing.—That is only at first sight, for it soon wears off.—I have just heard very sad news, Mr. R. is dead.—That's why I saw his son in mourning. I am very sorry.

619.

Of course you have heard of the birth of the Prince?—Yes, and it will be an occasion for much rejoicing.—Oh, Mr.—I beg your pardon; I did not recognise you, how do you do?—How do you do, but I will not interrupt you in so interesting a conversation.—Not at all we were speaking on general matters.—With your leave I am going to speak to Madam. B.—They are going to begin to dance.—Excuse my leaving you for a while.—You must be fatigued, for the country-dance was very long.—Not at all, but the heat is excessive.—Will you allow me the honour of accompanying you to take some refreshment?—With much pleasure.—Here are wines, lemonade, ices, preserves, sponge cake, and biscuits.

620.

I will take some wine and water, with a small bit of sponge cake; if you will be so good.—I will assist you immediately.—I am sorry to trouble you.—No trouble at all.—And don't you take anything yourself?—I'll take something presently.—Do you feel a little more composed?—Yes; thanks to your kindness.—We will return to the ball-room if you please.—Whenever you like.—The couples are forming again; we will take our places if you feel disposed.—As you please.—Will you do me the honour to waltz with me?—With much pleasure.—They are going to begin the quadrilles.—For my part, I shall wait till they dance the polka.—I believe the hour of separating is arrived: and I regret it much.—And so do I.

621.

I hope we shall soon have another opportunity of meeting again.—It would give me great pleasure.—I hope you will not take cold in going out of this warm room into the air.—Thank you, I am well wrapped up, and the carriage is already drawn up at the door.—So I wish you good night.—Farewell; good night to you.—Let us go and take leave of our worthy host and hostess.—I return you my hearty thanks for your very kind entertainment.—The thanks are due to you for the honour of your good company.—Thank you, so I wish you a very good night.—Good night, farewell.

622.

Have you any gloves?-Yes, sir, all kinds.-Have the goodness to show me a few pairs.—What sort do you wish?—Buckskin or silk.—Have you no better than these?—They are of the best quality.—I have seen better.—I believe you mistake, Sir.—Well, what is the price of the buckskin?—Ten reals a pair.—They are very dear.—Can't you let them go cheaper?—I cannot abate a halfpenny from what I have asked you, Sir.—I am not fond of haggling.—If you will let me have them at eight reals, I will take them.—Let us divide the difference.—How many pairs do you require?—Only a couple of pairs a present.—Have you any silk hose?—Yes, Sir; do you wish them white or coloured?—Show me some of different kinds.—Here is a large assortment; select which you like best.

623.

What are these striped ones a pair?—Those are two dollars a pair; the plain ones at a dollar and a half.—Well, I'll take half a dozen pairs of the striped ones, if you let me have them at a shilling less.—Well, Sir, you may have them.—Is there anything else I can serve you in, Sir.—Nothing else at present; there is a doubloon, give me the change.—Which is the way to...?—Is this the road to...? —Does this street lead to...?—Be so good as to tell me which is St. John's Street. —When you come to the end of this street, turn to your right.—Is it far from here?—Not very; about half a mile.—Is it near by?—It is not far.—About a hundred yards.—Is this St. George's Square?—No, Sir, it is St. James'.

624.

Can you direct me the shortest way to the Exchange?—By continuing the whole of this street, and turning to the left, you will find a very wide street, and when you are about the middle of it, any person will direct you to the Exchange. —I am much obliged to you.—We want to engage seats in the diligence for...—Will you go inside or out, gentlemen?—Inside, but let them give us back seats, because we do not like front ones.—At what time does the coach start?—At eight o'clock precisely, but you must send your luggage to the office half an hour before.—How many leagues are there from this to... and how long does it take to arrive there?—Forty-five miles, and we are generally about ten hours going.

625.

Is it a pleasant road?—Partly so; and the variety of beautiful scenery is very attractive. But I must also notice that part of the road is rather dangerous, and there are craggy mountains to climb, and precipices to descend.—Do we pass through any town of importance?—Yes, several, and worthy of the traveller's attention; and I shall point out to you the most interesting objects we shall meet on the road.—Is the traveller well attended to at the inns?—Perfectly well, for the road is much frequented.—The horses are already harnessed; let us take our places. —Conductor, is my portmanteau well secured?—Yes, Sir; you may be sure of it. —We are going along now.—The road is rather rugged. And we shall have it so for a good bit. It must be impassable in winter. It is very sandy.

626.

We are now in the open country. Postillion, go at a quick pace; to make up for what we have lost.—We can't go faster, gentlemen, the road is all furrowed, the horses would be knocked up and unless one is very careful, the coach might overturn.—Have we to pass by the brow of that mountain?—Yes; and on arriving at that precipice they will probably make us alight for greater security.—Here we change horses.—Let us walk up the hill meanwhile, and we will wait for the coach on the height. Open the door. We want to get out.—Gentlemen, you may now get in.—How many leagues are there yet to reach...?—Three post leagues.—What town is that?—It is... and when we arrive at the gates they will overhaul our trunks.—I have nothing contraband.

627.

You will nevertheless have to give your keys to the guard.—Halt there!—Have you any contraband goods with you?—None; but you may search if you think proper.—You may go on now.—Gentlemen, we are going to change horses again; do you wish to alight to rest and take some refreshment?—How long are you going to stop here?—Twenty minutes.—Are you all ready, gentlemen?—

Yes, we are coming.—Are you all in the coach?—Yes, you may go on.—These horses appear brisker than the others.—Do you observe how soon we have left that town behind us?—Postillion, do you think we shall arrive at our journey's end before dusk, for I don't like travelling by night.—Yes, Sir, we'll arrive before sunset.

628.

What a bad road this is, and how dusty!—It would be better to throw up that glass.—What a craggy hill this is we are ascending!—We are going at a good pace now.—Yes, we are going down hill.—How far do you go?—As far as the village of...—I am only going as far as...—Then you may say you have reached your journey's end, because it is seen at the foot of the hill.—Which is the best inn there?—The Wolf: it has good accommodation and a good table.—Here we are arrived, gentlemen.—Let them take up my trunks and portmanteau.—Let us go to the rail-road office to enquire when the train leaves for...—At what time does the first train leave?—At nine o'clock precisely.—Then it will be better to take our tickets and occupy our places.

629.

Shall we go in the first or second class carriage?-For a short journey, in fine weather, I prefer the second class; but for a long journey, the first class.—They start.—We have reached the first station.—We have now to pass through a very long tunnel, and over several bridges.—Here comes a train in the opposite direction: with what rapidity we pass each other!—We have arrived at the terminus.—This is quick travelling.—Not too quick when pressed for time; but too rapid to enjoy the view of the country.—You that are better acquainted with the manner of travelling in this country, be so good as to point out the best way. —As we have no very steep rocks to climb, it would be better for us to take a couple of good horses and a guide.

630.

Are there any forests to cross?—There is one; but you may avoid it if you are afraid of the robbers, by taking the high road, which is very safe although we are all well armed.—Is there not a river to cross?—Yes, the river... which is crossed by means of a suspension bridge.—So, let us go and hire our horses, and order them to be ready by the dawn so we shall have the whole day before us.— What will you charge for a couple of good horses, with a guide, and mule to carry our port-manteaus as far as...?—You know, gentlemen, that starting at day-break, you don't get there till eight o'clock at night.—Yes, we are aware of that.—Well, then, you will give me twenty dollars.

631.

Agreed-mind that everything be ready by day-break.—Be perfectly at ease you shall have the horses, the guide, and the mule at your door by that time. —Very well. All right.—We will retire to bed early to-night, in order to rise before day-break.-Gentlemen, the guide is at the door, with the horses and mule. —Let him load our portmanteaus, and you see them well fastened.—Well, shall we mount?—Wait a moment, I am just going to put on my spurs.—Boy, bring me my whip.—Which way must we go?—Straight on for the present.-How cool the morning is!—Guide; where do we halt to breakfast?—At a small inn about three leagues from this.

632.

Here we are, gentlemen; you may alight if you please, and while you are

at breakfast, I'll take care of the horses.—Are you ready, gentlemen?—Yes, let us start.—This road does not appear to be much frequented.—How beautiful the country is?—I like to travel on horseback, because one enjoys the prospect. —Yes, and especially in a season like this, which is neither too cold nor too warm. —Gentlemen, we are fast approaching a village, where we shall halt to dine.— I am very happy, because I am fainting with hunger.-This is the inn, gentlemen, and ask for what you like; travellers are well served here.—After dinner, you may rest if you think proper, till the cool of the evening.—Gentlemen, are you disposed to continue your journey, for the sun is not so powerful now?--Yes, we are quite ready.—Have you settled with the innkeeper?—It is all arranged.

633.

How much have we to go yet?—About six leagues.—And shall we reach.... about dusk?—Should no accident befal us, we shall get there a little after sunset. —Very well, take us to the best inn.—Leave that to my care, Sirs.—Gentlemen, you are now at your journey's end.—I am very glad of it, for we are very tired. —Innkeeper, you will be so kind as to take care of these gentlemen and give them good rooms, good beds, and good fare.—Gentlemen, as you must, be tired I suppose you wish to have supper, in order to retire early to bed.—Yes, prepare us something for supper.—Have they carried up our portmanteaus?--Yes, Sir; they are up in the room which we have prepared for you.

634.

Do you know of any vessel going to...?—There is a schooner to sail with the first fair wind.—Where can I meet the captain?-Here he is.—Your most obedient. —Can you take me as a passenger to...?--Very willingly; and you'll be well accomodated.—What will you charge me for the passage, including board.—One hundred dollars.--Have you any passengers?—Yes, Sir, several.—Very well, I am going for my passport and bill of health.—You will have the goodness to send your baggage on board this afternoon, because if the wind changes during the night, we shall sail out at day-break.—Then you are quite ready to sail.—Yes, Sir, I have the whole of the cargo on board.—Is yours a fast sailing vessel?— Perhaps there is not a vessel in port that can sail with her.

635.

Very well, when you are ready to sail, have the goodness to let me know. —Let me know where you reside, and you may be assured that I'll not forget.— I am lodging in Street... No. 3, on the second floor. My name is N.N.—Sir, the captain has sent me to inform you that he will get under weigh in an hour's time. —Very well, where's his boat?-It is alongside the wharf, waiting for the passengers.—Well, then, I am going to settle with the landlady and set off immediately. —Boat, ahoy!—We are waiting for you, Sir; the captain, crew, and passengers are already on board.—Push off, then.—Mind how you get alongside.—Don't fear, Sir.—Get on board Sir; lay hold of that rope.

636.

They are heaving up anchor.-Fair wind; we are going on nicely.—Boy, where have they put my trunks?—They are in your berth, Sir.—Is my bed made, for I dare say I shall be sea-sick and want to lie down.—It appears you are not a good sailor.--Is this your first voyage?—No, I have made several, though not very long ones.—The wind is getting higher and the sea is very rough.—Is the wind fair or foul?—It looks as if it were going to change.—It is moderating. and they are going to put up more sails.—What are they about now?—They are letting out the reefs of the main-sail.—See how we are steering by the compass?

—Her head is to the north-east.—There is a frigate in sight, astern of us.—She is close hauled, and steering to the north-west.

637.

She is hoisting her colours.—They are going to heave the log, to see how fast we are going.—Six knots an hour.—If the wind holds on, we shall arrive in a couple of days more.—I am very glad, for I am tired of the voyage.—Our port is in sight.—We shall cast anchor in a couple of hours.—We are already in the harbour.—There comes the pratique boat.—Where do you come from?—From B.—Is there any quarantine?—No, Sir.—Give me your papers.—The passengers may land when they like.—What days do the steamers leave for....?—Every Monday and Thursday, at half-past nine in the morning.—How long are they crossing?—From twenty-eight to thirty hours.—Of what power is the engine of this steamer?—Of three hundred horse power.

638.

And what is the fare?—Fifty shillings.—Does that include table and all?—No Sir; the steward will provide you with everything you may wish, at moderate prices.—Very well: what is the name of the steamer that leaves to-morrow?—She is called the...; and you must be at the wharf at nine o'clock, when you will find her along-side, and can step on board of her without a boat.—Boy, give my horse some hay and barley and then take him to water.—But wipe him down first.—After which, take him to be shod; but don't gallop him.—Innkeeper, have you good beds here?—Yes, Sir: I'll show you the rooms that are unccoupied.—Have the goodness to come this way, Sir.—Come I'll sleep in this one, as it appears to be airy, and has a good bed nd musquito net.

639.

Mind they put on clean sheets; and take care they are not damp.—Will you have a blanket thrown on?—No, the quilt will be sufficient.—Can I have a bath here?—Yes, Sir; cold or warm—of fresh or salt water—or vapor.—Is there a bell in this room?—There is one at the head of the bedstead.—Do you keep a table d'hôte (or an ordinary) here?—Yes, Sir, every day at three o'clock.—At what hour do they sup?—Every one has supper when it suits him best.—Very well, bring me something to drink now.—What will you have, Sir.—Give me a bottle of porter.—Do you dine here to day, Sir.—No, I am going out, and shall not return till night.—Waiter, bring a light, and come up and help me to pull off my boots.

640.

Do you sleep with a light?—Yes; let them give me a floating light.—Awake me to morrow morning at six, and have my horse saddled and bridled.—They had better give me my bill now.—I'll ask mistress for it directly.—Here it is, Sir.—Very well, here is the money.—Don't forget the waiter, if you please, Sir?—There's something for you.—Waiter.—Coming gentlemen.—I see you have rooms to let, and I want a sitting-room a bedroom, and dressing-room.—Do you wish them furnished, or unfurnished?—Furnished.—I have three rooms on the second floor, with a kitchen.—I don't require a kitchen, nor would I wish the rooms to be on the second floor.—I have on the first floor a sitting-room, and two rooms adjoining, which I think will suit you.

641.

Can they be seen?—Yes, Sir; be so good as to follow me, and I'll show them to you.—These are the rooms: they have windows that look into the street, and they are very airy.—What do you ask for these rooms?—Twenty dollars a month.—It is rather an exorbitant price.—You will not think it high, when you consider how well fitted up the rooms are. with good tables, chairs, sofa, mirrors and everything requisite for a gentleman's apartments.—You must also observe that the situation is one of the best in the city.—Can I board at home likewise? —Yes, Sir; some of our lodgers (who are all highly respectable) board with us; and we keep a very good table.

642.

What do you charge by the day?—At the rate of twenty dollars a month, for the dinner alone, and thirty, breakfast included.—Very well: I'll return to-morrow, and give you an answer.—Are you fond of games?—I play sometimes by way of passing the time.—We only allow to play for a trifle in order to interest the game.-What game are you more partial too; cards, billiards, draughts or chess?—Let us have a game of chess, if you have no objection; and, as a good player, which I do not doubt you are, you will give me a lesson.—Pardon me, for I think you are a better player than I.—Here is the chess-board.—Well, then. let us see which of the two is the stronger.

643.

I give you the advantage of coming out first.—I come out with my king's pawn.—And I with my queen's.—There is a pack of cards; see if they are complete.—Diamonds, hearts, spades, clubs, king, knight, knave, ace, etc.—What game shall we play at?—Whichever you please.—Let us cut for partners.—Let us cut for deal.—It is your deal.—I lead.—Shuffle and I will cut.—Spades are trumps.—Here is a renounce.—You have dealt me the worst cards in the pack. —How many tricks have you?—Give me the counters.—How much a game.—Do you play at draughts?—A little.—Then, I am going for the draught board and men.—Let us see who is to play first.—It is my first play.

644.

Take up that man.—It is a drawn game.—Let us play a a rubber at billiards. —With much pleasure.—Here are the balls and the cues.—You take number two, I'll take number one.—How many points will you cede to me?—Let us see who goes off.—You have won.—I'll cede it to you.—I have missed.—Commence again. —I have made a losing hazard and sticks.—I am going to play into the baulk.—There you have a fine cannon.—I am not certain of making it.—A cannon!—Losing hazard and sticks.—How is the game?—Seventeen to eight.—How much does the game count?—Forty with sticks.

645.

THE HISTORY OF JOHN AND MARY.

There was a merchant who went to India with his wife. He made there a large fortune, and at the end of a few years he re-embarked for France, which was his native country. He had a son and a daughter. The former aged four was called John, and the latter, who was only three, was called Mary. When they had proceeded about half way, a violent storm came on, and the pilot said they were in great danger, because the wind drove towards some islands, against

which a wreck was unavoidable. The poor merchant having heard this, took a large plank, and firmly fastened on it his wife and both his children; he was going to fasten himself to it, but had not time; for the vessel having struck against a rock, split and all the crew fell into the sea. The plank, on which were the woman and the children, was carried by the water like a small boat, and the wind sent it towards an island. The woman then undid the cords, and advanced in the island with her children.

On finding herself in a place of safety her first act was to throw herself on her knees, and thank God for her preservation. She was sadly grieved to have lost her husband. She also thought that she and her children would die of hunger on this island, or be devoured by wild beasts. She proceeded for some time full of these melancholy thoughts, and perceived some trees loaded with fruit; she took a stick, and knocked down some of it, which she gave to her children, and ate some herself. She went on further to see if she could not discover some cottage, but she was sadly disappointed when she discovered that she was on a desert island. She found on her way a large hollow tree, and resolved to pass the night in it. She slept in it with her children, and proceeded the next day into the island as far as they could walk. She found also on her way some birds' nests, from which she took the eggs. Seeing that she found neither man nor beast, she resolved to submit to the will of God, and to do all in her power to bring her children up well. She had in her pocket a New Testament and a prayer-book. She used them to teach her children to read, and to know God. One day the little boy said to her: «Mother, where is my father?» «My poor child,» answered this poor woman with tears «your father is gone to heaven; but you have another father who is God. He is here, though you do not see him. It is he who sends us fruit and eggs; and he will take care of us so long as we love him with all our heart, and serve him.» When these little children were able to read, they read with great pleasure all that was contained in their books, and talked about it all day. Besides, they were very good and obedient to their mother.

At the end of two years this poor woman fell ill, and she felt her death was near: she was very uneasy about her poor children; but at last she thought that God, who is so good, would take care of them. She was lying in the hollow of the tree, and having called her children, she said to them: «My dear children, I am going to die, and you will soon be motherless. Remember, however, that you will not be alone, and that God sees all you do. Never miss praying to him night and morning. My dear John, take great care of your sister; do not scold her; never beat her: you are bigger and stronger than she; you will go and seek fruit and eggs for her.» She also wished to say a few words to Mary, but she had not time, and died.

These poor children did not understand what their mother meant, for they did not know what death was. When she was dead, they thought that she was asleep, and they feared to make a noise, lest they should wake her. John went to fetch some fruit, and having supped, they lay down by the side of the tree, and both fell asleep. They were much astonished the next morning to find that their mother was yet asleep, and went to pull her by the arm to wake her. As they perceived that she did not answer, they thought they had offended her, and began to cry, begging her pardon, and promised to be very good. It was in vain; the poor woman could answer no more. They remained there several days until the body began to be corrupted. Mary exclaimed one morning to John: «Ah, my brother, the worms are eating our poor mamma; we must get them away come and help me.» John approached, but the body smelt so bad, that they could not remain there, and they were obliged to seek another tree to sleep in.

These two children never missed praying to God; they read their books so often that they knew them by heart. When they had read they would walk, or else they sat down on the grass and talked. One day John said to his sister: «I remember, when I was very little, to have been in a place where there were many houses and many men; my father had many servants; we had also many

nice frocks. All at once papa put us in a house that went on the water, and then, on a sudden, he fastened us on to a plank, and has gone to the bottom of the sea, whence he has not returned; and our dear mother says he is now in heaven.» «It is very strange,» answered Mary; «but since it has happened, it is because it was the will of God; for you know, brother, that he is almighty.

John and Mary remained eleven years on this island. One day that they were sitting on the shore, they saw a boat with several black men come up to them. Mary was at first frightened, and wanted to run away; but John said to her, «let us remain, sister, do you not know that God our father is here, and that he will prevent these men from hurting us?» These blacks having landed, were surprised to see these children, who were of a different colour to them. They surrounded them, and spoke to them: it was in vain, for these children did not understand their language. John took these savages to the place where his mother's bones were, and told them how she had died; but they did not understand him either. The blacks at last showed them their little boat, and made signs to them to enter. «I dare not,» said Mary, «these people frighten me.» Her brother comforted her.

They therefore entered the boat, which led them to an island that was not far from thence, and whose inhabitants were savages. All these savages received them very well: their king could not take his eyes off Mary; and he often put his hand to his heart, to show that he loved her. Mary and John soon learnt the language of these savages, and became acquainted with all that they were doing. John soon found that they made war on people who lived in the neighbouring islands, that they ate their prisioners, and that they worshipped a great ugly monkey, that had several savages to attend on him, so that the two children were sorry to have come to live with these wicked people. However, the king was determined on marrying Mary, who said to her brother: «I would rather die than be the wife of that man.» «Is it because he is so ugly that you would not marry him?» said John. «No, brother,» said she, «it is because he is wicked: do you not perceive that he is unacquainted with God our father; and that, instead of praying to him, he kneels before that horrid monkey? Besides, our book tells us that we must forgive our enemies, and do good to them; and you see that, instead of that, this wicked man has his prisoners put to death and eats them.»

«A thought has struck me» said John; «if we were to kill that horrid monkey, they would soon perceive that it is no God. Let us poison it.» Mary agreed to it, and the monkey died. The savages who took care of it, and who were as its priests, told the king that Mary and her brother were the cause of the misfortune that had occurred, and that he could not be happy until these two whites were killed. It was immediately decided that a sacrifice should be made to the new monkey that had just been substituted for the last, that the two whites should be present, and that they should afterwards be burnt alive. John having heard this resolution, said to them; «If your monkey had been a god, I could never have killed him; have I not been stronger than he? We must worship the great God, the Creator of heaven and earth, and not such an ugly beast.» This speech irritated all the savages; they fastened John and his sister to two trees, and were prepared to burn them, when intelligence came that a great number of their enemies had just landed on the island. They ran to meet them, and were defeated. The savages who remained the conquerors took off the chains of the two whites, and conveyed them to their own island, where they became the slaves of the king.

These new savages, however, were often at war like their neighbours, and ate their prisoners. They one day took a great number; for they were very powerful. Amongst the captives was a white man; and as he was very thin, the savages determined on fattening him up before they ate him. They chained him up in a hut, and commissioned Mary to take him his food. As she knew that he was soon to be eaten she felt great compassion for him, and said, as she sadly gazed on him: «Oh God! take pity on him!» This white man, who had felt great astonishment on seeing a girl of the same colour as himself, wondered still more

when he heard her speak his own language. «Who taught you to speak English, inquired he. «I do not know the name of the language I speak,» answered she; «it is my mother's language, and it was she who taught it me. We have also two books in which we read every day.» «My God!» exclaimed this man, as he raised his hands to heaven, «and can it be possible? But, my child, could you show me the books of which you speak?» «I have them not,« said she, «but I will fetch my brother, who keeps them, and he will show them you.» She went out as she said this, and soon returned with John, who brought the two books. The white man opened them with emotion, and having read on the first leaf: «*This is John Morris' book.*» he cried. «Ah, my dear children! and do I indeed see you? Come and embrace your father; oh, would to God you could give me news of your mother!» At these words John and Mary threw themselves into the arms of the white man, and shed tears of joy. At last John said, «My heart tells me you are my father; and yet I know not how that can be, for my mother told me you had fallen into the sea.» «I did in truth fall into the sea, when our vessel struck,» answered this man; «but having seated myself on a plank, I landed on an island, and I thought you lost.» John then told him all he remembered. The white man wept when he heard of the death of his wife. Mary also wept, but it was on another account. «Alas!» cried she, «of what use is it that we should have found our father, since he is to be killed and eaten in a few days?» «We must cut his chains,» said John, «and then we will all three escape to the forest.» «And what should we do there, my poor children?» said John Morris; «the savages will soon catch us, or else we shall die of hunger.» «Let me alone,» said Mary, «I know an infallible method of saving you.»

As she ended these words she went to the king. When she had entered his hut, she threw herself at his feet, and said: «My lord, I have a great favour to beg of you; will you promise me to grant it?» «I swear it you,» said the king, «for I am satisfied with you.» «Well,» continued Mary, «you must know that the white man, of whom you have desired me to take care is John's and my father: you have resolved to eat him, and I am come to represent to you, that he is old and thin, and that I am young and fat; so I hope you will be so kind as to eat me instead; I only ask a week, that I may have the pleasure of seeing him before I die.» «Truly,» said the king, «you are so good a girl, that I would on no account put you to death; you shall live, and your father also. I will even tell you that every year a ship with white men comes here, and we sell them the prisoners we do not eat. This ship will soon arrive, and then I will give you leave to go.»

Mary thanked the king, and in her heart returned thanks to God, who had inspired him with compassion towards her. She ran to carry these joyful tidings to her father; and a few days after the vessel of which the black king had spoken, having arrived, she embarked on board with her father and brother. They landed on a large island inhabited by Spaniards. The governor of this island, having heard Mary's history said to himself: «This girl has not a penny, and is sadly sunburnt; but she is so good and virtuous that her husband will be a happier man than if she were rich and handsome.» He therefore requested Mary's father to give her to him ford wife; and John Morris having consented, the governor married her, and gave one of his relations to John. They lived very happy in this island, admiring the wisdom of Providence, that had only allowed Mary to be a slave, that she might thereby be the means of saving her father's life.

DICCIONARIO

QUE POR EL ÓRDEN DE LECCIONES,

CONTIENE

TODAS LAS PALABRAS Y FRASES

ENSEÑADAS EN EL TESTO.

A.—nombres.

Lecciones.

Aliento.—Breath. (br3z. XVIII
Abierto.—Open. (7p4n.
Alfiler.—Pin. (p5n.
Ancho.—Broad. (br6d. XIX
Azada.—Hoe. (h7.
Azúcar.—Sugar. (sh0'g9r. 1
Agua.—Water. (06't9r.
Arzobispo.—Archbishop. (1rchb5'sh9p. 2
Alabastro.—Alabaster. (1'l1b1st9r. 3
Ámbar.—Amber. (1'mb9r.
Acero.—Steel. (st5l.
Argentino, de plata.—Silver. (s5'lv9r.
Anillo.—Ring. (r5ng. 4
Aguja.—Needle. (n5'd5l. 6
Amigo.—Friend. (fr3nd.
El algodon.—The cotton. (c8't1n. 7
— adolescente.—The youth. (50z. 8
— arca ó caja.—The chest. (ch3st.
— arroz.—The rice. (r1'5s.
— asno.—The ass. (1s. 10
— árbol.—The tree. (tr5.
Abril.—April. (2'pr5l. 11
Agosto.—August. (6'g9st.
La alegria.—The joy, the joys. (j8'5, j8'5s. 12
El ánsar ó ganzo.—The goose, the geese. (g0s, g5s. 13
Los asnos.—The asses. (1's3s.
La alhaja.—The jewel. (j5'05l. 14
El americano.—The American. (1m3'r5c1n. 19
Animo, valor, corazon.—Courage. (c9'r5dj. 20
Los alicates, pinzas.—The tongs. (t8ngs. 21
La alfombra, el tapete.—The carpet. (c1'rp5t. 32
El almacen. {The warehouse. (02'1rh10s. The magazine. (m1'g1s5n. The storehouse. (st7'1rh10s. 34
Al fondo.—To the bottom. (b8't9m. 35
— rincon.—To the corner. (c8'rn9r.
— fin.—To the end. (3nd.
— agujero.—Into the hole. (h7l.
El anuncio.—The advertisement. (1dv3'rt5sm3nt. 41
— aleman.—German. (j3'rm1n.
— árabe.—Arabian, Arabic. (1r2'b51n 1'r1b5c

— árabe.—The Arab, the Arabian. (1r1'b 1r2'b51n.
Azul.—Blue. (bl50. 42
Ancho, grande.—Wide, large. (01'5d, l1rdj.
Agradable.—Agreeable. (1gr5'1b4l.
Alegre.—Gay. (g2. 44
Ambicioso.—Ambitious. (1mb5'sh9s. 45
Amante.—Loving. (l9'v5ng.
Amable.—Lovely. (l9'vl5.
Araña. {Spider (insecto). (sp1'5d9r. Chandelier (lucerna). (sh3'nd1l51r. 46
Artifice.—Wright. (r1'5t. 47
Asunto.—Subject. (s9'bj3ct. 48
Alto.—Tall. (t6l. 53
Años de.—Old. (7ld.
Aplicado.—Asiduo, industrious, assiduous. (5nd9'str59s, 1s5'dj509s. 60
Alemania.—Germany. (j3'rm1n5. 62
América.—America. (1m3'r5c1.
Amarillo.—Yellow. (53'l7. 63
El almuerzo.—The breakfast. (br3'kf1st. 66
El antecesor.—The ancestor. (1'ns3st9r. 68
— amanecer.—Sunrise. (s9'nr15s. 71
— anochecer.—Sunset. (s9'ns3t.
A crédito.—On credit. (8n cr3'd5t. 76
El ajedrez.—The chess. (ch3s. 84
— asiento.—The seat. (s5t.
Averiada.—Damaged. (d1'm5dj5d. 86
La academia de baile.—The dancing school. (d1'ns5ng sc0l. 88
El azul oscuro.—Dark blue. (d1rk bl50. 91
— azul de cielo.—Sky blue. (sk1'5 bl50.
Los árabes.—The Arabs. (1'r1bs.
Los antiguos.—The Ancients. (2'nsh3nts.
Amable.—Amiable. (2'm51b4l.
Ageno.—Other people. (9'th3r p5'p4l. 92
El arte.—The art. (1rt.
— aguardiente.—Brandy. (br1'nd5. 93
Agua fresca.—Cool water. (c0l 06't9r.
El alimento.—The food. (f0d.
La armonía.—The harmony. (h1'rm7n5.
El apetito.—The appetite. (1'p5t15t. 94
Alejandro el Grande.—Alexander the Great. (1l3x1'nd9r. 95
Ancho.—Broad, wide. (br7d, 01'5d.
El arrendador.—The farmer. (f1'rm9r. 97

Los números de letra bastardilla, indican lo mismo que los gruesos, que la vocal representada por ellos debe pronunciarse larga. Las voces contenidas en este Diccionario, se hallan en la acepcion en que están usadas en la gramática.

El ataque de apoplejía, la apoplejía.—
'The apoplexy. (1p7'pl3x5. 99
Acido, agrio.–Sour, acid. (s1'01r, 1's5d.
Un aire blando.—A mild air. (m5ld 2'1r.
La ayuda, el socorro.–The help. (h3lp.
Aumento.—An increase, an augmenta-
tion. (5ncr5's, 6gm3nt2'sh9n. 102
Una almendra.—A kernel, an almond.
(k3'rn3l, 1'm9nd. 106
Un albaricoque.—An apricot. (2'pr5c8t.
Un alberchigo.—A peach. (p5ch.
Una anécdota.—An anecdote. (1'n3cd7t.
Asado.—Roast-meat. (r7st m5t.
Anteojo.–Spy-glass, opera-glass, plur.
spectacles. (sp1'5 gl1s, 8'p3r1 gl1s,
sp3'ct1k4ls. 107
El atlas.—The atlas. (1'tl1s.
Almacen de géneros.–Dry goods store.
(dr1'5 g0ds. 108
La apuesta.—Wager. (02'j9r.
Ajos.—Garlic. (g1'rl5c. 109
El abrigo.—The shelter. (sh3'lt9r.
Avaro.—Avaricious. (1v1r5'sh9s.
Un aguacero.—A shower. (sh1'01r.
Un adjetivo.–An adjective. (1'dj3ct5v.
Asunto.—Matter ó subject. (m1't9r,
s9'bj3ct. 111
El astrólogo.—The astrologer.
(1str8'l7j9r.
El arte de agradar.—The art of pleas-
ing. (1rt 8v pl5's5ng. 114
Apurado.—Embarrassed, puzzled, at a
loss. (3mb1'r1s4d, p9's4l4d, 1t2 l8s. 115
Un apuro.–An embarrassment, a puzzle.
(3mb1'r1sm3nt, p9's4l.
La almohada.—The pillow. (p5'l7. 116
La América del Norte.—North Amer-
ica. (n8r 1m3'r5c1. 117
Aprendiz.—Journeyman. (j9'rn5m1n.
Arenilla.—Sand. (s1nd.
Armas de fuego.-Fire arms. (f1'51r 1rms. 122
Un asesinato.—A murder. (m9'rd3r. 124
El asesino.—The murderer. (m9'rd3r9r.
Altanero.—Haughty. (h6't5. 125
Aflijido.—Afflicted. (1fl5'ct4d. 128
Aburrido.—Sorry. (s8'r5.
Andar del navio.—Ship's way. 133
(sh5ps 02'.
Aspero.—Wayward. (02'09rd.
Aceitunas.—Olives. (8l5'vs. 136
Un asunto.–An affair. (1f2'1r. 137
El arroyo.—The brook. (br0k. 138
Articulos, efectos.—Goods. (g0ds. 139
Aseado.—Clean. (cl5n. 140
Aumento.—Aggrandizement.
(3nl1'rdjm3nt, 1gr1'nd15sm3nt.
Amable.—Amiable, lovely. (2'm51b4l,
l9'vl5.

Amistad.—Friendliness, friendship.
(fr3'ndl5n3s, 1'm5t5, fr3'ndsh5p.
Amor.—Love, sake. (l9v, s2k.
Un ángel.—An angel. (2'nj3l. 141
El aspecto.—The look. (l0k.
La admiracion.—The admiration.
(1dm5r2'sh9n.
Apoyo.—Prop. Support. (s9p7'rt.
Asociado.—Partner, associate.
(p1'rtn9r, 1s7'sh52t.
Atractivo, natural, attraction; estu-
diado ó natural, allurement.
(1tr1'csh9n, 1l501'rm3nt.
Avaro.—Avaricious, niggardly, skin-
flint. (1v1r5'sh9s, sk5'nfl5nt.
Audaz, descarado, audacious; valien-
tē, bold; animoso, valiente, empren-
dedor, daring. (60d2'sh9s, b7ld,
d2'r5ng.
Apodo.—By-name. (b1'5 n2m. 142
Adajio.—By-word. (b1'5 09'rd.
Aturdido, a.—Wild, giddy. (05'ld,
g5'd5. 143
Un amigo falso.—A false friend, a back-
friend. (b1k fr3nd. 144
Acto.—Act. (1ct. 145
Accion.—Action. (1'csh9n.
Artesano.—Artisan. (1'rt5s1n.
Artista.—Artist. (1'rt5st.
Asentimiento.—Assent. (1s3'nt.
Amigable ó amistoso.-Friendly, amic-
able. (fr3'ndl5, 1'm5c1b4l.
Alegria.—Mirth ó gaiety, mirth,
cheerfulness. (m9'rth, g2'5t5,
ch51'rf0ln3s. 147
Antorcha.—Torch, flame, link. (t8rch,
fl1m.
Acontecimiento.—Incident, event.
(5'ns5d3nt, 5v3n't.
Admiracion.—Astonishment, amaze-
ment, wonder. (1st8'n5shm3nt,
1m2'sm3nt, 09'nd9r.
Atrevido.—Impertinent, saucy, mala-
pert. (1mp3'rt5n3nt, s6's5,
m1'l1p3rt. 148
Abertura.—Aperture, outset, overture.
(1'0ts3t, 7'v3rch501r.
Abridor.—Nectarine, opener, engra-
ver. (n3'ct3r5n, 7'p4n9r,
3ngr2'v9r.
Ancho.—Broad, wide. (br6'd, 01'5d.
Astuto.—Cunning, crafty, envious,
artful, sly. (c9'n5ng, cr1'ft5, 3'nv59s,
1'rtf0l, sl1'5. 150
Arroyo.—Rill, brook, rivulet, stream,
drain. (r5l, br0k, r5'v50l3t, str5m,
dr2n.

A.—Verbos.

Asir, cojer.—Seize. (s5s.
Arder, quemar.—To burn. (b9rn.
Acabar, concluir.—To finish. (f5'n5sh.
Abrir.—To open. (7'p4n.
Arreglar.—To arrange, to set in order. (1r2'nj, s3t 5n 8'rd9r.
Amar.—To love. (l9v.
Aprender.—To learn. (l3rn.
Apagar.—To extinguish. (3xt5'ng05sh.
Amante.—Lover. (l9'v5ng
Almorzar.—To breakfast. (br3kf1'st,
Atreverse, osar.—To dare (d21r.
Acostarse.—To bed. (b3d.
Atar, atando.—To tie, tying. (t1'5 t5'n5ng.
Aguardar.—To wait for, to expect. (02't f8r 3xp3'ct.
Adeudar.—To owe. (7.
Aborrecer.—To hate. (h2t.
Adular, lisongear.—To flatter. (fl1't9r.
Arrancarse.—To pull. (p0l).
Acostarse.—To go to bed, to lie down. (g7 b3d l1' d1'9n
Alegrarse de algo.—To be delighted with something, to rejoice at something. (d5l1'5t3d, r5j8'5s.
Alistarse de soldado, engancharse.—To enrol, to enlist. (3nr7'l, 3nl5st.
Agradar, estar bien, convenir.—To suit, (rije acusativo). (s50't.
Acabar con.—To do with.
Agradar.—To please, to be pleased. (pl5s's4d.
Agradar á alguien.—To please some one. (pl5s.
Acabar de.—To have just. (pl5s (h1v j9st.
Arrojar.—To throw away. (zr7 102'
Asegurar.—To assure. (1sh50'1r.
Alabar.—To praise. (pr2s.
Acostumbrar.—To accustom. (1c9'st9m.
Acostumbrarse á algo.—To accustom one's self to something. (1c9'st2m.
Aproximarse.—To approach, to draw near. (1pr7'ch. (dr6 n5'1r
Aproximarse al fuego.—To approach the fire. (1pr7ch f1'5r.
Acercarse á alguno.—To approach one, to have access to one. (1pr7'ch, 1cs3's.
Alejarse de.—To go away from. (g7 102'.
Acordarse.—To remember, to recollect. (r5m3'mb9r, r3c8l3'ct.
Afeitarse.—To shave. (sh2v.
Apearse.—To alight from one's horse, to dismount. (1l1'5t, d5sm1'0ut.
27 Ahorcar.—To hang on ó upon. 87
(h1ng 8n 9p8'n.
Adquirirse.—To get, to procure. (t0 g3t, t0 pr8k5'01r.
Alquilar.—To let, to hire. (l3t, h1'5r. 90
39 Admitir, convenir en algo.—To grant,
41 to admit a thing, to confess a thing.
44 (gr1nt 2 z5ng, c8nf3s 2 z5ng.
45 Atraer.—To attract. (1tr1'ct 92
46 Andar una milla, una legua.—To walk
48 ó travel a mile, a league. (m1'5l. l5g. 93
Apearse.—To alight from one's horse.
56 (l1'5t.
Andar.—To step. (st3p. 94
Adelantar.—To profit, to improve, to make progress. (pr8'f5t, 5mpr0v.
57 Abrirse facilmente.—To open easily.
60 (7'p4n 5's5l5. 97
Ayudar.—To help. (h3lp. 99
70 Aparentar.—To show a disposition, desire, to seem desirous. (sh8,
71 d5sp8s5'sh9n, t0 s5m d5s1'5r9s. 101
Acabóse.—It is all over. (6l 7'v9r.
Arrojarse.—To spring forward upon.
(spr5ng, f8'r06rd 9p8'n. 102
Acudir al socorro de alguien.—To run
72 to some one's assistance (1s5st1'ns.
Acudir.—To run up, to come up. (r9n
74 9p. 103
75 Acabar.—To finish, to be, ó to have
just, to destroy, to put anto end to,
76 to kill, to be no more. (f5'n5sh, j9st,
d5str8'5, p0t ó p9t 1nto 3ndk5l. 106
Ahogarse.—To be choaked ó choked,
79 to be drowned. (ch7'k4d, b5 dr1'0n4d.
80 Alzar.—To lift ó carry up, to raise, to
81 take ó clear away, to cut. (l5ft, c1'r5
82 9p r2s, t2k, cl5'1r 102', c9t. 107
83 Apostar.—To bet, to station secretly.
(b3t, st1'sh9n, s5'cr3tl5. 108
Apuntar.—To take aim, to enter, to prompt. (t2k 2m, 3'nt9r, pr8mpt.
84 Agacharse.—To stoop. (st0p. 109
Aparentar.—To pretend. (pr5t3'nd.
Aprovechar una cosa.—To take advantage of a thing. (t2k 1dv1'nt5dj.
Ahogar en agua.—To drown. 111
Ahogarse.—To be drowned, to be drowning, to drown one's self, to get drowned. (b5 dr1'0n4d dr1'on5ng.
Arrojar por la ventana.—To throw out
86 of the window. (zr7 1'0t 05'nd7.
Amarrar, atar.—To fasten. (f1's3n.

Armar.—To arm, to set put, ó fix up. (1rm, s3t, up, f5x up.
Asegurar.—To assure, to insure, to secure. (1sh5'01r, 5nsh50'1r, s5k50'1r.
Atacar.—To attack, to ram, (1t1k, r1m.
Apresurarse.—To hasten, to make haste (h2's1n m2k h2st. 112
Asustar.—To frighten. (fr1'5t4n. 113
Asustarse.—To be frightened, to startle. (st1'rt4l.
Admirar.—To astonish, to surprise. (2st8'n5sh, s9rpr1'5s.
Admirarse.—To be astonished, to wonder. (b5 1st8'n5sh4d. 09'nd9r.
Acontecer.—To pass, to take place.
Ayudar, socorrer.—To assist. (1s5'st.
Aburrirse.—To want amusement, to get ó be tired. (08nt 1m50'sm3nt b5 t1'5rd. 114
Adelantar.—To advance, to go too fast, to gain. (1dv1'ns.
Atrasar.—To retard, to go too slow, to lose. (r5t1'rd.
Arreglar un reloj.—To regulate a watch. (r3'g50l2t.
Apurarse.—To get ó grow uneasy, to fret. (g2t gr7 9n5's5, fr3t. 116
Apoderarse de.—To get hold of, to take possession of. (g3t h7ld 8v, t2k p8s3'sh9n. 117
Atestiguar.—To witness, to show. (05'tn3s, sh7.
Achacar á alguien.—To lay to one's charge. (l2 ch1rdg.
Apenar, aquejar.—To ail. (2l.
Apagar el fuego.—To put out the fire. (p0t ó p9t 1'0t th5 f1'51r. 120
Aconsejar.—To advise. (1dv1'5s. 121
Agradar.—To be salutary. (s1'l50t1r5.
Abandonarse al dolor.—To give one's self up to grief. (g5v s3lf 9p gr5f. 122
Aprender de memoria.—To learn ó get by heart. (l3rn g3t b1'5 h1rt. 123
Acusarle á uno la conciencia.—To feel remorse. (f5l r5m8'rs.
Ajustar un tratado.—To conclude a treaty. (c8ncl50'd 2 tr5't5.
Asesinar.—To murder. (m9'rd9r. 124
Apetecer.—To long for, to wish for. (l8ng f8r, 05'sh. 125
Arrojar.—To fling away. (fl5ng 102'. 126
Ahuyentar.—To hurry away. (h9'r5 102'.
Arrojar.—To drive away. (dr1'5v 102'.
Arrojar á puntillones.—To kick away. (k5k 102'.
Arrastrar.—To draw away. (dr6' 102'.

Alejarse de un lugar.—To get away from. (g3t 102' fr8m.
Arrebatar, arrastrar.—To sweep away. (s05'p 102'.
Allanar.—To do away with. (d0 102' 05th.
Apagar soplando.—To put out, to blow out. (p0t ó p9t 1'0t bl7. 127
Alargarse, en discursos, pláticas etc.—To run out into. (r9n 1'0t 5'nt0.
Atreverse hasta, adelantarse hasta, desafiar.—To fling out, (Mejor to throw out; a defiance, a challenge). (fl5ng 1'0t zr7 1'0t, d5f15'1ns, 2 ch1'l3ndj.
Admirado.—Astonished. (1st8'n5sh4d. 128
Aclarar.—To find out. (f1'5nd 1'0t.
Arrojar.—To slide out. (sl5d 1'0t.
Armar un buque.—To fit out. (f5t 1'0t.
Asesinar.—To beat out one's brains. (b5t 1'0t 09ns br2ns.
Apagar despavilando.—To snuff out. (sn9f 1'0t. 129
Arreglar un jardin:—To lay out a garden. (l2 1'0t.
Arreglar una casa, un cuarto.—To set in order. (s3t 5n 8'rd9r.
Avanzar.—To stand out. (st1nd 1'0t.
Apartarse.—To stand out of the way. (st1nd 1'0t 8v th5 02'.
Alquilar.—To let out. (l3t 1'0t.
Aguantar.—To weather out. (03'th9r 1'0t.
Acechar.—To lie in wait for, en sentido propio. (l1'5 5n 02't f8r.
Aburrir.—To tire out. (t1'51r 1'0t.
Acabar el aprendizage de una cosa.—To serve out one's time. (s3rv 1'0t 09'ns t1'5m.
Apartarse.—To stand away. (st1nd 102'
Acertar en el ácto.—To hit off at once. (h5t 8f 1t 09'ns.
Acabar de beber.—To drink off. (dr5nk 8f. 130
Adornar.—To set off. (s3t 8f.
Acabar de una vez.—To leave off (l5v 8f.
Abandonar.—To cast off. (c1st 8f.
Aplicarse á.—To set about. (s3t 1b1'0t. 131
Andar corriendo calles.—To saunter about. (s1'nt9r 1b1'0t.
Ayudar.—To help on (h3lp 8n. 132
Adelantar, hacer negocio.—To get on. (g3t 8n.
Agarrarse á.—To catch at. (c1ch 1t. 133
Arrebatar con la mano.—To snatch at. (sn1ch 1t.
Anclar.—To ride at. (r1'5d 1t.
Atacar violentamente.—To fly at. (fl1'5 1t.

Atravesar, abrirse caminos.—To make way. (m2k 02'.
Acomodarse al tiempo.—To give away to the times. (g5v 402' t0 th5 t1'5ms.
Abrir paso.—To make way. (m2k 02'.
Aproximarse.—To bear towards. (b2'1r t7'1rds.
Apoyarse, adherirse.—To cling to. (cl1ng t0. 134
Acusar á alguien.—To lay something, to some one's charge. (l2 s9'mz5ng t0 s9m 09ns ch/rdg.
Acabar bien.—To come to good. (c9m t0 g0d.
Arrimarse á, aficionarse á.—To cleave to. (cl5v t0.
Acordarse.—To call, to mind. (c6l t0 m1'5nd.
Aplicarse á.—To take to. (t2k t0.
Acabar, acomodar.—To make up. (m2k 9p. 135
Animar.—To raise up. (r2s 9p.
Adornar.—To dress up. (dr3s 9p.
Amar con esceso.—To dote upon. (d7t 9p8'n.
Alhajar, amueblar, adornar.—To fit up. (f5t 9p.
Arrestar.—To take up. (t2k 9p.
Apartar la comida del fuego.—To take up. (t2k 9p.
Adoptar una moda.—To take up a fashion. (t2k 9p 2 f1'sh9n.
Almorzar tal cosa.—To breakfast upon. (br3'kf1st.
Atrancar.—To bar up. (b/r 9p.
Ahorcar.—To hang on. (h1ng 8n.
Arremangar.—To turn up. (t9rn 9p.
Acometer.—To set upon. (s3t 9p8n.
Ahorrar.—To spare. (sp21r, 136
Apoyarse en.—To lean against. (l5n 1g3'nst.
Apuntar.—To aim at. (2m 1t.
Adelantarse hácia.—To make up to. (m2k 9p t0.
Atesorar.—To lay up. (l2 9p.
Alabar.—To cry up. (cr15 9p.
Arrugar.—To crumple up. (cr9'mp4l 9p.
Apoyarse, fundarse en.—To stay upon. (st2 9p8n.
Ajustar.—To cast up. (c1st 9p.
Animar.—To buoy up. (b7'5 9p.
Abandonar.—To give up. (g5v 9p.
Alzar la cabeza, los ojos etc.—To hold the head, the eyes up. (h7ld th5 h3d, th5 1'5s 9p.
Atenerse á.—To stand to, ó to abide by a thing. (st1nd t0 1b1'5d b1'5 2 z5ng. 137

Aguantar.—To suffer, to bear. (s9'f9r b2'1r.
Astillar.—To burst out. (b9rst 1'0t.
Ajustar.—To reckon up. (r3'k4n 9p.
Amostazarse.—To bristle up, (es un americanismo). (br5's4l up.
Alabarse.—To boast, to praise one's self. (b7st, pr2s 09'ns s3lf.
Aventajar, en las clases.—To get above. (g3t 1b9'v.
Abatir, amansar.—To bring down, to knock down, to take down. (br5ng d1'0n, n8k d1'0n, t2k d1'0n. 138
Arruinar.—To bear down. (b2'1r d1'0n.
Anotar.—To set down, to book down. (s3t d1'0n, b0k d1'0n.
Abatir.—To knock down. (n8k d1'0n.
Arrojar al suelo.—To fling down. (fl5ng d1'0n.
Ayudar á caer.—To help down. (h3lp d1'0n.
Anotar.—To note down. (n7t d1'0n.
Arañar.—To scratch. (scr1ch. 139
Ayudar.—To help over. (h3lp 7'v9r.
Asaltar.—To get over. (g3t 7'v9r.
Adivinar, averiguar.—To inquire into. (5nc0'151r 5'nt0. 140
Arrivar.—To put into. (p0t ó p9t 5'nt0.
Acopiar.—To buy in. (b1'5 5n.
Achicar, acortar.—To take in. (t2k 5n.
Abandonarse por fuerza, to abandon; por inconstancia, aversion ó resentimiento, to forsake; dejar simplemente un lugar, to leave; desprenderse de, to give up. (1b1'nd8n, f8rs2'k l5v, g5v 9p.
Acceder á.—To comply with. (c8mpl1'5 05'z ó 05'th. 141
Adornar.—To adorn with. (1d8'rn 05'z ó 05'th.
Abundar en.—To abound with. (1b1'0nd 05z ó 05'th.
Asegurar, afirmar una cosa de manera que se crea en ella, to assure; hacer una asercion, to assert; una casa, un buque etc., to insure, to ensure; poner al abrigo, en seguridad, to secure. (1sh50'1r, 1s3'rt 3nsh50'1r s5k50'1r.
Ayunar.—To fast. 142
Aclarar.—To clear, to elucidate, to clear up. (cl5'1r, cl5'1r 9p.
Alegrar.—To make merry. (m2k, m3'r5.
Alegrarse.—To make ones'self merry. (m2k, 01ns s3lf m3'r5.
Ausentarse de, ocultarse de.—To abscond from. (1bsc8'nd fr8m.

Ausentarse de.—To absent from. (1bs3'nt fr8m.
Absolver de.-To absolve from. (1bs8'lv fr8m.
Abstenerse de —To abstain from. (1bst2'n fr8m.
Arrancar.-To abstract from. (1bstr1'ct fr8m.
Avergonzarse.-To derogate from. (muy poco usado). (d3'r7g2t from.
Agarrarse de.—To hold by. (h7ld b1'5.
Arrinconar.—To throw by. (zr7 b1'5.
Adquirir.—To come by. (c9m b1'5.
Abogar por.—To stand by, to stand up for. (st1nd b1'5, 9p f8r.
Aturdir.—To stun. (st9n. 143
Apagar la sed.—To quench one's thirst.
Ayudar.—To help. (h3lp.
Advertir que se esté alerta, prevenido contra algo.-To caution against. (c6'0sh9n 1g3'nst. 144
Amenazar con algo á alguien.—To denounce evils against some one. (d5n1'0ns 5'v4ls 1g3'nst.
Aflojar.—To give back. (g5v b1k.
Admitir una disculpa.—To allow for a mistake. (1l10 m5st2'k.
Ajustar.—To bargain for. (b1'rg5n f8r.
Antojarse.—To long for. (l8ng f8r.
Aguardar.—To stay for. (st2' f8r.
Arrastrar.-To draw along. (dr6 1l8'ng.
Aparecer.—To appear. (1p5'1r.
Abrir de parte á parte.-To bore through. (b7'1r zr0. 145
Atropellar por todo, atravesar algo.—To drive through. (dr1'5v zr0.
Atravesar.—To go through. (g7 zr0.
Acabar con, atravesar.-To run through. (r9n zr0.
Atravesar.-To strike through. (str1'5k zr7.
Abrirse paso á través de una pared, de un muro, de un rejimiento.—To break through. (br2k zr7.
Abandonar.—To go astray. (g7 1str2'.
Abandonar un proyecto.—To lay aside a project. (1s1'5d 2 pr8j3'ct.
Apartar.—To lead astray. (l5d 1str2'.
Asolar, arruinar.—To lay waste. (l2 02'st. 146
Andar.—To set agoing. (s3t 1g7'5ng.
Azotar.—To whip. (05p.
Apagar.—To blow out, to become extinct. (bl7 1'0t 3xt5nct. 147
Ahogar.-To stifle, to smother, to choke (st1'5fl, sm9'th9r, ch7k.
Apreciar.—To perplex, to embarrass, puzzle. (p3rpl3x, 3mb1'r1s, p9'z4l.
Alumbrar.—To light, to enlighten. (l1'5t. 3nl1'5t4n.
Apartar.—To turn aside, to avert, to dissuade, to better. (t9rn 1s1'd, 1v3'rt, b3't9r.
Acabar.—To finish, to harass, to die. (f5'n5sh, h1'r1s, d1'5. 148
Abrazar.—To embrace, to surround, to encircle. (3mbr2's, s9r1'0nd, 3ns3'rk4l.
Andar.—To walk, to march. (06'k, m1rch.
Alquilar, arrendar.—To hire, to let. (h15'5r, l3t.
Aflojar.—To slackens, to loosen, to relax, to let out. (sl1'k4n, l0's4n, r5l1'x, l3t 1'0t.
Arrojar.—To throw, to shoot, to throw away, to cast ó to throw, to emit. (zr7, sh0t, 102', c1st, 5m5't.
Alimentar.—To nourish, to feed, to nurse, to suckle. (n9r5sh, f5d, n9rs, s9'k4l.
Adelantar.—To profit, to improve. (pr8'f5t, 5mpr0'v.
Aprovecharse.-To profit from, to avail one's self of, to improve an advantage. (pr0'f5t, fr8m, 1v2'l, 5mpr0v, 1dv1'nt1dj.
Arreglar.—To regulate, to settle. (r3'g50l2t, s3't4l.

A.—Adverbios, etc.

Algo.—Ought. (6t. XVIII
Algo. {Something, (s9'mz5ng. {Any thing. (3'n5 z5ng. 4
Alguien ó alguno.—Somebody ó some one, any body ó any one. (s9'mb8d5, s9m 09n, 3'n5 b8d5, 3n5 09n. 9
Aquel, aquella.—That. (th1t. 10
Aquellos, as, esos, as.—Those. (th7s. 12
Aquel, lla, llos, llas, el 1.°, la 1.ª—The former. (f8'rm9r. 14
Ambos ó el uno y el otro, la una y la otra, los dos.—Both. (b7z. 23
Algunos mas, (todavía en sentido de cantidad y nunca en el de tiempo). —Some more, any more. (s9m m71r, 3'n5 m71r.
Á, para, que, de.—To. (t0. 26
A casa de.—To. (t0. 28
A casa.—Home. (h7m.
A casa de quien.—To whose house.
A donde.-Whither, where-to. (h05th9r. 29
(Whither muy poco usado).

Allí, allá.—There, (sin mov. (th3ir. Thither, (con mov. (th5'th9r (muy poco usado).
A.—To. (t0. 31
Al, á la, á los, á las.—To the.
Me á mi, dat. me á mí, ac.—To me, dat. me, ac. 32
Le á él, dat. lo á él, ac.—To him, dat. him, ac.
Le á ella, dat. la á ella, ac.—To her, dat. her, ac.
Nos á nosotros, dat. nos á nosotros, ac. —To us, dat. us, ac.
Os á vosotros, dat. os, ac.—To you, dat. you, ac.
Les á ellos, dat. los á ellos, ac.: les á ellas, dat. las á ellas, ac.—To them, dat. them, ac.
A quién? á qué? dat.—To whom? to what? dat. 33
A quién? á qué? ac.—Whom? what? ac.
Allá (en reposo).—There. 34
Allá (en movimiento.—Thither. (muy poco usado).
Al.—Into. (5'nt0.
Ahora.—Now, at present. (n10, 1t pr3's3nt. 35
Aquí, acá.—Here. (h5r. 36
Allí, allá.—There. (th21r.
A Dios.—Good bye. 40
Anoche.—Last night.
A menudo.—Often, frequently. (8'f4n, fr3e03'ntl5.
Abajo.—Below. 44
Agradablemente.—Agreeably. (1gr5'1bl5.
Alegremente.—Gaily. (g2'15.
A quien.—To whom. (h0m. 45
Antes de.—Before. (b5f7'1r.
A qué hora.—At what o'clock. 46
Arriba.—Up. (9p.
Antes.—Before, prior.
Alguna vez, siempre.—Ever. (3'v9r. 49
Ayer.—Yesterday. (53'st9rd2. 51
Antier, antes de ayer.—The day before yesterday.
Alguna vez, algunas veces.—Sometimes. (s9'mt1'5ms.
A donde, cuando.—Where, when. 55
Apenas.—Hardly. (h1'rdl5. 56
Aun no.—Not quite. (n8t k01'5t.
Años de.—Old.
Así.—So, thus. (s7, th9s. 57
Así, así.—So, so. (s7, s7.
El año último.—Last year. 59
Arriba.—Above ó up stairs. (1b9'v, 9p st2'1rs. 62

Abajo.—Below ó down stairs. (b5l7' d1'0n st2'1rs. 62
Al punto que, en cuanto.—As soon as. 1s s0n 1s. 69
Al contrario.—On the contrary. (8n th5 c8'ntr1r5. 71
Aquello / Lo }de que{ That of which. th1t 8v h05'ch. 73
A quien, á los cuales, á las cualés.—to whom. (h0m. 74
A crédito.—On credit. (8n cr3'd5t. 76
Ahí.—There. (th2'1r.
Ahora mismo.—This instant, instantly. (5'nst1nt. 5'nst1ntl5.
Ahora mismo.—Presently. (pr3's3ntl5.
A mi vez.—In my turn. (5n m1'5 t9rn. 78
A su vez.—In his turn. (5n h5s t8rn.
A su vez (de ella).—In her turn. (5n h3r t9rn.
Antes de.—Before. (b5f7'1r. 80
Admirablemente.—Admirably. (1'dm5r1bl5. 81
Aunque.—Though. (th7. 82
A menos que.—Unless, except. (9nl3's 3xc3'pt.
A la perfeccion.—Property. (pr8'p3rt5. 83
A los piés de V. señorita.—I present to you my best respects, Miss. 84
Alto, en alta voz.—Aloud. (1l1'0d. 85
Adelante, entre V.—Walk in, come in. (06k 5n, c9m 5n.
Al lado de.—By the side of. (s1'5d. 86
Anoche.—Last night. (l1st n1'5t. 90
Acaba de llegar el vapor.—The steamer just arrived. 91
A orillas del mar.—On the sea-shore. (sh'71r. 94
Aquí tiene V. mi baston.—Here is my stick. (st5k.
Aquí tiene V. mi libro.—Here is (ó behold) my book. (b5h7ld.
Aquí está.—Here it is.
Aquí estoy.—Here I am.
Antes que.—Rather than. (r1'th9r th1n. 98
A la fuerza, á todo trance.—Obstinately, by all means. (7'bst5n1tl5. 102
A no ser por.—Without. (05th1'0t.
Así.—Thus, so. (th9s s7. 103
A la francesa.—After ó in the French fashion. (1'ft9r, fr3nch f1'sh9n.
A la americana.—In the American fashion. (1m3'r5c1n f1'hs9n.
A la española.—In the Spanish fashion. (sp1'n5sh f1'sh9n.
Aun.—Even, ponderativo. (5'v4n. 104
Asi es.—It is so. (5t 5s s7. 108
Adelante.—Walk in, ó come in, go on. (06k 5n, c9m 5n g7 8n.

A velas desplegadas, á toda vela.—
Under full sail. (fol s2l. 108
Al raso.—In the open air. (2'4r.
A razon de.—At the rate of. (r2t.
A toda costa.—At any rate, familiar.
(r2t.
Anochece.—It grows towards night;
night comes on. 109
A flor de.—On a level with, even
with.
A la sombra.—Under the shade. (sh2d.
Apenas.—No sooner, scarcely. (s0'n3r,
sk2'rsl5. 110
Así que.—When, as soon as. (h03'n 4s
s0n 4s.
Así que, en cuanto.—As soon as. (4s
s0n 4s.
Al principio.—At first. (4t f9rst.
A través de.—Throughout. (zr04'0t.
A pesar de.—Notwithstanding, in
spite of. (n8t05zst4'nd5ng, 5n
sp4'5t 8v.
A principios de la semana próxima.—
Early next week. (3'rl5 n3xt 05k, 111
A principios de Abril.—Early in April.
(3'rl5.
Al cuidado del Sr. N.—Care of Mr. N.
(c2'4r 8v.
Alrededor.—Around, round. (4r4'0nd. 112
A mi costo, á mis espensas.—At my
expense. (3xp3'ns. 113
A sus ó á nuestras espensas.—At his,
her, our expense. (exp3'ns.
A costa agena.—At other people's ex-
pense.
A condicion de.—Provided.
(pr7v4'5d3d. 114
Adios.—Adieu, farewell, God be with
you, good bye. (4d50' f2'r03l f4'r03l
g0d b4'5.
Además.—Moreover, besides.
(m7'4r0v3r, b5s4'5ds. 115
A lo largo del camino.—Along the
street, road. (r7d.
A lo largo de la calle.—Along the
street, all along.
A la derecha.—To the right. (r4'5t.
A la izquierda.—To the left. (l3ft.
A mi gusto.—To my liking. (l4'5k5ng. 117
A gusto de todo el mundo.—To every
body's liking. (l4'5k5ng.
Adrede.—On purpose. (p0'rp9s. 118
Así, así, indiferentemente.—Indiffer-
ently, as good as bad. (5nd5f3r3'ntl5. 119
Así, así; tal cual.—So, so; pretty well.
(s7, pr5't5 03'l. 120
A fines de este mes.—At the latter part
of this month.

Amor con amor se paga.—Tit for tat.
A sus anchuras.—At his ó her ease.
Apague V. la luz.—Put out the light.
(p0t 4'0t.
A mi alcance.—Within my reach.
(r57ch. 121
Al alcance del fusil.—Within gun-shot.
A un tiro de fusil (significando distan-
cia).—A gun shot.
A dos tiros de fusil.—Two gunshots.
Allégate á los buenos y serás uno de
ellos.—Join with good men, and you
will be one of them. 123
Antes que te cases mira lo que haces.
Look before you leap. (l5p.
Al villano dale el pie y se tomará la
mano.—Give him an inch, and he
will take an ell. (5nch, 3l.
A otro perro con ese hueso.—Tell that
to the marines (muy vulgar).
Alguna de las suyas.—Some of his (ó
her) tricks. (tr5ks.
A menos que.—Unless. (9'nl3s.
Allá voy.—I am coming. 124
Ande V. (ó anda lijero).—Go quickly.
g7 c05'kl5.
A la vez.—At once. (4t 04'ns.
Aqui está, aquí lo tiene V.—Here it is.
Alli está, alli lo tiene V.—There it is.
A mediados del mes próximo.—At (ó
in) the middle of next month. (m5'd4l.
A tiro de ballesta.—At the first glance.
(f9rst gl4ns. 125
A primera vista.—At first sight. (f9rst
s4'5t.
Antes que.—Before. (b5f7'4r. 129
A menos que.—Unless. (9'nl3s.
Aunque.—Though. (th7.
A condicion que.—On condition that.
(8n c8nd5'sh0n th4t.
A menos que.—But that. (b9t th4t
A pesar de que.—In spite of. (5n sp4'5t
0v.
Afuera.—Out. (4'0t. 129
Al momento.—Out of hand. (4'0t 8v
h4nd.
Apague V. el fuego.—Put out the fire.
(p0t 4'0t th5 f4'54r.
A poca distancia.—A little way off.
(2 l5't4l 02' sf. 130
A dos millas de aquí.—Two miles off.
(t0 m4'5ls 8f.
Arrojar.—To drive off from. (dr4'5v 8f
fr8m.
Abandonar á uno.—To fall off. (f6l 8f.
A fin de que.—In order that. (5n 8'rd9r
th4t. 131
Al rededor, acerca.—About. (4b4'0t.

Antes que todo esté arreglado.-Before matters are brought about. (b5f7'1r m1't9r br6'0t 1b1'0t.
A la llegada de.—Upon the coming of. (9'p8n. 132
A qué hora?—At what hour? (1'01r. 133
A la hora que yo fui.—At the hour I went. (1'01r.
Al principio de haberme restablecido. -At my first setting up. (f9rst s3't5ng 9p.
Al vuelo.—At random. (1t r1nd9m.
Al menos.—At least. (l5st.
A otro lado.—Over ó across the way. (7'v9r.
Anda, vete.-Go your ways. (g7 50'1r 02's.
A la salud de V.—My service to you. —(s3'rv5s. 134
A la vista.—Forth. (f7rz.
Adelante.—Forthward. (f7'rz06rd·
Algo.—Just a little, ever so little. (2 l5't4l. 5'v9r s7 l5't4l. 135
Aunque.—Althougg. (6lth7'.
Arriba (con movimiento).—Up. (9p.
Antes de salir el sol.—Before the sun is up.
Altos y bajos.—Ups and downs. (9ps 1nd d1'0ns.
Acabe V.-Make an end of it. (3nd 8v 5t. 137
Además de estas mal adversidades.—Over and above these misdemeanours. (7'v9r 1nd 1b9v th5s m5sd5m5'n9rs.
Arriba mencionado.—Above said. (1b9'v s3d.
Abajo.—Down. (d1'0n. 138
Aqui y allí.—Up and down. (8p 1nd d1'0n.
A pesar, á despecho suyo.—In spite of him ó her. (5n sp1'5t 8v h5m h9r.
Al romper el dia.—About the break of day. (1b1'0t br2k d2.
Al principio.—At first. (1t f9rst.
Además de lo estipulado me dió dos guineas.—Over and above what was stipulated, he gave me two guineas. (st5'p50l2l3d, j5'n5s.
Acabóse todo.—All is over.
A tontas y á locas.-In a foolish manner, at random. (f0'l5sh m1'n9r r1'nd9m. 139
A fuerza de.-By dint of. (b1'5 d5nt 8v.
A todo esto.-By the by, by the the way. (b1'5 02'.
A fuerza de llorar.—By too much weeping. (b1'5 t0 m9ch 05'p5ng. 140
Al fin, á la cola, á retaguardia.—In the rear. (5n th5 r5'1r.

Acaloradamente.—In heat. (5n h5t.
A propósito.—In the very nick of time. ((v3'r5 n5k t1'5m.
A costa mia.—At my expense. (3xp3'ns 141
A través de.—Through. (zr0.
Al romper el dia.—By break of day. (b1'5 br2k d2.
A hurtadillas.—By stealth. (b2'5 st3'lz.
Alternativamente.—By turns. (t9rns.
A la claridad de la luna.—By moonlight. (b1'5 m0nl1'5t. 142
Al momento.—By and by. (b1'5.
Ah! señor, cuánto nos alegramos de ver á V. en nuestra casa!—How happy we are to see you at our house! (h1'0 h1p5. 143
Animo, soldados, la victoria es nuestra.—Cheer up, soldiers, the day is ours. ch5'1r 9p.
Atrás.—Back. (b1k. 144
Aunque sea su padre.—For all you are his father. (6l f1'th9r.
Acerca de las otras cosas.—As to the other matters. (m1't9rs.
A lo largo.—Along. (1l8'ng.
Atravesó con su espada al príncipe de parte á parte.—He ran the prince through the breast with a sword. (br3st s7'1rd. 145
Atravesé la iglesia.—I went across the church. (1cr8's ch9rch.
Al lado, á un lado, aparte.—Aside. (1s1'5d.
Ante todas cosas.—Before all things. (b5f7'1r.
A punto de.—A going. 146
Al dia siguiente.—The day after. (d2 1'ft3r.
A la española.-After the Spanish fashion. (sp1'n5sh.
Así que nos sentamos.—After we were sat down. (s1t d1'0n.
Antes de, ante.—Before. (b5f7'1r.
Antes de anochecer.—Before nightfall. (n1'5t f1l.
Ante todas cosas.—Before all things. (6l z5ngs.
Antes morir que conducirme así.—I will die before I behave so. (b5h2'v.
Al fin.—At length, at last, in short. (1t l3ngz, l1st, sh8rt. 147
Al instante.—Presently, just-now. (pr3's3ntl5, j9st-n1'0. 148

B.—Nombres.

Barril.—Barrel. (b1'rr5l. XVIII
Balaam.—Balaam. (b2'l1m.

Bote.—Boat. (b7t.
Baal.—Baal. (b2Il. XIX
Bueno, s, a, s.—Good. (g0d. 2
Bello, s, a, s.—Handsome, beautiful, fine. (h1'ns9m, b5'0t5f0l, f1'5n.
Bota.—Boot. (b0t. 3
Baston ó vara.—Stick. (st5c. 6
Bolsa.—Purse. (p9rs.
Mi bizcocho.—My biscuit. (b5'sk5t. 7
El boton.—The button. (b9't4n.
— bello.—The fine one. (f15n 09n.
— baul ó cofre.—The trunk. (tr9nk. 8
La bata.—The gown. (g10n, g80n.
La botella —The bottle. (b8't4l.
La boca.—The mouth. (m10'z. 9
El buque.—The ship. (sh5p.
— bote.—The boat. (b7t.
La belleza.—The beauty. (b50't5. 10
El buey.—The ox. (8x.
— billete, pale, pagaré, esquela.—The note. (n7t.
La boleta, boletin, cédula, rótulo.—The ti'cket. (t5'ket.
La boleta de alojamiento.—The billet. (b5'l5t.
La belleza, s.—The beauty, the beauties. (b50'ty, b50't5s. 12
El banco de arena, bajio.—The shelf, the shelves. (sh3lf, sh3lvs. 13
— buey, es.—The ox, the oxen. (8x, 8'x3n.
— brazo.—The arm. (1rm. 21
— baile.—The ball. (b6l. 33
Blanco.—White. (015t. 45
La bodega.—The cellar. (s3'l9r. 49
El banco, para sentarse.—The bench. (b3nch. 52
— banco (merc. mar.) bank. (b1nk. 53
— beber.—Drinking. (dr5'nk5ng. 66
— bandolero.—The robber. (r8'b3r. 87
— banco, de comercio.—The bank. (b1nk. 88
La bolsa.—The exchange. (3xch2'ng.
Bristol.—Bristol. (br5'st7l. 89
Lo bello.—The beautiful (b50't5f0l. 91
Brillante.—Glaring. (gl2'1r5ng.
Los Byrons.—The Byrons. (b1'5r8ns. 92
La barrera.—The turnpike. (t9'rnp1'5k. 93
El beneficio.—The benefit. (b3'n5f5t.
La bondad.—The goodness. (g0dn3s.
El bolsillo.—The pocket. (p8'k5t.
Una ballena.—A whale. (wh2'l. 97
Una botica.—An apothecary's shop. (1p8'z5k1r5 sh8p. 108
Una barberia.—A barber's shop. (b1'rb9rs sh8p.
Banco.—Bench, bank. (b3nch, b1nk. 113
Blanco.—White, blank, mark. (h01'5t, bl1nk, m1rk. 114
Bolsa.—Exchange, purse. (3xch2'nj, p9rs.
Bomba.-Bomb-shell, fire-engine, pump. (b9m-sh3l, f1'51r 5nj5'n, p9mp.
Barba.—Chin, beard. (ch5n b51rd.
Beneficio.—Service, good, deed benefice, profit. (s3'rv5s, g0d, d5d, b3'n5f5s, pr8'f5t.
La biblioteca real.—The king's library. (k5ngs l1'5br1r5. 117
La broma.—The jest, joke. (j3st, j7k.
Un bofeton.—A box on the ear. (2 b8x 8n th5' 51r.
Borracho.—Drunk ó intoxicated, drunkard. (dr9nk, 5nt8'xs5k2td, dr9'nk1rd.
Boton.—Button, bud. (b9't4n. b9d.
Un bocado.—A mouthful. (m1'ozf0l. 121
Bienhechor.—Beneficent, charitable. (b5n3'f5s3nt, ch1'r5t1b4l.
El beber.-The drinking. (th5 dr5nk5ng.
Una botella de aceite.—An oil bottle. 122
Los buenos bocados.—Dainties. (d2'nt5s.
La boda.—The wedding. (03'd5ng.
— buena suerte.-The good luck. (g0d l9k. 124
Una barba espesa.—A thick beard. (2 z5k. 137
La brillantez.—Brightness, splendour (br1'5tn3s, spl3'nd9r.
Baño, la immersion en el agua, la accion de bañarse, lugar para tomar baños segun el sitio ó utensilio en que se toma.-Bagnio, bath, bathing place, bathing house, bathing tub, (tina); la accion indefinida, bathing. (b1z, b1gn57, b1'z5ng pl2s, h1'0s, t0b. 141
Beneficio, utilidad, provecho, beneficio eclesiástico, benefice; servicio prestado á alguien, benefit, ó favour; don ó favor del cielo, blessing.- (b3'n5f5s, b3'n5f5t, bl3's5ng.
Blanco, hablando del color, white; si se habla de hoja de papel en que nada hay escrito, blank; como opuesto á sucio (limpio), clean; el blanco tiro, mark ó butt. (h01'5 bl1nk, cl5n', m1rk, b9t.
Bondad, acepcion literal, goodness; en el sentido de complacencia, dulzura, benevolencia, etc.; solo hablando del carácter de una persona, kindness.—(g0dn3s. k1'5ndn3s.

B.—Verbos.

Buscar.—To look for, ó to seek. (l0k, s5k. 26
Beber.—To drink. (dr5nk. 27
Barrer.—To sweep. (s05p. 30
Bebido.—Drunk. 53
Borrar.—To blot, blotting. 56
Brillar.—To shine. (sh1'5n. 73
Bailar.—To dance. (d1ns. 84
Bajar.—To come down, to go down. 86
Bajar del caballo.—To aligh from one's horse, to dismount. (1l1'5t, d5'sm10nt
Burlarse de.—To make fun of, to laugh at. (m2k f9n 8v, l1f 1t. 89
Bajar.—To go down, to come down. 93
Bajar al pozo.—To go down into the well.
Bajar la montaña.—To go, ó come down the hill.
Bajar el rio.—Te go down the river.
Bajar del caballo, to alight from one's horse.
Bajar del carruaje.—To alight, ó to get out.
Burlarse de alguien.—To laugh in a person's face. 100
Buscarse compromisos.—To get into a scrape. (scr2p. 101
Beber á la salud de alguien.—To drink some one's health. (h3lz.
Bajar el precio.—To reduce the price. 106
Bajar un escudo el precio.—To reduce the price to a crown.
Bajar.—To fall. (f6l.
Bastar.—To suffice. (s9'f15s. 107
Bajar.—To lower. (l80'1r. 109
Bajar los ojos.—To cast down one's eyes.
Bajar.—To lower, to go down. (l7'1r. 113
Borrar.—To blot, to efface, to strike out, to erase. (bl8t, 3f2's, str1'5k 1'0t 5r2's. 120
Borrarse.—To wear away. (02'1r 102'. 126
Barrer.—To sweep away. (s05'p 102'.
Borrar.—To put out, (mejor to blot out). (p0t 1'0t bl8t. 127
Beber en.—To drink out of. (dr5nk 1'0t 8v.
Buscar, entresacando.—To look out. (l0k, 1'0t. 129
Borrar.—To strike off. (str1'5k 8f. 130
Beber en rueda.—To drink about. (dr5nk 1b1'0t. 131
Brotar.—To put forth. (p0t f7rz. 134
Burlarse.—To play upon, (muy poco usado). pl2 9p8'n. 136
Brillar.—To make a great show. (m2k a gr2t sh7. 137
Brillar.—To light. (l1'5t.
Bajar.—To take down. (t2k d1'0n. 138
Bajar, descolgar.—To fetch down, to take down. (f3ch d1'0n, t2k d1'0n.
Bañarse.—To take a bath. (t2k 1 b1z.
Bordar.—To embroider. (3mbr8'5d9r.
Burlarse de.—To make fun of. 139
Bañar, en el sentido propio de meterse en un baño, to take a bath, ó to bathe; en sentido figurado, to lave, ó to wash. (t2k 2 b'z, b2z, l2v, 08'sh. 141
Balbucear, por debilidad en el órgano de la voz, to stutter; por efecto de la embriaguez de las pasiones, to stammer; hablar como los niños, cecear, to lisp, (tambien significa susurrar como el céfiro). (st9't9r, l5sp. 141
Beber, en la acepcion general, to drink; á largos tragos, to quaff; en cortas cantidades, to sip. (dr5nk, c01f, s5p.
Blanquear.—To whiten, to blacken. (h01'5t4n, bl1'k4n. 142
Buscar por todos lados.—To look about for. (l0k 1b1'0t f8r. 144
Bruñir.—To polish, to brighten, to smooth, to burnish. (p8'l5sh, br1'5t4n, sm0th b9'rn5sh. 149

B.—Adverbios, etc.

Bastante.—Enough. (5n9'f. XX
Buenos dias.—Good morning, ó good day. 40
Buenas tardes.—Good afternoon ó good evening.
Buenas noches.—Good evening ó good night.
Bien.—Well (03'l. 46
Bien correctamente.—Right. (r1'5t. 47
Bajo.—Under. (9'nd9r. 52
Beso á V. las manos caballero.—I am your humble servant, Sir. 84
Bien criado.—Well educated. 88
Bastante, muy.—Rather. (r1'th3r. 89
Bastante bien.—Tolerably well. (t8'l9r1bl5.
Bebo á la salud de V.—I drink your health. 101

Bien hecho.—That is right. 107
Bajo.—Low, under, base, en música *bass*. (l7, 9nd3r, b2s. 113
Bien educado, bien criado.—Well brought up, well bred. (br6'0t 9p, 03'l br3d. 123
Basta que.—It is sufficient that. (s9f5'sh3nt th1t. 127
Bien entendido.—With a proviso. (05'z 2 pr7v1'5s7. 129
Bajo juramento.-Upon oath. (9p8'n7z. 132
Bebalo V. todo.—Drink it up. (dr5nk 5t 9p. 135
Bajó corriendo.—He ran down. (r1n d1'0n. 138
Bien, como se debe, well; fácilmente, easily; correctamente, right. (03'l, r1'5t. 141
Buena suerte, buena fortuna!—Good luck. (g0d l9k! 146
Bastará eso?—Will that do.

C.—Nombres.

Clérigo.
Comisionado de comercio. } Clerk. (cl1rk, cl3rk) XVIII
Cubo.—Pail. (p2l.
Cesped.—Glebe. (gl5b.
Castor.—Beaver. (b5'v9r.
Calle de árboles.—Alley. (1'l5.
Conduccion, porte.—Carriage. (c1'r5dj.
Caida, muerte.—Fall. (f6l.
Campo.—Ley. (l5. XIX
Cubo.—Tub. (t9b. XX
Calabozo.—Dungeon. (d9'nj9n.
Cementerio.—Burial. (b3'r51l.
Carne.—Meat. (m5t. 1
Cuchillo.—Knife. (n15f. 2
Cuchara.—Spoon. (sp0n.
Caballo.—Horse. (h8rs.
Cristal.—Crystal. (cr5'st1l. 3
Cuero.—Leather (l3'th9r.
Crema.—Cream. (cr5m. 4
Café.—Coffee. (c8'f5.
Candelero.-Candlestick. (c1nd1lst5c.
Cordon.—String. (str5ng.
Casa.—House. (h10s.
Corona.—Crown. (cr1'0n, cr8'0n.
Cetro.—Sceptre. (s3'pt9r.
Carroza.—Coach. (c7ch.
Calor, caliente.—Warm. (06rm. 6
Comerciante.—Merchant. (m3'rch1nt.
El carpintero.—The carpenter. (c1'rp3nt9r. 7
—clavo.—The nail. (n2l.
La cerveza.—The beer. (b51r.

El carnero.—The mutton. (m9't1.
— cofre ó baul.—The trunk. (tr9nk.
La caja ó arca.—Chest. (ch3st.
El campesino ó labrador.—Countryman peasant. (c9'ntr5m1n, p3's1nt.
— criado.-The servant. (s9'rv1nt.
— chaleco.—The waistcoat. (02'sc7t. 9
La cabeza.—The head. (h3d. 10
El criado.—The man servant. (m1n s3'rv1nt.
La criada.—The maid-servant. (m2d s3'rv1nt.
El cocinero.—The man-cook. (m1n c0k.
La cartera.—The pocket-book). (p8'k3t b0k.
El colchon.—The mattress. (m1'tr5s.
La cédula, rótulo, billete, boletin.—The ticket. (t5'k5t.
Los caballos.—The horses. (h8'rs3s). 12
La caja, as.—The box, boxes. (b8x, b8'x3s.
El cuerpo, los cuerpos.—The body, the bodies. (b8'd5, b8'd5s.
El cuchillo, os.—The knife, the knives. (n15f, n15vs. 13
El ciervo, os, venado, s, gamo, os.—Deer. (d51r.
El carnero, os.—The sheep. (sh5p.
— cerdo, os,—The swine. (s01'5n.
La carta.—The letter. (l3't9r. 14
Carbon mineral.—Some coals. (c7ls.
El cuadro.—The picture. (p5'cch9r, p5'ch501r.
4.—Four. (f71r. 18
5.—Five. (f15v.
Corazon, ánimo, valor.—Courage. (c9'r5dj. 20
14.—Fourteen. (f7'1rt5n.
40.—Forty. (f8'rt5.
50.—Fifty. (f5'ft5.
100.—A hundred. 2 h9'ndr3d.
100.000.—One hundred thousand.
La ciruela.—The plum. (pl9m. 21
El corazon.—The heart. (h1rt.
— 4.°.—The fourth. (f8rz.
— 40.°.—The fortieth.
100.—A ó one hundred. 22
El 100°.—The hundredth.
101.—A ó one hundred and one.
El 101°.—The hundred and first.
102.—A ó one hundred and two.
El 102°.—The hundred and second.
—chino, los chinos.—The chinese. 23
— caldo.—The broth. (br8z. 27
— carruage.—The carriage (c1'r5dj. 32
La cesta, canasta.—The basket. (b1'sk5t.

El coche.—The coach. (c7ch. 35
— camino.—The road, the way. (r7d.
Cidra.—Cider. 39
Caballero, señor.—Sir, gentleman. mister. 40
El carnicero.--The bucher. (b0'tch9r. 41
Un carnero.—A sheep. (sh5p.
Carnero.—Some mutton.
La cama.—The bed. (b3d.
El codo.—The elbow. (3'lb7. 43
— criado.—The valet. (v1'l3t. 48
— concierto.—The concert. (c8'ns3rt.
Cierto, seguro.—Certain, sure. 44
Comun.—Usual. (50'sh51l.
Capaz.—Able. (2'b4l. 45

Cabo:
Cape (geogr.) (c2p.
End (fin). (3nd
Handle (puño). (h1'nd4l.
Corporal (mil). (c8'rp7r1l.
At last (al fin). (1t l1st).

Caja:
Box (para joyas). (b8x.
Chest (baul). (ch3st.
Safe (para dinero). (s2f.
Cofin (atahud). (c8'f5n.
Drum (de tambor). (dr9m.

Cajero.—Cashier (comercio) (c1sh51r.

Correo:
Post-office (la casa correo. (p7st–8'f5s. 46
Mail (m2l.

Chico.—Little. (l5't4l. 46
Consecuencia.—Consequence. (c8'ns3c03ns. 48
La cocina.—The kitchen. (k5tch5n. 49
La chimenea.—The stove. (st7v. 52
El correo.-The post-office. (p7st-8'f5s.
La corbata.—The cravat, the neck-cloth.
El caballero.—The nobleman: (n7'b4lm1n. 56
La cuarta parte de un penique.—The farthing. (f1'rth4ng. 57
Caza.—Some game. (g2m. 59
La calle.—The street. (str5t. 62
El camino.—The road. (r7d.
— castillo.—The castle. (c1's4l.
Certeza.—Certainty. (s3'rt5nt5.
La ciudad.—The city. (s5't5.
Casa.—House, home. (h1'0s, h7m.
Las camorras.—The quarrelling. (c08'r5l5ng. 65
El canto.—The singing. (s5'ng5ng. 66
— comer.—The eating. (5't5ng.
La comida.—The dinner. (d5'n9r.
— cena.—The supper. (s9'p9r.
Caloroso.—Hot. (h8t. 67
Muy caloroso.—Sultry (s9'ltr5.
Claro.—Clear, light. (cl5'1r, l1'5t.
El cabello, los cabellos.--The hair. (h21r. 70
Una cuchillada.—A stab of (ó with) a knife. (st1b. 78
La caja del tabaco.—The snuff box. 83
— compasion.—The compassion. (c8mp1'sh9n.
El clavicordio.—The harpsichord. (h1'rps5c8rd. 84
El compañero ó socio.—The partner. (p1'rtn9r.
—cerebro.—The brain. (br2n. 90
La cara.--The face. (f2s.
El cuarto á la calle.—The front room.
— cuarto interior.—The back room (the room at the back)
— cuarto de arriba, alto.-The upper room. (3'p9r.
La ciudad.—The town. (t1'0n.
Capítulo V.—Chapter the fifth.
Clases ó especies de verde.-Different greens. (d5'f9r3nt gr5ns. 91
Los católicos.-The catholics. (c1'z7l5cs
El correo.—The mail. (m2l.
La cuadra.—The stable. (st2'b4l 92
— clase de inglés.-The English school. (5'ngl5sh sch0l.
Cabeza.--Head. (h3d.
Los Césares.—The Cæsars. (s5's1rs.
El clima.—The climate. (cl1'5m2t.
Carne salada.—Salt meat. (s6lt m5t. 93
— fresca.—Fresh meat. (fr3sh m5t.
La creacion.—Creation. (cr52'sh9n.
El Creador.—The Creator. (cr52't9r.
— cielo.—Heaven. (h5'v4n.
— cuento.—The tale. (t2l. 94
Cajon, para jéneros, de gaveta ó mesa. (b8x, dr6'09r.
Cañon de artillería, de escopeta, pluma.-Cannon, barrel. (c1'n9n, b1'r5l.
Cárlos V.—Charles the fifth. 95
El campo.—The country. (c9'ntr5. 96
Una copa de vino.—A glass of wine. (gl1s 8v'01'5n.
La cabeza de un alfiler.-A pin's head. (2 p5ns h3d. 97
Considerable.—Considerable. (c8ns5'd9r4b4l.
La calentura.—The fever. (f5'v3r. 99
— calentura intermitente.—The intermittent fever. (5nt9rm5't4nt f5'v3r.
— cara.--The appearance, the countenance. (1p5'r1ns, c1'0nt5n1ns. 101
Contento.—Contented. (c8nt3nt3'd.
Colmo.—An increase, an augmentation. (5ncr5's, 6gm3nt2'sh9n. 102
Cruel.—Cruel. (cr0'5l. 103

Casado.—Married, (m1'r5dd.
Una cita (literaria).—A quotation.
(c06t2'sh9n. 104
— cita (para una entrevista).—An
appointment. (1p8'5ntm3nt.
La campana, la campanilla.-The bell
(b3l. 104
Consejo.—Advice. (1dv1'5s.
Una copia (de un libro ó periódico).—
A copy. (c8'p5. 105
La clave.—The key. (k5.
Un cargo.—An employment.
(3mpl8'5m3nt.
El cajero.—The cashier. (c1sh5'r
Una clase.—A kind, sort, a species.
(k1'5nd, s8rt sp5'sh5s. 106
— ciruela.—A plum. (pl9m.
Condiscípulo.—Schoolmate. (sc0lm2t.
La cima.—The top. (t8p. 107
Cojo.—Lame. (l2m. 108
Correspondiente.—Belonging.
(b5l8'ng5ng.
Una cueva.—A cover. (c9v9r. 109
Unacabaña.—A cottage, a hut. (c8't2dj.
h'c9t.
El caso.—The case. (c2s.
— crecer los trigos.—The corn grows.
(8rn gr7.
Carga.—Burden, load. (b9'rd4n
l7d. 110
El conde.—The count. (c1'0nt. 114
Una calle cubierta ó bóveda.—An ar-
cade. (1rk2'd. 115
La callejuela sin salida.—The blind
alley. (bl1'5nd 1'l5.
El casamiento.—The marriage.
(m1'r5d.
El cumplimiento.—The compliment.
(c8'mpl5m3nt.
— calzador.—The shoe-horn. (sh0-h8rn.
Caballero.—Gentleman, Sir, knight.
Cabo.—End, cape, corporal, handle.
(3nd, k2p, c8'rp7r1l, h1'nd5l.
Corredor.—Broker. (br8'k9r.
Caja.—Box, drawer. (b8x, dr6'09r.
Calor.—Warm, heat. (06'rm, h5t.
La cacerina.—The pouch. (p1'0ch. 116
Un colejio.—A boarding-school, a
boarding-house. (2 b7'rd5ng-sc0l, 2
b7'rd5ng-h1'0s. 117
Una casa de pupilos.—A boarding-
house. (2 b7'rd5ng-h1'0s.
La culpa.—The fault. (f6lt.
Candidato.—Candidate. (c1'nd5d2t.
El condiscipulo.—The school fellow.
sc0'lf3l7.
Cera.—Wax. (01'x.
Una caida.—A fall. (2 f6l, 118

La conducta.—The behaviour.
(b5h2'v59r. 119
Un clérigo.—A minister ó clergyman.
(m5n5't9r cl3'rg5m1n. 120
Cartera.—Port-folio, pocket-book.
(p7rtf7'l57, p8'k5tb0k.
Casa.—House, home. (h1'0s, h7m.
Cepillo.—Brush, plane. (br9sh, pl2n.
Cañon.—Cannon, barrel. (c1'n9n,
b1'r5l.
Carne.—Flesh. meat. (fl3sh, m5t.
Carnero.—Sheep, mutton. (sh5p,
m9't4n.
Caritativo.—Beneficent, charitable.
(b5n3'f5s3nt, ch1'r5t1b4l.
El comer.—The eating. (5't5ng.
— color, el tinte, la tez.—The colour.
(c9'l9r.
Una casa de ladrillo.—A brick house.
(2 br5k h1'0s. 122
Una casa de piedra.—A stone house.
(2 st7n h1'0s.
Un carruaje de un caballo.—A one
horse waggon. (2 01'n h8rs
01'g9n.
Un carruaje de cuatro caballos.—A
four horse carriage. (2 f7'1r h8rs
c1'r5dj.
Un carruaje de dos ruedas.—A two
wheeled waggon (h05'l4d 01'g9n.
Un carruaje de cuatro ruedas.—A four
wheeled carriage. (h05'l4d
c1'r5dj.
Una casa de un piso.—A one story
house. (st7'r5 h1'0s.
Una casa de dos pisos.—A two story
house. (st7'r5 h1'0s.
Un cubierto.—A place at table. (2 pl2s
1t t2'b4l.
Un comedor.—A dining-room. (2
d1'5n5ng r0m.
Un cántaro.—A pitcher. (p5'ch9r.
Una caña de pescar.—A fishing line.
(f5'sh5ng l1'5n.
Calle.—Street, walk. (str5t 06'lk. 123
Campo —Camp, field, country. (f5ld,
c9'ntr5.
Coro.—Chorus, choir. (c7'r7s, c01'51r.
Corriente.—Current, instant, right,
streem. (c9'r3nt, 5'nst1nt, r1'5t,
str5m.
Cola.—Tail, glue. (t2l, gl50'.
Cometa.—Comet, kite. (c8'm5t, k1'5t.
Cuarto.—Fourth, quarter, room, cham-
ber. (f7rz, c08'rt9r, r0m, ch2'mb9r. 124
Cuello.—Neck, collar. (n3k, c8'l9r.
Cuenta.—Account, bill, bead. (1c1'0nt,
b5l, b5d.

La cuerda.—The cord ó string. (c8rd str5ng.
Cohetes.—Skyrockets. (sk15'5r8k5t.
Contento.—Glad, charmed. (gl1d, ch1'rmd.
Camino cubierto.—Covered ó covert way (c9'v9r4d, c9'v9rt 02'.
Caminante.—Wayfarer, wayfaring-man. (02'f2r5ng m1n.
Caprichoso, cabezudo.—Wayward. (02'09rd.
Una conversacion.—A conversation. (c8nv3rs2'sh9n.
Corto.—Short. (sh8rt.
Una carcajada.—A burst of laughter. (2 b9rst 8v l1'ft9r.
Cumpleaños.—Birth day. (b3rz d2.
Correcto.—Correct. (c8r3'ct.
El cuarto, la cuarta parte.—The fourth part. (f7rz p1rt.
Cebo, pedacito de carne ú otra cosa para atraer á los animales á una red, atractivo, bait; cualquier artificio empleado para aprisionar atrayendo, decoy; cebo de un arma de fuego, prime. (b2t, d5c8'5, pr1'5m.
La centella.—The thunderbolt. (z9'nd9rb7lt.
El contento.—The contentment. (c8nt3'ntm3nt.
Una cuestion ó disputa.—A quarrel. (2 c08'r5l.
La comision.-The committee. (c8m5't5.
Causa.—Cause. (c6's.
La cuaresma.—Lent. (l3nt.
Las cuatro témporas.—Emberdays. (3'mb9rd2s.
La cosecha de granos.—The harvest. (h1'rv3st.
El cumpleaños.—The birthday. (b3'rzd2.
Claraboya.—Sky-light. (sk1'5 l1'5t.
Condiscipulo.—Schoolmate. (sc0'lm2t.
Consentimiento.—Consent. (c8ns3'nt.
Carácter.—Temper.
Curioso.—Inquisitive, curious.. 5nc05's5t5v, c50'r59s.
Crimen.—Crime, guilt. (cr1'5m, g5lt.
Cobre.—Copper, brass.c8'p9r, br1s.
Corrompido.—Corrupted, corrupt. (c8r9'pt4d, c8r9'pt.
Corona.—Crown, wreath. (cr1'0n, r5z.
Célebre.—Celebrated, famous. (c3'l5br2t4d, f2'm9s.
Conde.—Earl, count. (3rl, c1'0nt.
Contento.—Contented, pleased. (c8nt3'nt4d, pl5's4d.
Continuacion.—Continuation, continuance. (c8nt5n502'sh9n, c8nt5'n501ns.
125 Combate.—Combat, fight, conflict, struggle. (f1'5t' c8'nfl5ct.
128 Comercio.—Trade, commerce. (tr2'd c8m3'rs.
133 Compañero, camarada.—Comrade, fellow, school-fellow, condiscípulo. (c8'mr2d, f3'l7 sc0'lf3l7.
Campo.—Country, campaign, field. (c9'ntr5 c1mp2'n, f5ld.
Canal.-Canal, channel. (c1n1'l, ch1'n3l.
135 Calor.—Warmth, heat. (06'rmz, h5t.
136 Cielo.—Heaven, sky. (h3'v4n, sk1'5.
Cementerio.—Church-yard, burying-ground, cemetry. (ch9'rch51rd,
137 b3'r5ng-gr1'0nd, s3'm5tr5.
138 Campanario.-Steeple, belfry. (st5'p4l,
139 b3'lfr5.
Cazador.—Hunter, huntsman, sportsman. (h9'nt9r, h9'ntsm1n, sp7'rtsm1n.
Camisa.—Shirt, shift. (sh9rt, sh5ft.
Canto.—Stone, canto, singing, end ó edge. (st7n, c1'nt7, s5ng'5ng, end
140 edj.
Cabo.-Extreme, cape, handle.(3xtr5'm
141 c2p, h1'nd4l.
Cansado.—Tired, tired out, weary. (t15'r4d 1'0t, 05'r5.
142
144

C.—Verbos.

145 Conjeturar.—To guess. (g3s. XVIII
Cortar.—To cut. (c9t. 26
Comprar.—To buy. (b1'5.
Calentar.—To warm. (06rm. 27
Conducir.—To lead, to take, to conduct. (l5d, t2k, c8nd9'ct. 29
Conocer.—To be acquainted with, to know. 36
Cuchillear.—To buzz. 38
Concluir, acabar.—To finish. (f5'n5sh.
147 Comer.—To eat. (5t.
Corregir.—To correct. (c8r3'ct. 42
148 Conducir.—To conduct, to lead. (c8nd9'ct, l5d. 44
Creer.—To believe. (b5l5'v. 47
Conversar, hablar.—To talk. (t6lk. 48
Conocer, tener conocimiento de.—To know of. (n7 8f.
Conocer, conocido.—To be acquainted with, been acquainted with. 53
Componer.—To mend. 64
Còpiar.—To copy. (c8'p5.
Cepillar.—To brush. (br9sh.
Creciendo.—Growing. 56

Comprando.—Buying. 61
Comprender, comprendido.—To understand, understood.
Comer.—To dine. (d1'5n. 66
Cenar.—To sup, to eat supper. (s9p.
Convenir en.—To agree to. 68
Conseguir.—To succeed. (s9cs5d.
Cerrar.—To shut. 74
Convenir, agradar, estar bien.—To suit, (rije acusativo). (s50't.
Comprar al contado.—To buy for cash. (c1sh. 76
Conseguir la victoria.—To carry the day
Correr.—To run. 78
Confesar.—To confess. 80
Compadecerse.—To pity. (p5't5. 81
Confiar algo á un hombre.—To trust a man with something. 81
Consolar.—To comfort. (c9'mf9rt. 83
Cuidar.—To take care.
Caer.—To fall. (f6l. 84
Caérsele á uno algo.—To drop. (dr8p.
Comprar algo á alguien.–To buy something of one. 85
Conducirse, comportarse.–To behave. to conduct one's self. (c8nd9'ct. 86
Colgar.—To hang on ó upon. 87
Cambiar por.-To change, ó to exchange for. (ch2ng, 3xch2'ng. 88
Cambiar de.—To change, to put on other things.
Convenir en algo.-To agree to a thing. (1gr5' 90
Convenir, quedar conforme.-To agree, to compose a difference. (c8mp7's, d5'f9r3ns.
Conformarse acerca de.—To agree about.
Consentir.—To consent. (c8ns3nt.
Criticar.—To criticise. (cr5't5s15s.
Celebrar.—To celebrate. (s3'l5br2t
Convenir en algo.—To grant, to admit a thing, to confess a thing.
Cojer.—To catch. (c1tch.
Concernir ó corresponder á alguien.—To concern some one. (c8ns3'rn 92
Crear.—To create. (cr52't. 93
Continuar.—To continue, to proceed, to go on. (c7nt5'n10, pr8s5'd. 94
Cerrarse fácilmente.—To shut easily. 97
Cometer faltas.—To make blunders. (bl9'nd3rs. 100
Confiarse á alguien.-To trust some one. (tr9st.
Ceder.—To yield. (y5ld. 102
Ceder á la necesidad.—To yield to necessity.

Conservar.—To preserve, to save. (pr5's3rv, s2v.
Citar á uno.—To quote from some one. 104
Copiar.—To copy. 105
Cojer.—To gather. (g1'th9r. 106
Cojer el fruto.—To gather fruit.
Cesar de.—To cease, to leave off. (s5s, l5v.
Construir.—To construct. (c8nstr9ct.
Cumplir con su obligacion.—To do one's duty. (d0 d5'0t5. 107
Cumplir con su deber.—To discharge, to do ó fulfil one's duty. (d5sch1'rdg, f0lf5'l.
Contar con algo.—To rely, to depend upon something. (r5'l15, d5p3'nd.
Contentarse con algo.—To be contented with something.
Calcar.—To chalk, to trace, to counterdraw, (ch6lk, tr2s, c10nt9rdr6. 108
Cometer faltas.—To commit errors. (c8m5't 3'r9rs.
Consentir en una cosa.—To consent to a thing. (c8ns3'nt. 109
Crecer.—To grow. (gr7.
Crecer rápidamente.—To grow rapidly, to grow tall or big. (gr7 r1'p5dly, t6l b5g.
Crece á ojos vistas.—He grows so fast that we may even see it. (gr7s f1st m2 5'v4n s5,
Copiar.—To copy, to transcribe. (tr1nscr1'5b.
Caer á, dar á.—To look upon ó into. (l0k 9p8'n. 111
Conseguir honores.—To acquire honour. (1k01'51r 8'n9r.
Cuidarse de alguien ó de alguna cosa.—To take care, to beware, of some body ó something. (t2k, k2'1r, b502'1r. 112
Costar.—To cost. (c8st.
Casarse con.—To get married, to enter into matrimony, to be married to. g3t m1'r5d, 3'nt3r 5'nto, b5 m1'r5d. 115
Casarse con alguien.—To marry some body. m1'r5, s9m b8'dy.
Casar.–To marry, to give in marriage. (m1'r5, g5v 5n m1r'5dg.
Caer.—To fall, to think, to know. (f6l, z5nk, n7.
Cambiar.–To alter, to change. (6'lt9r, ch2nj. 116
Caer en ridículo.—To become ridiculous. (b5c9'm, r5d5'c50l9s. 117
Callarse.–To hold one's tongue, to stop speaking, to be silent. (h7ld, 09'ns, t9ng, st8p, sp5'k5ng, b5 s1'5l3nt. 118

Cargar.—To load, to charge. (l7d, ch1rdg. 120
Colmar.—To overwhelm, to heap, to load. (7v9rh03'lm, h5p, l7d. 121
Colmar á alguien de alegría.—To overwhelm, some one with joy. (7v9rh03'lm s9m, 09'n 05'z j8'5.
Causar.—To give birth to, to raise, to cause. (g5v b3rz; to r2s, c6's. 122
Carecer de.—To be in want of, to be short of, to want. (b5 5n 08'nt 8v, sh8rt.
Cambiar.—To change, to exchange. (ch2nj, 3xeh2nj. 123
Coger á uno desprevenido.—To take one at unawares. (t2k, 09'n, 9n102'rs.
Cogerle á uno la palabra.—To take one at his word. (t2k, 09'n, 1t h5s 09'rd.
Criar, crear.—To create, to breed, to bring up ó to rear, to produce, to nourish. (cr52't, br5d, br5ng 9p r51r, pr8'd50s, n9'r5sh. 124
Casarse con.—To be married to.
Callarse.—To be silent, to hold one's peace. (b5 s1'5l3nt, h7ld. 09'ns, p5s.
Comerse todo lo que uno posee.—To make away with. (m2k 102' 05'z. 126
Consumirse (por combustion).—To burn away. (b9rn, 102'.
Contento.—Satisfied. (s1't5sf15d. 128
Combatir hasta lo último.—To fight out the battle. (f1'5t 1'0t th5 b1't4l.
Cerrarle la puerta á alguien, dejarlo fuera.—To lock out somebody. (l8k 1'0t s9'mb8d5. 129
Cerrar la puerta contra alguno.—To shut out. (sh9t 1'0t.
Cambiar de camino.—To turn off. (t9rn 8f. 130
Caer de consuncion.—To drop off. dr8p 8f.
Colgarse de.—To hang about. (h1ng 1b1'0t. 131
Conseguir.—To bring about. (br5ng 1b1'0t.
Correr, circular noticias, voces.—To fly about. (fl1'5 1b1'0t.
Conseguir.—To bring about. (br5ng 1b1'0t.
Corretear.—To saunter about. (s6'nt9r 1b1'0t.
Correr la noticia.—To fly about. (fl1'5 1b1'0t.
Consultar en caso necesario.—To consult occasionally. (c8ns9'lt 8k1'sh9n1l5. 132
Conducir.—To drive on. (dr1'5v 8n.

Continuar leyendo.—To read on. (r5d 9n.
Continuar.—To keep on. (k5p 8n.
Comprar de segunda mano.—To buy at second hand. (b1'5 1t s3'c9nd h1nd.
Celar.—To waylay. (02l2'.
Ceder á las circunstancias.—To give way to circumstances. (g5v o2'. 134
Continuar.—To keep, to a work, a task. (k5p 09'rk.
Concluir, cumplir.—To make up. (m2k 9p. 135
Cerrar con llave.—To lock up. (l8k 9p.
Criar.—To bring up. (br5ng 9p.
Ceder.—To give up. (g5v 9p.
Cortar la palabra á uno.—To take up some one short. (t2k 9p sh8rt.
Comer, tal cosa.—To dine upon. (d1'5n 9p8'n.
Colgar de.—To hang upon. (h1ng 9p8n,
Cansarse.—To get tired. g3t t1'5r4d. 136
Cortarse, en la carrera ó en el discurso.—To stop short. (st8p sh8rt.
Cerrar.—To make up. (m2k 9p.
Clavar, condenar.—To nail up. (n2l 9p.
Cerrar.—To stand upon. (st1nd 9p8'n.
Cerrar con llave.—To lock up. (l8k 9p.
Componer ó lavar ropa.—To get up linen. (g3t 9p l5'n5n. 137
Calcular.—To reckon up. (r3'k4n 9p.
Contar con.—To reckon upon. r3'k4n 9p8'n.
Criar.—To rear up. r51'r 9p.
Celebrar.—To extol, to praise up. (3xt8'l pr2s 9p.
Caer con fuerza.—To pour down. (p8'0r d1'0n. 138
Ceder.—To make over. (m2k 7'v9r. 139
Comprar.—To buy over. (b1'5 7'v9r.
Conformarse con, quedar conforme con, ser inducido á.—To be brought over. (b5 br6'0t 7'v8r.
Calmarse.—To blow over. (bl7 7'v9r.
Contraer deudas.—To run in debt. (r9n 5n d3t.
Caer en trampas, redes, lazos.—To fall into. (f6l 5'nt0. 140
Contraer deudas, compromisos.—To run into. (r9n 5'nt0.
Comprometerse con.—To join in a bond with (frase comercial ó de curia). (j8'5n 5n 2 b8nd 05'z.
Citar.—To call in. (c6l 5n.
Contener.—To hold in. (h7ld 5n.
Caer.—To strike in speaking of lightening. (str1'5k 5n sp5'k5ng 8v l1'5tn5ng. 141
Ceder.—To comply with. (c8mpl1'5 05'z.

Convenir con.—To close with. (cl7s 05'z.
Convenir en.—To strike in with (no muy usado). (str1'5k 5n 05'z.
Convenir.—To stand with. (st1nd 05'z.
Coger.—To abstract from. (1bstr1'ct fr8m. 142
Caer sobre el enemigo.—To fall upon the enemy. (f6l 0p8'n the 3'n5m5.
Correr el último albur.—To throw one's last stake. (zr7 09'ns l1st st2k.
Clavar.—To drive through. (dr1'5v zr0. 145
Cortar en.—To cut asunder. (c9t 1s9'nd9r.
Caer de espaldas.—To fall backwards. (f6l b1'k 09rds.
Codiciar.—To lust after, to. (l9st 1'ft9r.
Cortar alguna cosa en dos partes.—To cut a thing asunder. (c9t 2 z5ng 1s9'nd9r.
Crecer.—To grow tall, to grow big. (gr7 t6l b5g. 147
Cultivar.—To cultivate, to husband, to till. (c0'lt5v2t, h9'sb1nd, t5l. 148
Creer.—To believe, to think. (b5l5'v z5nk.
Cocer.—To bake, to roast, to dress. (b2k, r7'st, dr3s.
Cortar.—To cut, to cut off, to cut out, to cut down. (c9t 8f 1'0t d1'0n.
Contar.—To count, to reckon. (c1'0nt r3'k4n.
Construir.—To construct, to construe. (c8nstr9ct c8'nstr50.
Convencer.—To convict, to convince. (c8nv5'ct c8nv5'ns.
Ceder.—To yield, to give way, to yield up, to give up, to part with, to make over. (y5ld g5v 02, 9p p1rt' 05'z m2k 7'v9r.
Curar.—To cure, to heal, to recover, get well. (c50'1r h5l r5c9v9r g3t 03'l.
Componer.—To mend, to piece, to patch, to botch, to reconcile. (m3nd p5s p1ch b8ch r3'c8ns1'5l. 149
Caer.—To fall, to drop. (f6l dr8p. 150
Cuidar.—To take care of, to attend, to tend. (t2k c2'1r 8v, 1t3'nd t3nd.

C.—Adverbios, etc.

Cual, qué.—Which. (h05ch. 1
Cuanto, a.—How much. (h1'0 m9ch. 19
Cuantos, as.—How many. (h1'0 m3'n5.
Cuando.—When. (h03n. 29
Con el objeto de, para.—In order to. (5n 8'rd9r t0. 31
Cuyo? de quién? de qué?—Whose? of whom? of what? 33
Cada, todo, s, as.—Every, all. (3'vr5, 6l. 36
Cada dia, todos los dias.—Every day.
Cómo lo pasa V?—How do you do? 40
Cada dos dias, cada dos lúnes.—Every other day, every other Monday. 41
Cuántas veces?—How often?
Con frecuencia.—Often, frequently. (8'f4n fr3c03'ntl5, 43
Con mas frecuencia.—Oftener.
Comunmente.—Usually. (50'sh501l5. 44
Cuyo? de quién?—Whose. (h0s. 45
Correctamente bien.—Right. (r1'5t. 47
Cuántas veces?—How many times? how often? 51
Cuatro veces.—Four times. (f81r t1'5ms.
Cuándo? adónde?—When? where? 55
Cerca de.—About. (1b1'0t. 56
Casi.—Almost. (6'lm7st.
Con.—With. (05'z. 57
Cómo?—How? (h10.
Cuánto tiempo?—How long? (h10 l8ng. 58
Como se debe.—Properly. (pr8'p9rl5. 67
Cada.—Each. (5ch. 71
Cada uno.—Each one.
Cada uno de Vds.—Each of you.
Cuyo.—Whose. (h0s. 73
Cómo se halla V. aqui.—How do you please yourself here, how do you like this place. 76
Cada uno á su vez.—Each in his turn. 78
Cuando le llegue á V. su turno.—When it comes to your turn.
Cuánto hay? Qué distancia?—How far. 79
Cuánto hay de aquí á Lóndres?—How far is it from here to London?
Cuántas millas hay?—How many miles is it?
Cuánto tiempo hace que? (con referencia á una accion enteramente concluida).—How long is it since?
Cuánto tiempo ha permanecido V. en el baile?—How long have you remained at the ball? 80
Cuánto tiempo permaneció V. allí?—How long did you remain there?
Cuánto tiempo hace que vió V. á mi madre?—Cuánto tiempo hace que no ve V. á mi madre?—How long is it since you saw my mother?
Hace seis años que lo tengo.—I have had it these six years, (ó for these six years.
Cerca de.—Near. (n5'1r. 84
Cómo está V? Cómo va?—How do you

do? How are you? How goes it? 87
Cómo está su Sr. padre de V?—How is your father?
Cuándo volveré á tener el gusto de ver á V?—When shall I have the pleasure to see you again. (pl3'sh9r, 2g3n.
Como de costumbre.—As customary, ó as usual. (c9'st9m1r5, 50'sh501l. 89
Contra mi costumbre.—Against my custom. (c9'st9m.
Cómo está V?—How are you? 91
Cuidado!—Take care!
Conmigo.—Along with me. 92
Consigo.—Along with him.
Cuándo es la partida?—When is your departure?
Cuánto mas lo conozco mas lo estimo. —The more I know him, the more I esteem him. 95
Cómo se llama V?—What is your name. 98
Cómo se llama eso en inglés?—What do you call that in English.
Cómo llaman á eso? Cómo nombran á eso? Cómo se llama eso?—What is that called?
Cuán generoso es V!—How generous you are!
Cuán feliz es!—How happy she is!
Con las lágrimas en los ojos.—With tears in his, her, our eyes. (05z, t51'rs 1'5s 99
Como V. guste.—If you please. (5f 50' pl5s.
Cuántas bondades tiene V. para conmigo!-How much kindness you have for me! (h1'0 m9ch k1'5ndn3s 50' h1v f8r m5. 102
Cuántos favores debo á V.!-How many obligations I am under to you! (h1'0 m3'n5 8bl5g2'sh9ns 9n'd9r.
Cómo? Cuánto?—As when? (1s h03n. 103
Cómo se llama esto?—What do you call this? (h08't d0 50' c6l th5s. 104
Como V. guste.—As you please. (1s 50' pl5s. 105
Creo que sí.—I believe so. (b5l5v s7. 106
Cosa rara! —Strange! (str2nj. 107
Cuando.—When. (h03'n. 110
Cuáles son las señas de su casa de V? —What is your address. (1dr3's. 111
Con los brazos abiertos.—With open arms. (1rms.
Cuidado con caer.-Take care that you do not fall. (t2k k2'1r f6l. 112
Con la condicion de.—On condition. (8n c8nd5'sh9n. 114
Conque.—So then. (s7 th3n.
Cómo pasa el tiempo en compañia de V!—How rapidly time passes in your society. (h1'0 r1'p5dl5. 115
Con.—Towards. (t7'91rds. 119
Creo que no.—I believe not. (b5l5'v n8t. 120
Cuyo contenido.—The contents of which. (c8nt3'nts 8v h05'ch.
Cuanto dice y cuanto hace.—All that he says and does. (6l th1t s2s. 122
Con la claridad de las doce del dia.—With broad daylight. (05'z br6d d2l'15t.
Con mil amores.—With the utmost pleasure. (05'z pl3'sh501r. 123
Cuéntele V. eso á los bobos.—Tell that to the marines, (muy vulgar). (m1r5'ns.
Con todo.—However, yet, after all. (h103'v9r, 53't 1'ft9r, 6l.
Con tal que.—Provided. (pr7v1'5d3d.
Como de costumbre.—As usual. (1s 50's501l. 124
Cállese V.-Be silent, hold your peace. (b5 s1'5l3nt, h7ld.
Conforme á.—According to, after. (1c8'rd5ng t0, 1'ft9r. 125
Conforme á ello.—Accordingly. (1c8'rd5ngl5.
Corrió tras él.—He ran after him.
Comer un bocado y partir.—To eat a bit and away. (b5t 102'. 126
Conviene que.—It is becoming that. 127
Creo que tiene razon.—I believe he is in the right. 128
Concédalo eso el cielo.—May heaven grant that. (m2 h3'v4n gr1nt. 130
Concediendo.—I grant, mejor granting. 131
Cerca de cuarenta libras.—About forty pounds. (1b1'0t p1'0nds.
Casi, cerca dé.—About. (1b1'0t.
Con.—About. (1b1'0t.
Conmigo.—About me. (1b1'0t m5.
Continúe V. escribiendo.—Write on. (r1'5t 8n. 132
Con semejantes cláusulas y condiciones puede V. casarse con ella.—On this condition and upon these terms, you may marry her. (t3rms.
Compadézcase V. de mí.—Take pity on me. (p5't5.
Con qué fundamento?—Upon what ground? (gr1'0nd.
Cualquiera que, cualesquiera que.—Whatever, whatsoever. (h08t3'v9r h08ts73'v9r. 133
Cualquiera cosa que.—Whatever, whatsoever (significando all things soever. (h08t3'v9r, h08ts73'v9r.

Cayó sobre mí.—He began at me.
Cuál es el objeto de V?—What would you be at?
Como se quiera.—Any way. (3'n5 02'.
Cerca de cinco años.—Towards five years. (t7'91rds.
Conocido de los indios.—To indians known. (5'nd51ns n7n. 134
Cuatro á cuatro.—Four to four. (f7'1r to f7'1r.
Corre mucho viento.—There is wind abroad. (05'nd 1br6'd.
Como arriba.—As above. (1s 1b9'v. 137
Caed sobre ese tunante.—Down with him. (d1'0n 05'z. 138
Contra su voluntad.—Against his will. (1g3'nst 05'l.
Cuánto falta?—How much does it want? (h1'0 m9ch 08'nt. 139
Corriente.—All right. (6l r1'5t.
Cómo es que, ha venido V. tarde?—How is it that you have come so late? (l2t. 142
Cómo era que estaba sin escopeta?—How is it that he had not his gun? (g9n,
Como (significando en calidad de) like. (l1'5k. 143
Ceder.—To give back. (g5v b1k. 144
Caer de espaldas.—To fall on one's back. (f6l 8n 09'ns b1k.
Con.—Along. (1l8'ng.
Conforme iba andando.—As I was going along. (1l8'ng.
Cuando se suscita alguna disputa entre amigos.—When any thing comes across between friends. (h03'n 1cr8's b5t05'n. 145
Con anticipacion.—Before hand. (b5f8'1r h1nd.
Codician mis riquezas.—They thirst after my riches. (z9rst 1'ft9r r5'ch3s. 146
Cada uno.—Every one, each one. (3'v9r5 09n, 5ch. 148

D.—Nombres.

Dependiente ó comisionado de comercio.—Clerk. (cl1rk, cl3rk. XVIII
Delito.—Guilt. (g5lt.
Duque.—Duke. (d50k. 1
De plata.—Silver. (s5'lv9r. 3
— oro.—Gold, golden. (g7ld, g7ld4n.
— papel.—Paper. (p2'p9r.
— hilo.—Thread. (zr3d.
— cuero.—Leather. (l3'th9r.
Dinero.—Money. (m9'n5.
De madera.—Wood, wooden. (0d, 0'd4n.
— tierra.—Earthen. 3'rz4n.
— lana.—Woollen. (0'l4n.
Dedal.—Thimble. (z5'mb4l. 6
Diciembre.—December. (d5s3'mb9r 11
Domingo.—Sunday. (s9'nd5.
El deseo.—The wish, the wishes. (05sh, 05'sh3s. 12
— dia, s.—The day, the days. (d2, d2s.
— dado, s, (para jugar).—The die, the dice (d15, d1'5s. 13
— diente, s.—The tooth, teeth. (t0z, t5z.
De.—Of. (8v. 18
10.—Ten. (t3n. 19
2.—Two. (t0. 20
12.—Twelve. (t03lv.
16.—Sixteen. (s5'xt5n.
17.—Seventeen. (s3'v3nt5n.
18.—Eighteen. (2'5t5n.
19.—Nineteen. (n1'5nt5n.
200.—Two hundred.
2.000.—Two thousand.
2,000.000.—Two millions.
Las despaviladeras.—The snuffers. (sn9'f9rs. 21
El 10.°—The tenth. 22
— 12.°—The twelfth.
— 13.°—The thirteenth.
— 14.°—The fourteenth.
— 15.°—The fifteenth.
— 16.°—The sixteenth.
— 17.°—The seventeenth.
— 18.°—The eighteenth.
— 19.°—The nineteenth.
— 200.°—The two hundredth.
— 2.000.—The two thousandth.
— danés.—The Dane, danish. 23
Una danesa.—A danish woman.
El dedo.—The finger. (f5'ng9r. 25
Dentro del agujero.—In the hole. (h7l. 35
Diestro.—Clever. (cl3'v9r. 44
Dichoso.—Happy. (h1'p5, 45
Delgado.—Thin.
Débil.—Feeble. (f5'b4l.
Discreto.—Discreet. (d5scr5't.
Desobediénte.—Disobedient. 59
Discipulo.—Scholar. 60
El deber, la tarea.—The duty, the task. 67
Docena.—Dozen. (d9s3n. 68
La dicha.—The happiness. 71
El daño, el mal.—The evil, the pain, the harm.
Dineró contante.—Ready money. (r3'd5, m9'n5. 76
Dios.—God. 83
Los damascos ó albaricoques.—The apricots. 88

La deuda.—The doubt. (dí'0t. 89
El dolor de muelas.—The tooth ache. 90
— dolor de cabeza.—The head-ache.
— dolor de oidos.—The ear-ache. (51r 2k.
— dolor de estómago.—The stomach-ache. (st9'm9k 2k.
— dolor de vientre.—The belly-ache. (b3'l5 2k.
Los débiles.—The weak. 91
Dos terceras partes.—Two thirds.
Dos cuartas partes.—Two fourths.
De otro.—Other people. 92
El dolor de garganta.—The sore throat. (thr7t. 93
— discurso.—The speech. (sp5ch. 94
Débil.—Helpless. (h3'lpl3s. 95
Derecho.—Duty, fee, right, straight, law. (d50't5, f5, r1'5t. str25i, l6. 96
La demora.—The delay. (d5l2'. 97
Desagradable.—Disagreeable. (d5s1gr5'1b4l.
Dulce.—Sweet, mild. (s05't, m1'5ld. 99
Un dulce céfiro.—A soft zephyr. (s8ft s3'f3r.
Un dulce sueño.—A sweet sleep. (s05't sl5p,
El diccionario.—The dictionary. (d5'csh9n1r5. 105
Una desdicha.—A misfortune. (m5'sf8rsh9n. 106
Los detalles.—The details or particulars. (d5t2'ls p1rt5'k50l9rs. 108
Un duro.—A dollar. (d8'l1r.
El dibujo.—The drawing. (dr6'5ng.
El dibujante.—The drawer. (dr6'3r.
La dilacion, la demora.—The delay. (d5'l2. 117
Diálogo.—Dialogue. (d1'51l8g.
La desventaja.—The disadvantage, prejudice. (d5s1dv1'nt2dg, pr3'j50d5s. 121
Un dormitorio.—A sleeping (or bed) room. (sl5'p5ng b3d r0m. 122
El diluvio.—The flood. (fl9d. 124
La distancia.—The distance. (d5'st1ns.
Dedos.—Fingers, toes. (f5'ng9rs t7s.
Derecho.—Duty, fee, right, straight, law. (d50't5 f5 r1'5t str2t l6.
Disposicion.—Disposition, state, condition, disposal, command, provision, turn. (d5sp7s5'sh9n, st2t, c8nd5'sh9n, d5sp7's1l, c8m1nd, pr7v5'sh9n, t9rn. 125
Dolor.—Pain, ache, grief. (p2n, 2k, gr5f.
Doncella.—Chambermaid, maid. (ch2'mb9rm2d, m2d.

Disgustado.—Sorry. (s8'r5. 128
La dificultad insuperable.—The insurmountable difficulty. (5ns9rm1'0nt1b4l, d5'f5c9lt5. 139
Una disputa.—A quarrel. (c08'r5l. 142
Desviado.—Astray. (1str2'. 145
Dia de año nuevo.—New Year's day. (n50' 5'1rs d2.
Domingo de ramos.—Palm-sunday. (p1lm s9'nd5.
Domingo de Pascua.—Easter-sunday. (5'st9r s9'nd5.
Domínica in albis.—Low-sunday. (l7 s9'nd5.
Débil.—Feeble, weak, faint. (f5'b4l, 05'k f2n't. 147
Dominante.—Prevailing, prevalent. (pr5v2'l5ng, pr3'v1l3nt.
Duro.—Hard, harsh. (h1rd, h1rsh.
Divisa.—Motto, posy. (m8't7 p7's5.
Desesperacion.—Despair, despondence, desperation. (d5sp2'1r, d5sp8,nd3ns, d3sp5r2'sh9n.
Declinacion.—Declension, declination. (d5cl3'nsh9n, d3cl5n2'sh9n.
Defecto.—Failing, defect, fault. (f2'l5ng, d5f3'ct, f6lt. 148
Delicado.—Delicate, nice, delicious, delightful. (d3'l5c1t, n1'5s' d5l5'sh9s, d5l1'5tf0l.
Dichoso.—Happy, lucky, fortunate, successful, blessed. (h1'p5' l9'k5, f8'rsh50n1t' s9x3'sf0l, bl3's3d.
Desvan.—Garret, loft. (g1'r3t.
Desprecio.—Contempt, scorn. (c8nt3'mt, sc8rn.
Desgraciado.—Unhappy, wretched, unfortunate, unlucky, unsuccessful. (9nh1'p5, r3'ch3d, 9nf8'sh50n1t, 9nl9'k5, 9ns9x3'sf0l.
Delgado.—Lean, thin, meager. (l5n, th5n, m5'g9r.
Desnudo.—Bare, naked, plain. (b2'1r, n2'k5d, pl2n. 149

D.—Verbos.

Dar.—To give. (g5v. XX
Desear, querer.—To wish. (05sh. 27
Desgarrar.—To tear. (t2'1r.
Decir.—To tell, to say. (t3l, s2. 38
Demostrar, enseñar, mostrar, hacer ver.—To show. (sh7.
Dirijir.—To conduct, to lead. (c8nd9'ct, l5d. 44
Dejar.—To let. (l3t. 48

Deber, ser menester, precisar.—Must (m9st.
Deber.—Shall. (sh1l.
Dilatar.--Delay. (d5l2. 51
Decir, dicho.—To say, said.—To tell told. (s2, s3d, t3l, t7ld. 52
Divirtiendo.--Amusing. 54
Deletrear.—To spell. (sp3l. 57
Deber, adeudar.—To owe.
Despreciar.--To despise. (d5sp1'5s.
Deber de / Ser menester / Tener que } Must. (m9st. To be obliged. 64
Devolver.—To give back, to restore. (r5'st71r. 65
Dormida.—Asleep. (1sl5p.
Distraerse / Divertirse / Entretenerse } haciendo algo — To amuse one's self in doing any thing. (1m50's, 09ns s3lf. To divert one's self in doing any thing. (d5v3'rt. 70
Dirijirse á alguien.—To apply to some one. (1pl1'5. 74
Dar una vuelta, dar un paseo.—To take a turn, ó a walk. 78
Dejar de.--To fail, to miss. (f2l, m5s. 80
Dejar.—To leave. 81
Disipar.--To squander, to dissipate. (sc08'nd9r, d5's5p2t.
Dejar, permitir.—To let. 82
Darse á entender.—To make one's self understood. 83
Desviarse de.—To with draw from. 84
Dejar caer.—To drop. (dr8p.
Deshacer.--To undo. 86
Deshacerse de, salir de.–To ged rid of.
Desembarazarse de alguno.—To get rid of some one.
Despertar.—To wake. (02'k.
Despertarse.—To awake.
Desnudar.—To undress.
Derramar.--To spill. (sp5l. 87
Dormir.—To sleep.
Dudar de.—To doubt. (d1'0t. 89
Detenerse.—To stop, to stay. (st8p, st2.
Doler.--To ache. (2k. 90
Derramar sobre.—To spell on.
Debe ser.--Ought to be. 91
Dar á conocer, declarar.—To declare. (d5'cl21r.
Doler la garganta.--To have a sore throat. 93
Dar pasos.--To step. (st3p. 94
Disipar, derrochar.-To squander away. 98
Dar un ataque de apoplejia.—To be struck with apoplexy. 99

Derramar.--To shed, to pour out. (sh3d, p7'1r 10t.
Desconfiar de alguien.--To distrust one. (d5str9'st. 100
Dar que sentir á alguien.—To hurt some one's feelings. 101
Descuidar.—To neglect. (n3gl3'ct. 102
Despojar.—To strip. (str5p.
Dividir.—To share, to divide. (sh2'1r, d5v1'5d.
Deber favores á alguien.—To be under obligations to some one. (t0 b5 9'nd9r 8bl5g2'sh9ns.
Deber, agradecer á alguien alguna cosa.—To be obliged to some one for something.
Dar gracias.—To thank. (z1nk. 103
Dar gracias á alguien por alguna cosa.-To thank some one for something. (z1nt.
Divertirse.—To have some pleasure. (pl3'sh501r.
Disputar.—To quarrel. (c08'r3l.
Disputar sobre algo.—To dispute, to contend about something. (d5sp5'0t.
Destruir.—To destroy. (d5str8'5. 106
Desertar de.—To desert. (d5s3'rt.
Darse á la vela para.—To set sail for. (s2l. 108
Dibujar.—To draw. (dr6.
Dibujar un paisage.–To draw a landscape. (l1'ndsk2p.
Dibujar al natural.–To draw after life. (dr6 1'ft9r l1'5f.
Declinar.—To decline. (d5cl1'5n. 109
Dar á, caer á.—To look upon ó into. (l0k 9p8'n 5'nt0. 110
Darse prisa.--To hasten, to make haste. (h2'st4n. 112
Dar coces (una coz).—To kick. (k5k.
Dar la vuelta á la casa.—To go around the house. (1r1'0nd h10's.
Depender de.—To depend upon. (d5p3'nd. 113
Dar cuerda á un reloj.—To wind up a watch, ó a clock. (01'5nd. 114
Dar, tocar, tomar.–To strike. (str1'5k.
Desafiar.—To challenge. (ch1'l3ndj.
Desagradar.—To displease. (d5spl5's. 115
Dar en matrimonio.—To marry, to give in marriage. (m1'r5 g5v 5n m1'r5dj:
Darse á entender.—To make one's self understood. (m2k 09'ns s3lf 9nd9rst0d.
Dejar perplejo.—To embarrass, to puzzle. (3mb1'r1s, p9's4l.

Durar.—To last, to wear well. (l1st, 021'r, 03'l. 117
Desear, para dar los buenos dias.—To bid ó to wish. (b5d, 05'sh. 118
Desear un buen viaje.—To wish a good journey. (05'sh 2 g0d j9'rn5.
Dar una caida.—To have a fall. (h1v 2 f6l.
Dejar para.—To postpone, to put off until. (p7stp7'n, p0t 8f 9nt5'l. 119
Dar parte á alguien de alguna cosa. —To impart something to somebody. (5mp1'rt.
Dar una vuelta.—To take a turn. (t2k 2 t9rn. 121
Dar la vuelta á Europa.—To travel through Europe. (tr1'v5l z'r0.
Derretirse, deshacerse.—To melt. (m3lt. 122
Deshacerse en lágrimas.—To melt in tears. (m3lt 5n t5'1rs.
Dar.—To give, to find, to strike, to beat etc. (g5v, f1'5nd, str1'5k b5t. 124
Divertirse.—To amuse one's self. (1m50's 09ns s3lf. 125
Despachar.—To dispatch, to make haste, to hurry, to transact, to send away, to sell. (m2k h2st, h9'r5 tr1ns1'ct, s3nd 102' s3l.
Despedir á alguno.—To send away, to dismiss, to discharge, to accompany some one. (s3nd 102', d5sm5's, d5sch1rdj, 1c9'mp1n5.
Disipar, derrochar (en la bebida).—To drink away. (dr5nk 102'. 126
Dejar.—To put away, send away, drive away. (p0t 102', s3nd, dr1'5v.
Desperdiciar.—To cast away. (c1st 102'.
Derrochar.—To throw away. (zr7 102'.
Disipar.—To do away with. (d0 102' 05'z.
Despedir á quien ha dado motivo.—To turn away. (t9rn 102'.
Disipar, derrochar.—To run out of, (mejor, to run through. (r9n 1'0t 8v, zr0. 127
Dejar caer alguna especie en la conversacion.—To throw out. (zr7 1'0t.
Dejar atrás.—To outrun, to leave behind, to outdo, to surpass, to throw out. (10tr9'n, l5v b5h1'5nd' 10td0 s9rp1's, zr7 1'0t.
Dilatarse en discursos, pláticas etc.—To run out into. (r9n 1'0t 5'nt0.
Descubrir, descifrar.—To find out. (f1'5nd 1'0t. 128
Desatinar, decir disparates.—To blunder out words, mistakes, nonsenses etc. (bl9'nd9r 1'0t 09'rds, m5st2'ks, n8'ns3ns3s. 128
Divulgar (con mala intencion).—To blab out. (bl1b 1'0t.
Desafiar.—To call out. (c6l 1'0t. 129
Dar á entender algo maliciosamente.—To throw out. (zr7 1'0t.
Dormir fuera de casa.—To lie out, mejor to sleep out. (l1'5 1'0t, sl5p 1'0t.
Dejar afuera.—To shut out. (sh9t 1'0t.
Divisar.—To spy out. (sp1'5 1'0t.
Distribuir.—To serve out. (s3rv 1'0t.
Desprenderse.—To fall off. (f6l 8f. 130
Descuidar.—To fling off. (fl5ng 8f.
Dar en.—To hit off at once. (h5t 8f 1t 09'ns.
Despedir.—To put off from the land. (p0t 8f fr8m th5 l1nd.
Desviar.—To put off. (p0t 8f.
Diferir.—To put off. (p0t 8f.
Decaer.—To drop off. (dr8p 8f.
Desviar un golpe dirijido contra alguien.—To ward off a blow from some body. (06rd 8f 2 bl7.
Desnudar.—To strip off. (str5p 8f.
Disparar.—To let off, to fire off. (l3t 8f f1'51r 8f.
Darse á la vela.—To stand off. (st1nd 8f.
Dedicarse á.—To set about. (s3t 1b1'0t. 131
Divulgar.—To put about. (p0t 1b1'0t.
Dedicarse á.—To take. (t2k. 134
Desbaratar.—To take to pieces. (t2k p5's3s.
Dar razon, cuenta á alguien de algo.—To account to somebody for something (1c1'0nt.
Dar á luz.—To put forth. (p0t f7rz.
Divulgarse noticias.—To spread abroad. (spr3d 1br6'd.
Decir.—To call upon. (c6l 9p8'n. 135
Disputar amigablemente con.—To expostulate with somebody upon something. (3xp8'sch50l2t 05'z 9p8'n.
Dejar.—To give up. (g5v 9p.
Decir á uno que suba, despertar.—To call up some one. (c6l 9p. 136
Dar motivo.—To give occasion. (g5v 8k2'sh9n. 137
Dejarse pegar.—To suffer one's self to be beaten. (s9'f9r 09'ns s3lf b5 b5't4n.
Dejarse caer.—To let ó to suffer one's self to fall. (l3t s9'f9r 09'ns s3lf f6l.
Dejarse insultar.—To suffer one's self to be insulted. (s9'f9r 0'9ns s3lf b5 5ns9'lt4d.

D

Dejarse morir.—To suffer one's self to die. (s9'f9r 09'ns s3lf d1'5. 137
Dejarse golpear.—To let one's self be struck. (l3t 09'ns s3lf b5 str9k.
Despedir, devolver.—To send back, to send away. (s3nd b1k 102', 138
Derribar.-To knock down. (n8k d1'0n.
Descolgar.—To take down. (t2k d1'0n.
Dejarse caer.—To slip down. (sl5p d1'0n.
Doblar.—To turn down. (t9rn d1'0n.
Dejar bajar.—To let down. (l3t d1'0n.
Deprimir.—To cry down. (cr1'5 d1'0n.
Descolgar.—To fetch down, to take down. (f3ch d1'0n, t2k d1'0n.
Desmentir á alguien.—To contradict, to give one the lie. (c8ntr1d5'ct g5v 09n l1'5. 139
Dejar entrever.—To give over. (g5v 7'v9r.
Determinarse.-To make up one's mind. (m2k 9p 09'ns m1'5nd.
Dedicarse á.—To strike into. (str1'5k 5'nt0. 140
Dar.—To give in. (g5v 5n.
Detener, impedir la continuacion de una cosa.—To stop; aprisionar, to arrest. (st8p, 1r3'st. 141
Desenredar.—To disentangle. (d5s3nt1'ng4l. 142
Desatar dificultades.—To unridde. (9nr5'd4l.
Discernir, descubrir.—To find out. (f1'5nd 1'0t.
Desenredar los cabellos.-To disentangle the hair. (d5s3nt1'ng4l h2'1r.
Deducirse de.—To follow from. (f8'l7 fr8m.
Descansar.—To refresh. (r5fr3'sh.
Divertir.-To make merry. (m2k m3'r5.
Divertirse.-To make one's self merry. (m2k 09'ns s3lf m3'r5.
Disminuir, rebajar.—To detract from. (d5tr1'ct fr8m.
Degradarse.—To derogate from. (d3r7g2t fr8m.
Duplicar, doblar.—To double. (d9'b4l. 143
Dar la mano á alguien.—To shake somebody's hand. (sh2k.
Dar carta blanca, dar pleno poder.-To give full power. (g5v f0l p1'09r.
Dar liberalmente.—To give largely. g5v l1'dgl5.
Dar lecciones.—To get through. (g3t zr0. 145
Disipar.—To run through. (r9n zr0.
Dirijirse hácia un lugar para atravesarlo.—To strike through (str1'5k zr0. 145
Detener.—To turn aside. (t9rn 1s1'5d.
Despreciar.—To lay aside. (l2 1s1'5d.
Desviar, descaminar, descarriar.—To lead astray. (l5d 1str2,
Distraer.-To call off from. (c6l 8f fr8m.
Desear ardientemente.—To lust after, to hunt after, to gape after. (l9st 1'ft9r, h9nt, g2p. 146
Desembarazarse de algo.-To get clear of. (g3t cl5'1r 8v.
Desollar.-To skin, to flay, to graze the skin, to knock the skin off, to gall. (sk5n, fl2, gr2s, n8k 8f, g6l.
Distinguir.-To distinguish, to discriminate. (d5st5'ng05sh, d5'scr5'm5n2t.
Decir.—To say, to tell, to desire. (s2 t3l d5s1'51r.
Disipar.—To scatter, to dissipate, to waste, to squander, to dispel doubts. (sc1't9r, d5's5p2t, 02'st, sc08'nd9r, d5sp3'l, d1'0ts.
Desanudar.—To untie, to unravel. (9nt1'5' 9nr1'v4l.
Descubrir.—To uncover, to discover, to disclose, to detect. (9nc0'v9r, d5sc9'v9r, d5scl7's, d5t3'ct.
Degarrar.-To tear, to rend. (t2'1r, r3nd. 148
Deshacer.—To undo, to defeat. (9nd0' d5f5't.
Dejar.—To leave, to let, to let alone. (l5v, l3t, 1l7'n. 149
Derramar.-To spill, to shed, to spread. (sp5l, sh3d, spr3d.

D.—Adverbios, etc.

Demasiado, a.—Too much. (t0 m9ch. 19
Demasiados, as.—Too many. (t0 m3'n5.
De, á, para, que.—To. (t0. 26
Donde, en donde.—Where. (h021r. 28
De quién? Cuyo? De qué.—Of whom? whose? of what? 33
De qué?—What of? 37
Diestramente.—Cleverly. (cl3'v9rl5.
De quién? cuyo?—Whose. (h0s. 46
Detrás.—Behind. (b5h1'5nd.
Delante.—Forth. (f7rz.
Dentro.—In. (5n.
Debajo.—Under.
Demasiado, muy.—Too. (t0. (con movimiento ó como adverbio. 47

Demasiado, (solo ó con adverbio).—Too much. (t0 m9ch. 47
Dos veces.—Twice. (t01'5s. 51
De este modo.—In this manner. 57
Durante.—During, for. (d50'r5ng, f8r. 58
De, con referencia á lugares.—From. (fr8m.
De él, de ella, de allá, etc.—From it, from there, thence. (th3ns.
De qué color?—What colour? 63
De qué? como?.—How. (h1'0.
De quién?—From whom? 65
De dónde?—Where from, whence. (h03'ns.
Despues de, (prep.)—After. (1'ft9r.
De manera que.—So that. 71
De quién, de qué.—Of whom, of which. 73
Dinero contante.—Ready money. (r3'd5 m9'n5. 76
Detrás de él.—Behind him. 78
De (para distancias).—From. (fr8m.
De dónde es V?—What countryman are you?
Distante, lejos.—Far. (f1r. 79
Desde que.—Since.
Desde cuando?—How long?
De todo corazon.—With all my heart. 81
De prisa.—Quick fast. (c05'k, f1st. 85
Despacio.—Slow, slowly. (sl7, sl7'l5.
Dispénseme V. un momento.—Excuse me a moment.
De priesa.—In haste. (5n h2st. 87
De ningun modo, (frase de polit.)—Not at all, by no means.
De los que.—Than. 88
De golpe, de repente.—All at once, suddenly, all of a sudden.
Debe ser.—Ought to be. 91
Digno de elojio.—Worthy of praise.
De todos modos.—By all means.
De cualquier modo.—Any how, (fam.
De ningun modo.—By no means.
De otro modo.—Otherwise.
Dele V. memorias de mi parte.—Remember me to him.
De qué tamaño?—How large? of what size? 95
De qué ancho?—Of what breadth?
Dentro de un mes, de aqui á un mes.—In a month. 97
La distancia del sol á la tierra es mayor que la de la luna.—The sun's distance from the earth is greater than the moon's.
De qué estaba vestido ese niño.—How was that child dressed. 102
Dios mio!—Lord! bless me! (l8rd bl3s m5.

Desde.—Since, from. (s5ns, fr8m. 104
De nuevo.—Again, anew. (1g3'n, 1n50'. 105
De lo alto, de arriba.—From above. (fr8m 1b9'v. 107
De veras.—Indeed. (5nd5'd. 108
Desde el amanecer.—From the break of day. (fr8m br2k d2. 109
Desde la cuna.—From the cradle, from a child. (fr8m 2 cr2'd4l.
Desde ahora.-From this time forward. (fr8m th5s t1'5m f8'r06rd.
Despues.—After. (1'ft9r.
Donde es su casa de V?—What is your address? (1dr3's. 111
De mañana en una semana, de mañana en ocho dias.—To-morrow week. (to-m8'r7 05k.
Dentro de poco tiempo.—In a short time. (5n 2 sh8rt t1'5m. 113
Dentro de.—In. (5n.
Dentro de ocho dias, de aqui á ocho dias.—In a week, when a week is elapsed. (5n 2 05k h03'n 5l1'ps4d.
De aqui en adelante.—Henceforth. (h3'nsf7rz. 114
Durante todo el año.—All the year round. (6l 5'1r r1'0nd. 115
Dios mio!—Goodness. (g0'dn3s.
De veras!—In earnest. (5n 3'rn3st.
Del brazo.—Arm in arm. (1rm 5n 1rm.
De qué se trata?—What is going on? (h08t 8n. 118
De intento.—On purpose. (8n p9'rp9s.
De la misma manera.—In the same manner. (s2m m1'n9r. 119
De aquí para allí.—Here and there. (h5'1r 1nd th2'1r.
De tarde en tarde.—Now and then. (n1'0 1nd th3n.
De tiempo en tiempo.—From time to time. (fr8m t1'5m.
Digale V. tantas cosas de mi parte.—Present my compliments to him, to her. (pr3's3nt m1'5 c8'mpl5m3nts. 120
Déle V. espresiones.—Remember me, present my compliments to him, to her. (pr3's3nt m1'5 c8'mpl5m3nts.
Don Fulano.—Mr. such a one. (m5'st9r s9ch 2 09'n.
Démelo V., dámelo.—Give it to me. (g5v 5t t0 m5.
Debo franquear esta carta.—I ought to pay the postage of this letter. (p7'st5dj.
Demás, (significando además).—More (m7'1r. 121

De menos.—Less. (l3s. 121
Desé V. ó date priesa.—Make haste. (m2k h2st. 124
De cuando en cuando, de tiempo en tiempo.—Occasionally. (8k2'sh9nl l5.
De una vez.—At once. (1t 09'ns.
De repente.—Suddenly. (s9'd3nl5.
Del todo.—Altogether, entirely. (6lt7g3'th9r.
Desatinado.—Out of his senses. (1'0t 8v h5s s3'ns4s. 127
Dios me libre!—God preserve me from it! (g8d pr5s3'rv m5 fr8m 5t. 130
Dios no quiera que.—God forbid that. (g8d f8rb5d th1t. 131
Dí un grande rodeo.—I took a long way about. (t0k 2 l8ng 02' 1b1'0t.
De repente.—On a sudden. 8n 2 s9'd3n. 132
Diga lo que dijere.—Whatever, whatsoever, (significando all things soever. (h08t3'v9r' h08t673'v9r 6l z5ngs s73'v9r.
De difícil acceso.—Hard to come at. (h1rd c9m. 133
De todo corazon.—All one's heart. (h1rt.
De todos lados.—Every way. (3'vr5 02'.
De paso.—By the way. (b1'5 02.
De cualquier módo.—Any way. (3'n5 02'.
De ningun modo.—No way, ó no ways. (n7 02' 02's.
Del lado de Francia.—Towards France (t7'9rds fr1ns.
De hombre á hombre.—From man to man. (fr8m m1n. 134
Déme V. el sombrero.—Give me the hat.
Durmió á la luna de Valencia.—He laid abroad all night. (l2d 1br7'd 6l n1'5t.
Divulgaron una cosa.—They published a thing abroad. (p9'bl5sh4d 1br6d.
Desde el suelo hasta.—From the ground up to. (gr1'0nd 9p. 135
Desde mi juventud.—From my youth up. (50z 9p.
De un lado y de otro.—Up and down. (9p 1nd d1'0n. 138
Determínese V.—Make up your mind. (m2k 9p 50'1r m1'5nd. 139
De paso.—By the by, by the way. (b1'5 02'.
De noche.—In the night. (5n n1'5t. 140
Despues, (adverbio).—Afterward ó afterwards; preposicion, en cuyo caso es en español, despues de, after. (1'ft9r09rd, 1'ft9r09rds, 1'ft9r. 141
De parte á parte, á través de.—Through (zr0. 142
Distante el uno del otro.—Distant one from another. (d5'st1nt 09'n fr8m 1n9'th9r.
Desde aquel tiempo.—From that time. (fr8m th1t t1'5m.
De corazon, de buena voluntad.—From the heart. fr8m h1rt.
De los españoles.—From the Spaniards.
De aquí en adelante.—From henceforth. (h3'nsf7rz.
De arriba.—From above. (1b9'v.
De abajo.—From beneath. (b5n5'th.
De piés á cabeza.—From top to toe. (t8p, t7.
De afuera, de un pais estranjero.—from abroad. (1br6'd.
De adentro.—From within. (05th5'n.
De dia y de noche.—By day and by night. (b1'5 d1 n1'5t.
De calle en calle.—Street by street. (str5t b1'5.
De comun acuerdo ó por convenio.—By agreement. (b1'5 1gr5m3nt.
De dia en dia.—Day by day. (d2 b1'5.
De ningun modo.—By no means. (b1'5 n7 m5ns.
De una y otra parte.—On both sides, on every side. (8n b7z s1'5ds 3'vr5. 143
De suerte que él señaló cuatro libras esterlinas á cada uno.—So that he assigned four pounds for every man. (3'vr5.
Dije yo, dijo él.—Quoth I, quoth he. (poco usado). (c07z. 144
De parte á parte.—Through, thorough. (zr0. 145
Dios se lo pague á V.—May God reward you. (m2 g8d r506'rd 50'.
De antemano.—Before-hand. (b5f7'1r-h1nd.
Dispuesto á.—Agoing. 146
Despues.—After. (1'ft9r.
Despues de su muerte.—After his death. (1'ft9r h5s d3z.
Despues de su hermano á nadie amaba mas que á ellos.—Next after his brother, he loved them most.
Despues que los reyes fueron espulsados de Roma.—After the kings were driven out of Rome. (dr5'v3n 1'0t 8v.
Delante.—Before. (b5f7'1r.
Delante de nuestra puerta.—Before our door. (b5f7'1r 1'01r.
Desunidamente.—Asunder. (1s9'nd9r.
De improviso.—Off hand. (8f h1nd.
De prisa.—In haste, in a hurry. (5n h2st, 5n 2 h9'r5. 148

E.—Nombres.

Enigma.—Enigma. (5n5'gm1. XVIII
Empleo.—Business. (b5'sn3s. XXI
La escoba.—The broom. (br0m. 9
— esposa.—The wife. (015f. 10
El estranjero.—The foreigner, the stranger. (f8'r5n9r, str2'ng9r.
— espejo.—The looking-glass. (l0'k5ng-gl1s.
La esquela, billete, vale, pagaré.—Note. (n7t.
Enero.—January. (j1'n501r5. 11
El enemigo, los enemigos.—The enemy, the enemies. (3'n5m5, 3'n5m5s. 12
La esposa, as.—The wife, the wives. (015f, 015vs. 13
El escocés.—The Scotchman. 23
Los escoceses. The Scotch.
El español.—The Spaniard, Spanish.
Un enemigo, enemigos.—An enemy, enemies. (3'n3m5, 3'n3m5s. 25
En el fondo.—At the bottom. (b8'l9m. 35
— el rincon.—At the corner. (c8'rn9r.
— el fin.—At the end. (3nd.
La espalda.—The back. (b1k. 42
Espiritual.—Witty. (05't5. 44
La escuela.—The school. (sk0l. 39
Enfermo.—Ill. (5l. 53
Espia.—Spy. (sp1'5 61
España.—Spain. (sp2n. 62
La esquina.—The corner.
Encarnado.—Red. 63
Encantadora.—Charming. 65
Especie, género.—Kind. (k1'5nd. 67
El embustero, el mentiroso.-The story-teller, the liar. 72
Encantador.—Most lovely, charming. (m7st l9'vl5, ch1rm5ng. 81
El equilibrio.—The equilibrium. (5k05l5'br59m. 82
El enfermo.-The patient, the sick person. (p2'sh1nt, s5c p9'rs4n. 89
La estancia.—The residence, stay, abode. (r3's5d3ns, st2, 1b7'd.
Enrique IV.—Henry the fourth. 90
El 11 de Enero.-The eleventh of January.
Los escritos.—The writings. 91
Estraño.—Strange. (str2ng. 92
Escuela de baile.—Dancing school. (d1'ns5ng sc0l.
El estudio.—Study. (st9d5. 93
— entenado.—The stepson. 94
La entenada.—The stepdaughter.
La enfermedad.—The malady. (m1'l1d5. 94
Espeso.—thick. 95
La estatura.—The size. (s1'5s.
— estacion.—The season. 96
Un eclipse.—An eclipse.
Escalera de una casa.-Stairs; de mano, ladder. (st2'1rs, l1'd9r.
Espuma en general.—Scum; de vinos, froth. (sc9m, fr8z.
Un ejército.—An army. (1'rm5. 99
La entrada de una ciudad, fortaleza ó plaza.—The gate. (g2t. 101
Un ejemplar (de libro ó periódico).—A copy. (2 c8'p5. 105
Un empleo.—An employment. (3mpl8'5m3nt.
Una especie.—A kind, sort, a species. (k1'nd, sp5'sh5s. 106
El espiritu, el entendimiento.—The mind. (m1'5nd. 100
El efecto.—The effect. (3f3'ct.
Encargado de negocios.—Chargé d'affaires. 111
Económico.—Economical. 114
La encrucijada.—The cross-way. (cr8s 02'. 115
Los Estados-Unidos.—The United States 117
La escopeta.—The gun. (g9n. 119
Un emblema.—An emblem. (3'mbl3m. 121
Una escopeta.—A fowling-piece. (2 f1'05ng p5s. 122
El general Black.—General Black. (g3'n3r1l bl1k! 125
El que sale de donde estaba oculto.—Forthissuing. (f8rz5'sh505ng. 131
Espeso, a.—Thick. (z5k. 137
Un estallido.—A burst. (2 b9rst.
El esplendor.—Splendour, brightness. (spl3'nd3r, br1'5tn3s.
El estornino.—The starling. (st1'rl5ng. 139
— natural del pais.—The native. (n2't5v.
Efectos.—Goods. (g0ds.
Escalera.-Stairs, ladder. (st2'1rs l1'd9r.
Enamorado, lleno de amor, apasionado, in love: inclinado al amor, amorous. (5n l9v, 1'm8r9s. 140
Su estatura.-His, ó her physiognomy. (f5s58'n7m5. 141
La espresion.—The expression. (3xpr3'sh9n.
Esbelto.-Thin (slender). (z5n sl3'nd9r.

Estratagema,–Stratagem. (str1't1g3m. 143
El espinazo.–The back-bone. (b1k b7n. 144
Escalera secreta.—Back-stairs. (b1k st2'1rs.
Errado.—Astray. (1str2'. 145
Una equivocacion.—A mistake. (2 m5st2'k.
Esperiencia.–Experiment, experience. 3xp3'r5m3nt, 3xp5'r53ns. 147
Ejemplo.–Instance, example. (5'nst1ns, 3gs1'mp4l.
Eficaz.—Efficacious, effectual. 3f5k2'sh9s, 3f5'cch5011.
Esfuerzo.—Effort, endeavour. (3'f7rt 3nd3'v9r.
Educacion.—Breeding, education. (br5'd5ng, 3dj50k2'sh9n.
Eleccion.—Choice, selection. (ch85s, s5l3csh9n. 148
Enfermo, (sust.)—Patient, sick person. (p2'sh3nt s5k p3'rs4n.
Enfermo, (adj.)—Ill, sick, sickly, diseased. (5l s5k s5'kl5 d5s5's3d.
Espectáculo.—Spectacle, scene, play, show, pageant. (sp3'ct1c4l s5n pl2 sh7 p2'dj9nt. 150
Espectador.–Beholder, looker on, bystander, gazer, spectator. (b5h7'ld9r, l0'k9r 8n b15-st1n'd9r, g2's9r, sp3ct2't9r.
Escena.—Stage, scene. (st2'dj s5n.

E.—Verbos.

Encontrado.—Met. (m3t. XVIII
Enseñado.—Taught. (t6t.
Enterrar.—Bury. (b3'r5. XXI
Está V?—Are you? (1r 50. 4
Estar.—To be. (b5. 28
Estar allí.—To be there. (th21r. 29
Enviar.—To send. (s3nd.
Escribir.—To write. (r1'5t. 30
Enviar por, mandar por.—To send for. (s3nd f8r. 35
Es, son, (imp.)—It is. 36
Enseñar.—To teach. (t5ch. 38
Encontrar, hallar.—To find. (f1'5nd. 40
Estudiar.—To study. (st9'd5. 41
Enseñar.—To learn. (l3rn.
Enseñar, mostrar, hacer ver, demostrar.—To show. (sh7. 43
Empezar.—To begin, to commence. (b5g5'n, c8m3'ns.
Estinguir.–To extinguish. (3xt5'ng05sh. 44
Encender, enardecer.—To light, to kindle. (l15t, k5'nd4l. 44
Estado.—Been. (b5n. 49
Efectuarse, tener lugar.–To take place. (t2k pl2s. 51
Echar dentro de.—To put into. 52
Escrito.—Written. 53
Enjugar.—To wipe. (01'5p. 54
Empezar, empezando.—To begin, beginning. 56
Estar en pié, estado en pié.—To stand, stood.
Entender, entendido.—Understand, understood.
Estimar.—To esteem. (3st5'm. 60
Elejir.—To elect. 63
Estarse quieto.—To stay still. 64
Engañarse.—To mistake. 71
Estar equivocado.—To be mistaken.
Engañar.—To deceive, to cheat. (d5s5'v, ch5t.
Engancharse, alistarse de soldado.—To enlist, to enrol. (3nl5'st, 3nr7'l. 72
Encontrarse á alguien.—To meet some one, ó with some one. (m5t. 74
Estar bien, convenir, agradar.—To suit, (rije ac.) (s50't.
Escaparse, marcharse.—To flee, to run away. 81
Echar á perder.—To spoil, to damage. (sp8'5l, d1'm5dj.
Estorbar.—To hinder from.
Espresarse.—To express. (3xpr3's. 83
Espresarse.—To express one's self. (3xpr3's 09'ns s3lf.
Ejercitar.—To practise. (pr1'ct5s.
Es un hombre con quien no puede uno relacionarse fácilmente.–He is a man of difficult access. (d5'f5c9lt 1cs3's. 84
Enseñar.—To teach. (t5ch. 86
Está V. de prisa?—Are you in a hurry. (h9'r5.
Está V. listo?—Are you ready. (r3'd5.
Estar bueno.—To be well. (b5 03'l. 87
Esparcir.—To spread. (spr3d.
Estender sobre.—To expatiate upon. (3xp2sh52t.
Estar listo ó pronto.—To keep one's self ready. (k5p 09'ns s3lf r3'd5.
Esperar.—To hope, to expect. (h7p 3xp3'ct. 88
Estar resfriado.—To have a cold. (h1v 2 c7ld. 90
Encantar.–To charm, enchant. (ch1rm, 3nch1'nt. 92
Entrar en.—To enter, to go in, to come in. (3'nt3r. 93
Estar situado, fuera de.—To stand outside. (st1nd 1'0t41'5d.

Escusarse.—To excuse one's self, to save one's self the trouble. (exk50's s2v, tr9'b4l. 96
Estar incómodo con alguien.—To be angry with any body. (1'ngr5. 98
Estar enfadado con alguna cosa.—To be angry about any thing. (b5 1'ngr5 1b1'0t.
Entrar la calentura, el frio de la calentura.--To have an ague. (2g. 99
Estar seguro de una cosa.—To be sure of a thing. b5 sh50'1r.
Echar de beber á.—To pour out some drink for. (p7'1r 1'0t dr5nk.
Es conocido mio.—He is an acquaintance of mine. (1c02'nt1ns 8v m1'5n. 101
Es conocida mia.—She is my acquaintance. (m1'5 1c02'nt1ns.
Estar incómodo.—To be angry. (b5 1'ngr5.
Estar contento.—To be contented. (b5 c8nt3'nt3d.
Echar en.—To put to. (p0t t0.
Estoy perdido.—It is all over with me. (6l 7'v9r.
Esperimentar.—To experience, to undergo. (3xp5'r13ns, 9nd3rg7'. 102
Estar vestido de verde.-To be dressed in green. (gr5n.
Estar enterado, al cabo, al corriente de una cosa.—To be thoroughly acquainted with a thing. (z8'r7l5. 104
Enterarse.—To make one's self thoroughly acquainted with a thing. (m2k 09'ns s3lf z8'r7l5 1c02'nt4d.
Evitar.—To avoid. (1v8'5d. 106
Evitar, escapar.—To escape (3sk2'p.
Evadirse.—To run away. (r9n 102'.
Entender de algo.—To be a judge of something. (j9dj.
Esconder.-To hide, to conceal. (h1'5d, c8ns5'l. 109
Estimar á alguien.—To esteem some one, to think much of one. (3st5'm.
Estar en pié.—To stand up, to remain standing. (st1nd 9p r5m2'n.
Encapricharse.—To take it into one's head. (t2k h3d.
Espantar.—To frighten. (fr1'5t4n. 113
Espantarse.-To be frightened, to startle. (st1rt4l.
Esperar visita en casa.—To have company to day.
Estar reñidos.-To be not on good terms ó to be on bad terms. (b1d t3rms. 114
Estar enfadado.-To be angry ó vexed. (1'ngr5 v3'x4d.
Empujar.—To push. (p9sh. 115

Estar en estado de.—To be able to. (2'b4l.
Estar sin un cuarto.—To be penniless. (p3'n5l3s.
Estar comprometido (á casarse).—To be engaged (to marry). (3ng2'dj4d. m1'r5.
Esclamar.—To exclaim. (3xcl2'm. 116
Estar inquieto, deshecho.—To be uneasy. (9n5's5.
Estar en colejio.—To be a boarder. (2 b7'rd9r.
Estar bien.—To be well of. (03'l of. 119
Estar mal.—To be badly off. (b1'dl5 of.
Estar cómodo, estar bien.—To be at one's ease, to be comfortable. (c9mf9rt1b4l.
Estar incómodo, estar mal.—To be uncomfortable.
Estar molesto.—To be uncomfortable. (9nc9'mf9rt1b4l.
Entrar en negocios con.—To deal with. (d5l. 121
Encontrar faltas en algo.-To find fault with something. (f1'5nd f6lt.
Exajerar.—To exaggerate (3x1'j5r2t.
Esforzarse.—To endeavour, to strive. (3nd3'v9r, str1'5v.
Exijir.—To exact, to want of. (3x1'ct 08'nt.
Echar de menos.—To miss. (m5s. 123
Estar traspapelado —To be mislaid. (m5sl2d.
Echar á perder.—To spoil. (sp8'5l.
Encontrarse con la horma de su zapato.—To meet with his match. (m5t m1ch. 125
Edificar.—To build, to edify. (b5ld 3d5f1'5.
Encontrar.—To meet with, to find. (m5t f1'5nd.
Enseñar.—To shew ó show, to teach. (sh7, t5ch.
Escaparse.—To run away. (r9n 102'. 126
Estar pasado ó distante.—To keep away. (k5p. 102'.
Emigrar las aves.—To fly away ó flee away. (fl1'5 102' fl5.
Echar.—To fling away. (fl5ng 102'.
Echar.—To drive away. (dr1'5v 102'.
Echar afuera.-To put away, send away, drive away. (p0t 102', dr1'5v 102'.
Encallar.-To be cast away. (c1st 102'.
Escabullirse.-To slip away, out. (sl5p 102' 1'0t.
Encontrar el camino.—To hit out the road, to find out the way ó means. (h5t 1'0t r7d f1'5nd 02'. 127

Estenderse (en discursos, pláticas etc. —To run out into. (r9n 1'0t 5'nt0.
Estender.—To hold out. (h7ld 1'0t.
Echar afuera á la fuerza.—To force out (fisicamente) to send away by force (empleando medios correctivos). (s3nd 102' b1'5 f7rs.
Encantado.—Charmed, enchanted. (ch/rm4d, 3nch/'nt4d. 128
Echar vino, agua, etc.—T0 fill out. (f5l 1'0t.
Echar fuera.—To drive out of. (dr1'5v 1'0t 8v.
Echar á garrotazos, echar á golpes.—To beat out of. (b5t 1'0t 8v.
Echar afuera los sesos.—To beat out one's brains. (b5t 1'0t 09'ns br2ns.
Escaparse, rompiendo puertas etc.—To break out from, ó to break loose. (br2k 1'0t fr8m l0s.
Estar reñido con.—To be out with, ó to be at variance, mas culta. (v2'r51ns.
Echar.—To put out. (p0t 1'0t. 129
Encajarlas tan gordas, decir mentiras. To deal out lies. (d5l 1'0t l1'5s.
Echarse á un lado.—To stand out of the way. (st1nd 1'0t 02'.
Emplear el dinero en cosas, comprarlas. —To lay out (figurado). (l2 1'0t.
Echar un borron.—To throw out an aspersion, a bad name on, to spread a calumny. (zr7 1'0t 1sp3'rsh9n b1d n2m 8n, spr'3d 2 c1'l9mn5.
Espiar.—To work out, to atone for. (09'rk 1'0t, 1t7'n f8r.
Esplicarse claramente.—To speak out. (sp5k 1'0t..
Elejir, escojer.—To pick out. (p5k 1'0t.
Espiar.—To spy out. sp1'5 1'0t.
Escudriñar, estar en acecho.—To lie in wait for, (en sentido propio). (l1'5 02't,
Echar fuera.—To turn out. (t9rn 1'0t.
Estar á la altura de Cádiz.—To be off Cadiz (Marina). (8f. 130
Echar de.—To fling off. (fl5ng 8f.
Entrarse sin ser visto.—To sneak off from. (sn5k 8f.
Estar colgado, como del cuello.—Hang about. (h1ng 1b1'0t. 131
Estar con comodidad.—To be comfortable. (c9'mf9rt1b4l. 132
Engañar.—To impose on, upon. (5mp7's 8n 9p8'n.
Estar descansado.—To be at rest. (1t r3st. 133
Estar muy afligido.—To grieve at. (gr5v. 1t. 133
Echar bravatas por.—To bluster at, ó about. (bl9'st9r 1t 1b1'0t.
Echar mano á.—To catch at. (c1ch 1t.
Echar mano.—To snatch at. (sn1ch 1t.
Estar sarto, anclado.—To ride at. (r1'5d.
Esconderse, evitar el encontrarse con alguno.—To keep out of the way. (k5p 1'0t 02'.
Encaminar.—To way. (02'.
Empezar.—To fall to, (vulgar). (f6l. 134
Estar apurado.—To be hard put tó it, (familiar). (h/rd p0t.
Echar.—To put forth. (p0t f7rz.
Esparcirse noticias.—To spread abroad. (spr3d 1br6'0d.
Escitar.—To raise up. (r2s 9p. 135
Engalanar.—To dress up. (dr3s 9p.
Educar.—To bring up. (br5ng 9p.
Exhortar.—To call upon. (c6l 9p8'n.
Echar el aliento a uno.—To blow upon some one. (bl7 9p8'n.
Estender una escritura.—To draw up a writing. (dr6 9p r1'5t5ng.
Estar bajo el cuidado de alguien.—To hang upon one's hands. (h1ng 9p8'n h1nds.
Empezar á tocar, á bailar etc.—To strike up. (str1'5k 9p.
Economizar.—To spare. (sp2'1r. 136
Estar cansado.—To be tired. (t1'54d
Empaquetar.—To make up. (m2k up.
Encerrar.—To lock in ó up. (l8k 9p.
Escitar.—To work up to. (09'rk 9p.
Encarecer, alabar.—To cry up. (cr1'5 9p.
Estar á cargo de.—To stand upon. (st1nd 9p8'n.
Entretener.—To buoy up. (b8'5 9p.
Estar abrumado de deudas.—To be over head and ears in debt (ó in debts). (h3d 51rs d3t d3ts. 137
Estallar.—To burst out. (b9rst 1'0t.
Encontrar.—To hit upon. (h5t 9p8'n.
Esponer al público.—To put up. (p0t 9p.
Encresparse.—To bristle up the back. (br5's4l 9p b1k.
Esclarecer.—To light. (l1'5t.
Esceder (en las clases).—To get above. (g3t 1b9'v.
Echar por tierra.—To blow down. (bl7 d1'0n. 138
Escusarse.—To excuse one's self, to save one's self the trouble. (3xk50's s2v tr9'b4l.
Escapar (á costa de).—To escape. (5sk2'p. 139

Echar tierra sobre un asunto.—To smother over an affair, process, etc. (sm9'th9r, 1f2'1r, pr8's3s. 139
Envolverse en deudas, endeudarse.—To run in debt. (r9n d3t.
Estar á punto de.—To be about to. (1b1'0t.
Estar desnudo, a.—To be naked. (n2'k5d. 140
Estar con los pies descalzos, desnudos.—To be barefooted. (b2'1rf0t3d.
Estar con la cabeza descubierta.—To be bareheaded. (b2'1rh3d3d.
Escitar.—To draw into, ó to draw on. (dr7, dr6'0.
Enterar.—To let into. (l3t.
Entrar en (proyectos, planes, etc).—To fall on. (f6l 8n.
Entrarse el polvo.—To blow in. (bl7.
Encontrar casualmente.—To fall in with. (f6l.
Entrar en.—To drop in. (dr8p.
Encerrar.—To shut in (sh9t.
Entrar.—To step in. (st3p.
Entregar.—To give in. (g5v.
Economizar, estafar.—To take in. (t2k.
Echar en cara.—To upbraid with. (9pbr2'd. 141
Estar por.—To side with. (s1'5d.
Estar de acuerdo; en armonia.—To be consistent with. (c8ns5'st3nt.
Estar bien, sentar.—To become.—To fit well. (b5c9'm, f5t 03'l. 142
Echar en cara.—To reproach with. (r5pr7'ch.
Estar en ayunas.—To be fasting. (f1'st5ng.
Ennegrecer.—To blacken. (bl1'k4n.
Envejecer.—To grow old. (gr7 7ld.
Eternizar, dilatár ó postergar.—To procrastinate, to go slow about. (pr7cr1'st5n2t, g7 sl7 1b1'0t.
Estraviarse.—To stray, to get lost, to lose one's self, to lose one's way. (str2, g3t l8st, 02'.
Estar inepto para, incapaz de.—To be disabled from. (d5s2'bl4d fr8m.
Estar presente.—To stand by. (st1nd b1'5.
Estrechar.—To squeeze, to lay up, to put by. (sc05's, l2 9p, p0t b1'5. 143
Estar harto, saciado.—To be satisfied. (s1't5sf1'5d.
Estar sediento.—To thirst for, to be thirsty or dry. (z9rst, z9rst5, dr1'5.
Estar al borde del precipicio.—To be on the brink of ruin. (br5nk, r0'5n.
Engañar.—To cast a mist before one's eyes. (c1st m5st, b5f7'1r 1'5s.
Echar fuego por los ojos.—To fret and fume. (fr3t f50m. 143
Estar abrumado de negocios.—To be full of business. (f0l b5'sn3s.
Echar el resto.—To run all chance.
Espiar.—To atone for. (1t7'n. 144
Estraviarse.—To go astray. (g7 1str2'. 145
Errar el camino.—To go astray. (g7 1str2'.
Entorpecerse, ir mal (si se habla de negocios), varar (hablando de barcos).—To run aground. (r9n 1gr1'0nd. 146
Echarse fuera de un compromiso.—To get clear of. (g3t cl5'1r.
Entregar.—To deliver. (d5l5'v9r.
Entregar una carta.—To deliver a letter. (d5l5'v9r.
Esconder ú ocultar.—To conceal. (c8ns5'l.
Estar muy implicado.—To be deeply concerned in a conspiracy. (d5'pl5, c8ns3'rnd c8nsp5'r1s5.
Encantar.—To enchant. (3nch1'nt.
Enterrar.—To bury, (con ceremonia, to inter). (b3'r5, 5nt3'r.
Examinar.—To examine, to inquire into, to sift, to weigh. (3x1'm5n, 5nc01'5r 5'nt0, s5ft 02'.
Emprender.—To undertake, to attempt. (9nd9rt2'k, 1t3'mt.
Envolver.—To wrap up, to envelope. r1p 9p, 3nv3'l8p.
Esperimentar.—To try, to prove, to experience. (tr1'5, pr0v, 3xp5'r53ns.
Embarazar.—To cumber, to clog. (c9'mb9r, cl8g.
Estraviar.—To mislay, to lose, to mislead, to lead astray. (m5sl2', l0s, m5sl5'd, l5d 1str2'.
Engruesar.—To make bigger, to increase, to swell, to magnify. (m2k b5'g9r, 5'ncr5's, s03'l, m1'gn5f15. 148
Echar.—To throw, to shoot, to throw away; to cast ó to throw, to emit. (zr7, sh0t, 102', c1st, 5m5't. 149
Encontrar.—To meet, to meet with. (m5t.

E.—Adverbios, etc.

El.—The. (th5, th3 1
Este.—This. (th5s. 4
Ese, a.—That. (th1t.
El mio.—Mine. (m1'5n. 6
El de V., el suyo de V.—Yours. (501rs.

El mio, a.—My own. (m15 70n. 7
El.—He. (h5 8
Ella.—She. (sh5.
El suyo, a, de él.—His. (h5s. 9
El suyo, a, de ella.—Hers. (h9rs.
El que, la que.—That which, the one which. (th1t h05ch, th5 09n h05ch. 11
Estos.—These. (th5s. 12
Esos, as, aquellos, as.—Those (th7s.
El nuestro, a, os, as.—Ours. (1'01rs. 13
El suyo, a, os, as (de ellos).—Theirs. (th2'1rs.
Este, a, os, as, el último, la última.—The latter. (l1't9r.
Ellos, ellas.—They. (th2. 15
El de, la de.—That of. (th1t 8v. 18
El uno y el otro, la una y la otra, los dos, ambos.—Both. (b7z. 23
El uno ó el otro, la una ó la otra, los unos *ó* los otros.—Either. (5'th9r.) (y con negacion, neither, (n5'th9r.
En casa de.—At. (1t. 28
En casa.—At home. (1t h7m.
En casa de quien.—At whose house.
En donde, donde.—Where. (h021r
En.—In. (5n. 34
Es la una y media.—It is half past one. 36
En vez de, en lugar de.—Instead of. (5nst3'd 8v. 41
En lugar de jugar.—Instead of playing.
Espiritualmente.—Wittily. (05't5l5. 41
El que.—The one who. 45
En, dentro.—In. (5n. 46
Estremo.—Utter.
En.—At. 49
En otro tiempo.—Formerly. (f8'rm9rl5. 51
El que.—Him who, (ac. y nom.) 60
En cuanto.—As soon as. (s0n. 68
En seguida.—Afterwards. (1'ft9r09rds 69
En cuanto, al punto que.—As soon as. (1s s0n 1s.
En fin.—At last. (1t l1st.
El sol me da en los ojos.—The sun is in my eyes. 73
El, la, de que.—That ó the one of which.
En ello.—Therein. 74
El lunes próximo.—Next monday. 75
El lunes pasado.—Last monday.
El año pasado.—Last year.
El mes próximo.—Next month. (n3xt.
Este mes, este pais.—This month, this country.
Está lejos.—It is far. 79
En alta voz.—Aloud. (1l1'0d. 85
Estoy bueno.—I am well. 88
Es muy tarde.—It is rather late. (r1th9r. 89
Está muy lejos.—It is rather far. (r1'th9r.
Está mejor que de costumbre.—He is better than he usually is. 90
Estoy algo, bastante indispuesto.—I am rather indisposed. 91
Es estraño.—It is strange. (5t 5s str2nj. 92
Es igual, lo mismo.—It is all one (ó the same). (6l 09'n, s2m. 94
En otro tiempo.—Once. (09'ns. 95
Es claro.—It is clear. (5t 5s cl5'1r. 97
Es mayor.—It is greater. (5t 5s gr2't9r.
Eso es segun.—It is according to circumstances, it will depend upon circumstances. (th1t 5s 1c8rd5ng.
Eso no se dice.—That is not said. (s3d.
Eso no se concibe.—That cannot be (comprehended. (c8mpr5h3nd4d.
Está mal.—It is wrong. (5t 5s r8ng. 98
En cuanto á.—As to, as for. (1s t0, f8r. 99
Entre.—Between, amongst, amidst. (b5t05'n, 1m8'ngst, 1m5'dst. 101
Es cierto.—It is true. (5t 5s tr0. 102
Es al Sr. N. á quien tengo el honor de hablar?—Is it Mr. N. to whom I have the honour to speak? 103
Es verdad?—Is it true? (5s 5t tr0.
Es verdad.—It is true. (5t 5s tr0
El género baja de precio.—The price of the merchandise falls. (pr15s f6ls. 106
Eso es.—That is it.
Es muy estraño.—It is very strange. (v3'r5 str2nj. 107
Esto es.—That is to say. (s2. 108
En realidad, efectivamente, en verdad.—Indeed. (5nd5d.
Enfrente de.—Opposite. (8'p8s5t.
Et cætera.—Et cætera. (3ts3'tr1.
El dia declina.—The day falls. (d2 f6ls. 109
En efecto.—In fact. (5n f1ct.
En todas partes.—Every where, all over, throughout. (3'v9r5 h02'1r, 6l 7'v9r, zr01'0t.
En primer lugar.—Firstly. (f9'rstl5. 110
En segundo lugar.—Secondly. (s3'c9ndl5.
En tercer lugar.—Thirdly.
En lugar mio, suyo, etc.—In my, your, his, ó her place. (5n m1'5, 50'1r, h5s h9r pl2s. 112
En derredor de.—Around, round. (r1'0nd.
El otro dia.—The other day. (9'th9r d2 113
En el primer piso.—On the first story. (8n th5 f9rst st7r5.
En adelante.—Henceforth. (h3nsf7'1rz. 114
En ensayo, ensayándose.—In rehearsal. (r5h3'rs1l.
En gran apuro.—In great embarrassment. (gr2t 3mb1'r1sm3nt. 115
Enfrente de.—Opposite to. (8'p7s5t t0. 117

Enfrente de esa casa.—Opposite that house. (8'p7s5t th1t h1'0s. 117
Enfrente de mí.—Opposite to me. (8'p7s5t t0 m5.
Enfrente del jardin.—Opposite the garden. (8'p7s5t th5 g1rd4n.
Enteramente enfrente.—Right opposite. (r1'5t 8'p7s5t.
En quién piensa V?—Of whom do you think? (8v h0m d0 z5nk. 118
En qué piensa V?—Of what do you think. (8v h08t d0' z5nk.
En un abrir y cerrar de ojos.—In the twinkling of an eye. (t0'5nkl5ng 8v 1n 1'5. 120
Es preciso que me vaya.—I must go (1'5 m9st g7.
En pequeño.—On a small scale. (8n sm6l sk2l. 122
En grande.—On a large scale. (8n 2 l1rdg.
En medio del dia.—At broad daylight. (1t br6'0d d2'l15t.
En lo mas mínimo.—In the least. (5n th5 l5st. 123
Entre tanto.—In the mean time. (5n th5 m5n t1'5m.
En qué puedo servir á V?—What can I do for you. (h08't c1n 1'5 d0 f8r 50'. 124
Es un poco largo ó grande.—It is a little too long ó large. (5t 5s 2 l5t4l t0' l8ng l1rdj.
Es un poco corto ó pequeño.—It is a little too short ó small. (5t 5s 2 l5't4l t0 sh8rt, sm6l.
Es costumbre.—It is customary. (c9'st8m1r5.
En igualdad de circunstancias.—All things being equal. (6l z5ngs b5'5ng 5k01l.
Ese no es negocio mio.—That is not my business. (th1t 5s n8t m1'5 b5'sn3s.
Eso no le atañe á V.—That is not your business. (th1t 5s n8t 50'1r b5'sn3s.
Enteramente.—Altogether, entirely. (6lt7g3'th9r 3nt15r4l5.
Entretanto,—In the mean time, mean while. (m5n t1'5m. 125
El Sr. N. hace gran papel en esta ciudad.—Mr. N. makes a great show (ó figure) in this city. (f5'g501r 5n th5s s5't5.
El vapor se detiene para hacerse de agua.—The steamer stops to take in water. (st5m9r st8ps.
Es justo que.—It is right that. (r1'5t. 127
Es injusto que.-It is wrong that. (r8ng.
Es conveniente que.-It is proper that. (pr8'p9r. 127
Es sorprendente que.—It is surprising that. (s9rpr1'5s5ng.
Es tiempo de que.—It is time that. (t1'5m.
Es importante que.—It is important ó it matters that. (5mp8'rt1nt m1't9r.
Es de desear que.—It is to be wished that. (h5 05'sh4d.
Es posible que.—It is possible that. (p8's5b4l.
En caso que.—In case. (k2s. 129
Escepto que.—Except. (3x3'pt.
Echadlo de aquí.—Away with him. (102' 05'z.
El tiempo pasa y....—Time will away and.... (t1'5m 05l 102' 1nd.
Eso pasará.—It will pass away. (05'l p1s 102'.
Esto llegará á traslucirse, dijo él.—It will come out said he. (05'l c9m 1'0t.
El escapará.—He will get out. (g3t 1'0t.
Estábamos á tres leguas del cabo.—We stood three leagues off the cape. (st0d. 130
En caso.—In case. (5n k2s. 131
En torno de.—About. (1b1'0t.
Está para venir.—He is about coming. (1b1'0t c9'm5ng.
Estoy á punto de marcharme.—I am about to go away. (1b1'0t g7 102'.
Està empleado en una grande obra.—He is about a great piece of work. (1b1'0t 2 gr2t p5s 09'rk.
Encima.—On, upon. (8n 9p8'n. 132
Ellos á pié y nosotros á caballo.-They on foot and we on horseback. (8n f0t h8'rsb1k.
Está enfadado con V.—He is angry at you. (1'ngr5 1t 50'. 133
El perro trata de morderle.—The dog bites at him. (d8g b1'5ts 1t h5m.
El está en casa.—He is at home. (1t h7m.
Está en paz con Dinamarca.—He is at peace with Denmark. (p5s.
Están reñidos.—They are at odds. (1t' 8ds.
En fin.—At last. (1t l1st.
En frente.—Over ó across the way. (7'v9r 1cr8's 02'.
Estamos aun muy léjos.—We are a great way off. (gr2t 02' 8f.
El navio lleva via.—The ship has head way. (sh5p h3d 02'.

El que sabe las trochas, ó tiene habilidad para encontrar el camino mas corto y mejor.—Way wise. (02' 015s. 133
Es una tonta al lado de su hermana.—She is but a fool to her sister. (b9t 2 f0l. 134
El primero despues de él.—The next to him. (n3xt.
Eso no me importa nada.—That is nothing at all to me. (1t 6l.
En adelante.—Forth. (f7rz.
Están en pais estranjero.—They are abroad. (1br6'd.
En casa ó fuera.—At home or abroad. (1t h7m 1br6'd.
El dia seis.—On the sixth. (8n th5 s5xz. 135
Es el mayor.—He is the eldest. (3'ld3st.
En lo alto, (con movimiento).—Up. (9p.
El agua habia subido hasta.—The water was up to. (9p.
En cuantos juegos la partida?—How many shall we make up. (h1'0 m3'n5 m2k 9p.
En cuatro.—We will make up four. (m2k 9p f7'1r.
Empine V. el vaso.—Drink it up. (dr5nk 5t 9p.
El vicio es odioso.—Vice is odious. (v1'5s 5s 7'd59s. 136
Estas cosas están fuera de mi alcance. —These things are above my reach. (th5s z5ngs 1r 1b9'v m1'5 r5ch. 137
Estimo mas el honor que la vida.—I value honour more than life.
El trigo ó el precio del trigo baja.—Corn is down. (c8rn 5s d1'0n. 138
Ella está cabizbaja ó tiene murria.—She is down in the mouth. (d1'0n 5n th5 m1'0z. (muy poco usado).
Echadlo abajo.—Down with him. (d1'0n.
En el estranjero.—Abroad. (1br6'0d.
Encima, sobre.—Over. (7'v9r.
Está locamente enamorado.—He is over head and ears in love. (9'v9r h3d 5'1rs l9v.
Enfrente.—Over against. (7'v9r 1g3'nst. 138
En todo caso.—In all cases, at all events. (5v3'nts. 139
Es un hecho.—It is a fact. (f1ct.
Está en sus quince.—She is in her teens. (t5ns.
Eso no.—Not so.
Entre (preposicion).—Between, among, amongst. (b5t05'n, 1m8'ng, 1m8'ngst.
Ecepto en.—That excepted. 140
Estoy en España.—I am in Spain.

En la ciudad.—In the city. (s5't5. 140
En el reinado de Augusto.—In the reign of Augustus. (r2n.
En primer lugar.—In the first place. (f9rst pl2s.
En chanza ó chanceándose.—In a joking manner. (j7k5ng, m1'n9r.
Entretanto.—In the mean time. (m5n t1'5m.
Esto me ha costado seis chelines.—This stands me in six shillings. (st1nds sh5'l5ngs.
Entrad.—Get you in doors. (d7'1rs.
En seguimiento de V.—At on, ó upon your heels. (h5ls. 141
El enemigo nos va á los alcances, nos pica la retaguardia.—The enemy is at our heels. (1'01r h5ls.
El tiempo se aclara.—The weather is clearing up. (03'th9r cl5'1r5ng 9p. 142
En seguida.—Immediately.
Entonces.—By that time.
El doble.—The double. (d9'b4l. 143
Eso no tiene que decir, eso es claro.—That is understood. (9nd9rst0'd.
El sol me da en los ojos.—The sun is in my eyes. (s9n 1'5s.
Es un maremagnum; es un negocio sin fin.—It is an endless business. (1n 3'ndl3s b5'sn3s.
Este vino se sube á la cabeza.—This wine flies up to the head. (01'5n fl15s 9p h3d.
El que no está conmigo, está contra mí.—He that is not with me is against me. 144
Esto fué á pesar suyo.—It was against his will. (1g3'nst h5s 05'l
Estaré siempre por Juan mas que por Tomás.—I shall always be for John and against Thomas.
Espaldas con espaldas.—Back to back. (b1k.
Esto cae bien á vuestra edad.—It is fit for your age. (2dj.
En cuanto á la intencion de V. etc.—And as for your intending. (5nt3'nd5ng.
En cuanto á.—For as much. (m9ch.
En compañía de.—Along. (1l8'ng.
Está echado á todo lo largo.—He lies all along. (l1'5s 6l 1l8'ng.
Entre.—Between, among. (b5t05n, 1m8'ng.
Entró por una puerta y salió por otra. —He came in through one gate, and went away through another. (zr0 09'n g2t. 145

Está atrasado de noticias.-He is behind the age. (b5h1'5nd 2dj. 145
Eso pasará.-That will pass away. (102'
En accion, en movimiento.—Agoing. (1g7'5ng.
En pro y en contra.—Pro and con. (pr7 1nd c8n. 146
En medio.-In the middle, in the midst. 5n m5'd4l, m5dst. 149

F.—Nombres.

Feto.—Foetus. (f5'19s. XVIII
Fino.—Fine. (f15n. XXI
Fuego.—Fire. (f1'51r. XX
Feo, s, a, s.—Ugly. (9'gl5. 2
Fusil.—Gun. (g9n. 3
Frio.—Cold. (c7ld. 6
El francés.—The Frenchman. (fr3'nchm1n. 7
— feo.—The ugly one. (09n.
Febrero.—February. (f3'br501r5. 11
El fin.—The end. (3nd.
Los franceses.—The French. (fr3nch. 13
La flor.—The flower. (fl1'09r. 14
La fresa.-The strawberry. (str7'b3r5. 16
Fresas.-Some strawberries. (str7b3r5s.
La frambuesa.—The raspberry. (r1'sb3r5. 21
El fuelle.—The bellows. (b3'19s.
Un fuelle para encender fuego.—A pair of bellows. (2 p21r 8v b3'19s.
Fuentes, platos.—Dishes. (d5'sh3s. 24
El favor.—The pleasure, the favour. (pl3'sh501r, f2'v9r.
— francés.—French, (adj.) 41
La frente.—The forehead. (f71rh3d. 42
El frente.—The front. (fr9nt.
-- festin.—The entertainment. (3nt3rt2'nm3nt.
Francia.—France. (fr1ns. 62
Fiado.—On credit. (8n cr3'd5t. 76
El filósofo.—The philosopher. (f518's7f9r. 78
La flauta.—The flute. (fl50't. 84
Los fuertes.—The strong. (str8ng. 91
Flores de Mayo.—May flowers. (m2 fl1'09rs. 93
La familia.—The family. (f1'm515.
Feliz.—Happy. (h1'p5. 95
Floreciente.-Flourishing. (fl9'r5sh5ng.
La fruta.—The fruit. (fr0t. 96
Fuerza.—Force, strength, power. (f1rs, str3ngz, p1'09r. 98

La fiebre.—The fever. (f5'v3r. 99
Faltas.—Errors. (3'rr9rs. 100
Festivo.—Gay. (g2. 101
Ferro-carril.—Rail road. (r2l r7d. 104
La firma.—The signature. (s5'gn1sh501r. 105
Frutas de hueso.—Stone-fruit. (st7n-fr0t. 106
Frutas de pepita.—Kernel-fruit. (k3'rn5l-fr0t.
La fruta, el fruto.—The fruit. (fr0t.
La flor.—The flower, the bloom, the blossom. (fl1'09r, bl8's9m, 109
Fósforos.—Matches. (m1'tch3s. 115
La falta.—The fault. (f6lt. 117
El fresco verdor.—Fresh verdure. (fr3sh v3'rd8501r. 121
La fragua.—The forge. (f7rdj. 124
Fuegos artificiales.—Fireworks. (f1'51r09rks. 125
Los fondos públicos.—The stocks. (st8ks. 135
La fanega.—The bushel. (b0'sh5l. 136
La frase.—The phrase. (fr2s. 139
Su fisonomía.—His ó her shape. (sh2p. 141
Felicidad.—Happiness, bliss, fortune, good luck. (h1'p5n3s, bl5s, f8'rch50n, g0d 19k.
Franco, a.-Open, frank. (7'p4n, fr1nk. 143
Una falta.—A fault. (f6lt. 145
Frente.—Brow, front. (br1'0 fr9nt. 147
Flor.—Blossom, flower. (bl8's9m, fl1'09r.
Fatiga.—Fatigue, toil, weariness, hardship. (f1t5'g, t8'5l, 05'r5n3s, h1rdsh5p.
Feo.—Homely, ugly. (h7'ml5, 9'gl5. 149

F.—Verbos.

Fijar.—To fix. (f5x. 38
Fumar.—To smoke. (sm7k. 43
Fiar.-To sell on credit. (s3l 8n cr3'd5t. 76
Florecer.—To flourish. (fl9'r5sh. 95
Fiar de alguien.—To trust some one. (tr9st. 100
Frecuentar un lugar.—To frequent a place. (fr5'c03nt 2 pl2s. 101
Frecuentar sociedades.—To frequent societies. (s7s1'5t5s.
Firmar.—To sign. (s1'5n. 105
Florecer.—To blossom, to flourish. (bl8's9m, fl9r5'sh. 109
Fastidiarse.—To want amusement, to get ó be tired. (08'nt 1m50'sm3nt g3t t1'5rd. 114

Franquear una carta.—To pay the postage of a letter. (p2 p7'st5dj. 120
Felicitar.—To congratulate. (c8ngr1'l50l2t. 124
Fastidiar.—To tire out. (t1'51r 1'0t. 129
Faltar.—To get off. (g3t 8f. 130
Formar en batalla.—To draw up. (dr7 9p. 135
Fundarse en.—To stay upon. (st2 9p8'n. 136
Favorecer una cosa á.—To stand something with. (st1nd. 141
Finjir.—To feign, to dissemble, to pretend. (f2n, d5s3'mb4l, pr5t3'nd. 142
Faltar á.—To fall from. (f6l fr8m.
Fundar.—To found, to ground. (f1'0nd, gr1'0nd. 144
Favorecer.—To connive at. (c8nn1'5v 1t. 146
Fomentar á alguien.—To help forward. (h3lp f8'r06rd.
Frotar.—To rub, to scrub. (r9b, scr9b. 147
Forzar.—To compel ó to force, to break open. (c8mp3'l f7rs, br2k 7'p4n.
Fortificar.—To fortify, to strengthen. (f8'rt5f15, str3'ngz3n.
Flotar.—To float, to flow, to wave. (fl7 02'v.
Fabricar.—To fabricate, to fabric. (f1'br5k2t, f1'br5k.

F.—Adverbios, etc.

Fuera de casa.—Abroad. (1br6'd. XIX
Frecuentemente.—Often, frequently. (8'f4n, fr3c03'ntl5, 43
Fuera.—Out. (1'0t. 46
Fiado.—On credit. (8n cr3'd5t. 76
Fuera de.—Out. (1'0t. 93
Fuera de mi alcance.-Out of my reach, power. (m1'5 r5ch p1'09r. 121
Fuera! fuera! (en los teatros).—Turn him out! turn him out! (t9rn h5m 1'0t. 129
Fuera de camino.—Out of the way. 1'0t 8v th5 02'.
Falto de dinero.—Out of cash. (1'0t 8v c1sh.
Finalmente.—At last. (1t l1st. 133
Fuera! fuera! apartarse, dejen Vds. pasar.—Make way. (m2k 02'.
Fué herido mortalmente.—He was wounded to death. (0nd4d t0 d3z. 134
Fuera.—Forth. (f7rz.
Fuera de.—And so forth. (1nd s7 f7rz.
Fué conducido rio abajo por un piloto.—He was piloted down the river. (p1'5l9t4d d1'0n r5'v9r. 138
Fuera, en el estranjero.—Abroad. (1br6'd.
Falta una cuarta parte.—It lacks, wants a quarter. (l1ks 08'nts c08'rt9r. 139
Falta la mitad.—It lacks, wants, a half. (l1ks 08'nts h1f.
Falta poca cosa.—It wants but a trifle. (08'nts b9t tr1'5f4l.
Fuera de eso.—That excepted. (3x3'pt4d. 140
Fuera de camino.—Astray. (1str2'. 145
Fueron llevados ante el juez.—They were brought before the judge. (br6't b5f7'1r j9dj. 146

G.—Nombres.

Guarda, guardia.—Guard. (g1'rd. XVIII.
Gran, grande.—Great. (gr2t.
Gris, pardo.—Grey. (gr2.
Gama.—Doe. (d7.
El guante.—The glove. (gl9v. 10
— grano.—The corn. (c8rn.
— granero.—The granary. (gr1'n1r5.
La guardilla.—The garret. (g1'r3t.
Gavilla, haz de.—Sheaf, the sheaves. (sh5f, sh5vs 13
El ganso ó ánsar.-The goose, the geese. (g0s, g5s.
— gamo, ciervo, venado.—Deer. (d5'1r.
Grande.—Large, great. (l1rdj gr2t.
La guinda.—The cherry. (ch3'ry. 21
Las gafas.—The spectacles. (sp3'ct1c4ls.
Ganas.-A wish, a mind, a desire (05'sh, m1'5nd, d5s1'51r. 25
El gato.—The cat. (c1t. 32
— griego.—Greek. (gr5k. 41
Grande, ancho.—Wide, large. (01'5d, l1rdj. 42
Grande.-Great, big, large, tall grand. (gr2t, b5g, l1rdj, t6l, gr1nd.
Generoso.—Generous. (g3'n3r9s. 44
Grano (peso), grain; (de trigo), corn; (del cuerpo), pimple. (gr2n, c8rn, p5'mp4l.
Guarnicion (de vestido), trimming; (de espada), sword-guard; (mil), garrison; (harneses), harness. (tr5m5ng, s7'rd-g1rd, g1'r5s4n, h1rn3s. 46
Gramática.—Grammar. (gr1'm1r. 62
Género, especie.—Kind. (k1'5nd. 67

La gente.—The people. (p5'p4l. 73
Gentes de mala traza.—Bad-looking people ó folks. (f8lks. 101
Globo.—Globe, balloon. (gl7b, b1l0'n.
Grado.—Degree, rank, grade, will. (d5gr5', r1nk, gr2d, 05l.
Gentes groseras.—Impolite-people. (5mp7l1'5t-p5p4l. 104
La gramática.-The grammar. (gr1'm1r.
El ganado.—The cattle. (c1't3l. 112
Generoso.—Generous. (j3'n3r9s. 121
La guia.—The guide. (g1'5d. 124
Las gracias.—The grace, the charm. gr2s' ch1rm. 141
Ganas.—Mind, desire, fancy. (m1'5nd, d5s1'5lr, f1'ns5. 147
Gefe.—Chief, chieftain, leader. (ch5f, ch5'ft5n, l5'd9r. 148
Guerra.-War, warfare. (06'r, 01'rf2'1r.
Grave.—Grave, sober, staid, dangerous. (gr2v, s7'b9r, st2d d2'nj9r9s.
Granada (fruta).—Pomegranate, grenade. (p8mgr1'n1t, (gr3n1'd.
Granada (ciudad).—Granada.

G.—Verbos.

Gritar.—To bawl. (b6l. XVIII
Gustar.—To like. (l1'5k. 39
Gozar, jugar.—To play. (pl2. 41
Guiar.—To conduct, to lead. (c8nd9'ct, l5d. 44
Gustar, saber, probar.—To taste. (t2st 68
Granizar.—To hail. (h2l. 73
Gastar.—To spend. (sp3nd. 80
Guardar.—To keep. (k5p. 81
Guardar algo en secreto.-To keep any thing secret. (s5'cr5t.
Ganar.—To earn, to gain. (3rn, g2n. 88
Gastar (vestidos).—To wear. (02'1r. 89
Ganar su vida en.—To get one's livelihood by. (l1'5vl5hod. 94
Golpear.—To strike. (str1'5k. 99
Gritar.—To cry, to scream, shriek. (cr1'5, scr5m, shr5k.
Gozar.—To enjoy (3nj7'5) 101
Goza V. buena salud?—Do you enjoy good health? (3nj8'5 h3lz.
Gobernarse.—To manage ó to go about a thing (m1'n5dj g7 1b1'0t. 108
Guardarse de alguien ó de alguna cosa.—To beware of some body or something. (b502'1r. 112
Guardar silencio.-To be silent, to hold one's peace. (b5 s1'5l3nt, h7ld 09'ns p5s. 124
Gastar.—To make away with. (m2k 102'. 126
Gastarse por combustion.—To burn away. (b9rn 102'.
Gritar hasta desgañitarse.—To bawl out. (b6l 1'0t. 128
Gruñir á.—To snarl at. (sn/rl 1t. 133
Gastar toda la renta.—To live up to one's income ó rent. (l5v 9p 09'ns 5nc9'm, r3nt. 136
Guardar.-To stand upon. (st1nd 9p8'n.
Gustar de.—To take up with.
Guardar (santificar) un dia de fiesta.—To keep a holiday. (k5p h8'l5d2. 139
Gozar de todas las comodidades de la vida.—To enjoy all the comforts of life. (6l c9'mf9rts l1'5f.
Guardarse de.—To take good care, to shun, to beware. (k2'1r, sh9n b502'1r. 143
Guardar.-To squeeze, to lay up, to put by. (sc05's l2 0p, p0t b1'5.
Gotear.—To go through. (g7 zr0. 145
Ganar.—To get the better of. (g3t.
Guardar.—To keep, to nurse. (k5p n9rs. 147
Gritar.—To cry, to cry out, to scream, to shriek. (cr1'5 1'0t, scr5m, shr5k. 148

G.—Adverbios, etc.

Gracias.—I thank you. (1'5 z1nk 50'. 40
Generosamente.—Generously. (g3'n3r9sl5. 44
Gusta V. de la sopa?—Do you choose any soup? (ch0s s0p. 148
Guarde V. silencio.—Be silent, hold your peace. (b5 s1'5l3nt, h7ld 50'1r p5s. 124

H.—Nombres.

Hermosura.—Beauty. (b50't5. XIX
Hijo.—Son. (s9n. XX
Hilo.—Thread. (zr3d. 2
Hierro.—Iron. (159rn. 4
Hambriento.—Hungry. (h9'ngr5.
Hermana.—Sister. (s5'st9r.
Hermano.—Brother. (br9'th9r. 6
El hombre.—The man. (m1n. 8
La herradura.—The horse shoe. (h8'rs sh0. 10
El heno.—The hay. (h2.
— héroe, s.—The hero, heroes. (h5'r7 h5'r7s. 12

La hoja, s.—The leaf, the leaves. (l5f, l5vs. 13
Haz, lio, gavilla.—The sheaf, the sheaves. (sh5f, sh5vs.
El hombre, s.—The man, the men. (m1n, m3n.
El hermano, s.—The brother, brethren. (br9'th9r, br3'thr3n.
Un hijo, a.—Son. (s9n. 18
La hija.—The daughter. (d6't9r.
El holandés.—The Dutchman. 23
Los holandeses.—The Dutch.
Un huevo, s.—An egg, eggs. (3g, 3gs. 25
La historia.—The history. 41
Hábil.—Clever. (cl3'v9r. 44
Humilde.—Humble. (9'mb4l.
Hermoso.—Handsome. (h1ns9m. 45
Hábil.—Clever, skilful, diligent. (cl3'v9r, sk5lf0l, d5'l5g3nt. 60
Holanda.—Holland. (h8'l1nd. 62
Húmedo.—Wet, damp (03't, d1mp. 67
El hombre de instruccion.-The learned man. 88
La habitacion de arriba, alta.—The upper room. (9'p9r. 90
Harina.—Flour, meal. (fl1'01r, m5l. 93
Honrado.—Honest. (8'n3st. 95
Humano.—Human, humane. (5'0m1n, 5'0m2n. 100
Hoja.—Leaf, blade, shutter. (l5f, bl2d, sh9't9r.
Huésped.—Host, guest. (h7st g3st.
Un hombre de buena traza.—A good-looking man. (2 g0d l0'k5ng m1n. 101
Un hombre de mala traza.—A bad-looking man. (2 b1d l0'k5ng m1n.
Un hombre de bien.—An honest man. (8'n3st. 103
Un hueso, en las frutas.—A stone of a fruit. (st7n, fr0t. 106
Un hueso, de albérchigo, de albaricoque, de ciruela.—A stone of a peach, an apricot, a plum. (st7n, p5ch, 2'pr5c8t, pl9m.
La hacienda.—The farm. (f1rm. 108
Un hombre de verdad.—A true man. (tr0. 109
Una habitacion.—A dwelling, habitation, settlement. (d03'l5ng, h1b5t2'sh9n, s3't4lm3nt. 120
El hombre de los conejos.—The rabbit-man, (r1'b5t. 122
El hermano mayor.—The eldest brother. (3'ld3st. 135
La hermana mayor.-The eldest sister. (3'ld3st.
Un hecho.—A fact. 139
Humor.—Humour. (50'm9r. 147
Hinchado.—Swelled, puffed up, blown up. (s03'ld, p9ft 9p, bl7'n.
Hoja.—Leaf, sheet. (l5f sh5t.
Habitacion.—Room, chamber, (r0m, ch2'mb9r. 148
Huésped.—Host, guest, landlord. (h7st, g3st, l1'nl8rd.
Historia.—History, story. (h5s't8r5, st7'r5.

H.—Verbos.

Hablar.—To speak. (sp5k. 26
Hacer.—To make, to do. (m2k, d0. 27
Hacer favor.—To give pleasure. 36
Hacer un favor.—To do a favour.
Hallar, encontrar.—To find. (f1'5nd. 40
Hacer ver, demostrar, enseñar, mostrar.—To show. (sh7. 43
Humedecer, mojar.-To wet, to moisten. (03t, m8'5s1n.
Hablar, conversar.—To talk. (t6k.
Habido.—Had. (h1d. 50
Haber.—To have. (h1v.
Hecho.—Made, done. (m2d, d9n. 52
Hablado.—Spoken.
Hacer, hecho.—To get, got. (g3t, g8t. 54
Hablar de alguien ó de algo.—To speak of some one ó of some thing.
Haciendo.—Doing, making. (d0'5ng m2'k5ng.
Hay, tiene.—There is, there are. 57
Habitar, vivir.-To dwell, to live. (d0'3l, l5v. 58
Hurtar, do.—To steal, stolen. (st5l, st7'l4n. 62
Hacer daño, lastimar á alguien.—To hurt somebody, to do harm. (h9rt, d0 h1rm. 71
Hacer bien á alguien.—To do good to any body.
Hacer de, con.-To do with, to do of, to dispose of, to make out. (m2k 1'0t. 72
Hacer bien, mejor.—To have better. 76
Haber habido, tenido.—To have had. 77
Haber sido, estado.—To have been. 77
Hacer todo lo posible.—To do one's best. (b3st. 80
Hacer compras.—To purchase. (p9'rch1s. 81
Hacer bien á alguien.—To do good to some one. 83
Hacer las delicias de.—To be the delight of. (d5l1'5t. 91

Hacer un viaje.—To perform ó to take a journey (j9'rn5. 93
Hacer negocios.—To transact business. (tr1nsl'ct b5'sn3s.
Hacer progresos.-To profit, to improve, to make progress. (pr8fĭt, 5mpr0v. 94
Hacer progresos en el estudio, en las ciencias.—To improve in learning. (5mpr0'v l3'rn5ng.
Hablar corrientemente varios idiomas. To speak several languages fluently. (sp5k s3'v9r1l l1'ng05dj. 97
Hacer las cosas á medias.—To do things imperfectly. 98
Hacer impresion.—To strike. (str1'5k. 99
Hacer conocimiento con alguien.—To make some one's acquaintance, to become acquainted with some body. (m2k 1c02'nt4d, b5c9'm. 101
Hacer un cumplimiento.—To pay a compliment. (p2 c8'mpl5m3nt. 104
Habla de nuevo.—He speaks again. (sp5ks 1g3'n. 105
Huir.—To make one's escape, to run away, to flee, to take to one's heels. (m2k 3sc2'p. 106
Hacer.—To let. (l3t.
Hacer un encargo.–To execute a commission, to acquit one's self of a commission. (3'x5k50t, 1'c05t. 107
Hacer caso de alguien.-To think much of one. (z5nk m9ch 8v 09'n. 109
Hacerse pegar.-To get beaten, whipped. (g3t b5't4n h05'pd. 110
Hacerse pagar.-To get paid. (g3t p2d.
Hacerse convidar á comer.—To get one's self invited to dine. (g3t 09'ns s3lf 5nv1'5t3d d1'5n.
Hacer de modo que.—To manage. (m1'n5dj. 111
Hacerse rico en poco tiempo.—To grow rich in a short time. (gr7 r5ch 5n 2 sh8rt t1'5m.
Hacer con los demás lo que quisieramos que hiciesen con nosotros.—To do as we would be done by. (d0 1s 0d b5 d9n b1'5.
Habilitar.—To enable. (3n2'b4l. 115
Hablarse en estado de.—To be able to. b5 2'b4l.
Hacer gran papel.—To make a great show ó figure. (m2k gr2t sh7 f5'g501r.
Haber nacido.—To be born. (b5 b8rn. 117
Hacerlo sin demora.—To do it without delay. (d5l2'.
Hacer una parada.—To make a stay. (m2k 2 st2. 118
Hacer instancias.—To make entreaties.. (m2k 3ntr5't5s. 119
Hilar delgado, ser caviloso.—To be particular. (b5 p1rt5'c50l9r. 121
Hacer las veces de.—To take the place of, to be instead of, to be to. (t2k pl2s 8v b5 5nst3'd. 122
Hacer nacer, promover.–To give birth to (to raise, to cause). (g5v b3rz, r2s, c6'0s.
Hacer la cuenta sin la huéspeda.—To reckon without the host. (r3'c4n 05th1'0t h7st. 123
Hacer falta.—To be in want of. (b5 08'nt. 125
Huir.—To run away. (r9n 102'. 126
Hallarse parado ó distante.—To keep away. (k5p 102'.
Huir.—To fly away, ó flee way. (fl5 102'.
Hacer partes.—To portion out. (p7'rsh9n 1'0t. 127
Hallar los medios, la solucion.—To hit out the road, to find out the way ó means. (h5t 1'0t r7d f1'5nd 02' m5ns.
Huir.—To make off. (m2k 8f. 130
Hacerse á la mar.—To put off from the land. (p0t 8f fr8m l1nd.
Hacer correr la voz.—To put about. p0t 1b1'0t. 131
Hacer correr noticias.—To put about.
Hacer avanzar.—To drive on. (dr1'5v 8n. 132
Hacer negocio.—To get on. (g3t 8n.
Hacer fuego contra.—To fire at. f1'51r 1t. 133
Hacer señas á, con.—To beckon to with. (b3'k4n. 134
Hablar de.—To advert to. (1dv3'rt.
Hallarse apurado.—To be hard put to it, (familiar). (h1rd p0t.
Hacer valer.—To turn to account. (t9rn 1c1'0nt. 135
Hacerse valer.—To boast, to brag. (b7st, br1g.
Hundir.—To drive in, to sink. (dr1'5v 5n, s5nk.
Hablar de, ó con.—To converse with. (c8nv3'rs.
Hacer alistar.—To do up. (d0 9p.
Hacer volar.—To blow up. (bl7 9p.
Hacer frente á.—To bear up against. (b2'1r 9p.
Hablar alto.—To speak up. (sp5k 9p. 136
Heredar.—To devolve upon. (d3v8'lv 9p8'n.

Hacer dimision.–To give up, to throw up. (g5v 9p, zr7. 137
Hablar sobre.—To touch upon. (t9ch 9p8'n.
Humillar.—To bring down, to knock down, to take down. (br5ng d1'0n, n8k, t2k. 138
Hacer recordar.—To put in mind, to remind. (p0t 5n m1'5nd r5m1'5nd. 139
Hacer entrar.—To call in. (c6l 5n. 140
Hacer entrar.—To fetch in. (f3ch 5n.
Haber en abundancia.—To abound with. (1b1'0nd 05'th ó 05'z. 141
Hacer una pregunta.—To ask a question. (1sk 2 c03'sch9n. 142
Hacer lugar.—To stand by. (st1nd b1'5
Hartarse.—To satisfy one's self with a thing. (s1't5sf15.
Hacerse el sordo.–To give a deaf ear. (d3f 5'1r.
Hacer algo bajo cuerda.—To do something secretly. (s5'cr5tl5.
Hacerse el remolon.—To hang back. (h1ng b1k. 144
Hallarse en compromiso.—To be in for. (b5 5n f8r.
Hacer dos pedazos.–To break asunder. (br2k 1s9'nd9r. 145
Hacer la vista larga.—To connive at. (c8nn1'5v 1t. 146
Hollar.—To tread, to stamp upon, to trample upon, to crowd. (tr3d, st1mp 9p8'n, tr1'mp4l, cr1'0d. 147
Hacer.—To make, to do. (m2k, d0.
Huir.–To flee, to slope. (fl5, sl7'p.
Hablar.—To talk, to speak. (t6k, sp5k. 149

H.—Adverbios, etc.

Hoy.—To-day. (t0 d2). 29
Hasta otra vista.–Till I see you again. 40
Hasta.—Till. (t5l.
Hasta mañana.—Till to-morrow. (t5l to-m8'r7.
Hábilmente.—Cleverly. (cl3'v9rl5. 44
Humildemente.—Humbly. (9mbl5.
Hácia aqui.—Thither. (th5'th9r. 46
Hacer yo eso!—I do that! 48
Hasta.—Till, until. (t5l, 9nt5'l. 58
Hasta cuando?–How long? (h1'0 l8ng.
Hasta mi vuelta.—Till I return, till my return.
Hasta donde.—How far. (h1'0 f/r. 62
Hasta, (con referencia á distancias).–As far as, up to. (9p t0.

Hasta, (con referencia á tiempo).—Till ó until. (t5l 9nt5'l.
Hasta arriba.–As far as above, ó up to the top. (1s f/r 1b9'v t8p.
Hasta abajo.—As far as below ó down to the bottom.
Hay muchos truenos.—It thunders hard. (z9'nd9rs h/rd. 73
Hay, singular.—There is.—Plural, There are. 76
Hay mucha distancia de aqui á Lóndres?–Is it far from here to London? 79
Hay treinta millas.—It is thirty miles. (m1'5ls.
Hay mas de.. á.. que de.. á..–It is farther from... to... than from.. to... (f/'rth3r.
Hace (con referencia á tiempo ó duracion, y á una accion completamente concluida).—It is.
Hace mucho tiempo, (con referencia á tiempo.—It is long since.
Hace mas de un año que oí hablar de ella (ó que no oigo hablar de ella.—It is more than a year since, I heard of her.
Ha, hace, (con referencia á la época en que ocurrió un hecho).—Ago. (1g7'.
Hace mucho tiempo que está V. en Inglaterra?—Have you been long in England? 80
Hace tres dias.—These three days.
Hace un mes.—This month.
Hace seis meses que falto de Francia. I have not been in France for six months (ó for these six months.
Hácia.—Towards. (t7'09rds. 86
Hay lodo.—It is muddy. (m9'd5. 93
Hay lodo fuera?—Is it muddy out of doors? (m9'd5 1'0t d7'1rs.
Hay mucho lodo.—It is very muddy. (v3'r5 m9'dy,
Hay polvo?—Is it dusty? (d9'st5.
Hay mucho polvo.—It is very dusty. (v3'r5 d9'st5.
Hay humo?—Is it smoky? (sm7'k5.
Hay demasiado humo.–It is too smoky. sm7'ky.
Ha sucedido algo.—Something has happened. (h1'p4n4d.
Hasta (en el sentido de no antes de). before. (b5f7'1r. 99
Hace mucho que conoce V á mi hermano?–Have you known my brother long. (l7ng. 102
Hace mucho que lo conozco.—I have known him long. (l8ng.
Hay cosa mas cruel!—Is there any

thing more cruel. (cr0'5l. 103
Hay algo mas hermoso?-Can any thing be more handsome. (h1'ns9m.
Ha sido mucha dicha.-They were very fortunate. (v3'r5 f8'rch50n1t. 104
Hace.--Since, from. (s5ns fr8m.
He recibido la apreciable de V. de tres del corriente.--Your favour of the third instant is at hand. (f2'v9r 5'nst1nt. 106
Hoy mismo.—This very day. (v3'r5 d2. 107
Hábilmente.—Skilfully, handily, dexterously, cleverly. (sk5'lf0l5, h1'nd5l5, d3'xt3r9sl5, cl3'v9rl5.
Ha bajado el cambio.—The stocks have fallen. (st8ks f6'l4n. 109
Hasta aquí.—Hitherto. (h5'th9rt0. 114
Hasta la vista.—Till I see you again.
He perdido la paciencia.-My patience is exhausted. 3xh6'0st4d. 115
Haz bien y no mires á quien.--Never be weary of well doing. (n3'v9r b5 05'r5 03'l.
Hácia.—Towards. (t7'9rds. 119
Hélo aquí.—Here it is. (h5'1r 5t 5s. 124
Hélo allí.—There it is. (th2'1r.
He sabido, he oido decir.—I have heard. (h3'rd.
Hace de cónsul.—He acts as consul. (1cts c8'ns9l. 125
Hemos reñido.—He is out with me. (1'0t m5. 127
Hasta que.—Until. (9nt5'l. 129
Ha roto enteramente conmigo.—He is quite off with me. (c01'5t 8f. 130
Hácia el amanecer.—About break of day. (1b1'0t br2k d2. 131
Hé aquí la causa del rumor.—The stir was about this. (st9r 1b1'0t.
Haga lo que hiciere.-Whatever, whatsoever, (significando all things soever. (h08t3'v9r, h08ts73'v9r.. 133
Hágalo V. como quiera, á su modo.--Use your own way. (7n 02'.
Hácia aquí, ó acá.--Hitherward. (h5'th9r06rd.
Hácia allí ó allá.—Thitherward. th5th9r06rd.
Hácia arriba.—Up ward. (9p09rd.
Hácia abajo.—Downward. (d1'0n09rd.
Hácia adelante.—Forward. (f8'r06rd.
Hácia atrás.—Backward. (b1'c09rd.
Hasta el último maravedi.-To a penny. 134
Hasta arriba.—Up to the top. (9p t8p. 135
Hágase V. pagar.—Get paid. (g3t p2d. 137
He recorrido toda el Asia.-I have been up and down all Asia. (9p d1'0n 6l. 138
Hácia el amanecer.—About the break of day. (1b1'0t br2k d2.
Hasta que él se vea fuera de peligro.—Till his danger be over. (t5l h5s d2'nj9r.
Hostilidades bajo el nombre de paz.—Hostilities covered over with the name of peace. (h8st5'l5t5s.
Hay libros que se deben leer y releer.—Some books are to be turned over diligently. (t9'rn4d 7'v9r d5'l5j3ntl5.
He mudado de parecer ó de idea.--I have changed my mind. (ch2'nj4d m1'5 m1'5nd. 139
Haré cuanto pueda para hacerme digno de la estimacion de V!—I shall do all in my power to deserve your good opinion. (p1'09r d5s3'rv 7p5'n59n. 143
Hasta ahi soy de opinion de V.—So far I go along with you. (s7 f1r 1l8'ng. 144

Ch.—Nombres.

Chocolate.--Chocolate. (ch8'c7l1t.
Chico.—Small, little. (sm6l, l5't4l. 6
Un charlatan.—A prattler. (pr1'tl9r. 83
El chal.—The shawl. (sh6l. 88
Una choza.-A cottage, a hut. (2 c8't5dj h9t. 109
Un chiste.—A sally. (s1'l5. 112
La chanza.—The jest, joke. (j3st j7k. 117
Chucherias.—Toys. (t8'5s. 124

Ch.—Verbos.

Charlar.—To converse, to chatter, to prate. c8nv3'rs, ch1't9r, pr2t. 83
Chancear.—To jest. (j3st. 117
Chillar.—To scream out. (scr5m 1'0t. 127
Chismear, con mala intencion.-To blab out. (bl1b 1'0t. 128
Chochear.—To dote upon. (d7t 9p8n. 136
Chocar algo con algo.—To fall foul of, on. (f6l f10l 8v, 8n. 146

I.—Nombres.

Inglaterra.—England. (5'ngl1nd. XVIII
El inglés.—The Englishman. (5'ngl5shm1n. 7
La iglesia, s.-The church, the churches. (ch9rch, ch9'rch3s.

Los ingleses.—The English. (5'ngl5sh. 13
El irlandés.—The Irishman. (1'5r5shm1n 23
Los irlandeses.-The Irish. (1'5r5sh.
La irlandesa.—The Irish woman.
Inglés.—English (adj.) (5'ngl5sh. 41
Italiano.—Italian. (5t1'l51n.
El invierno.—The winter. (05'nt9r. 58
Instruido, bueno.—Wise, good. (01'5s g0d. 60
Ignorante, perezoso.—Ignorant, idle. (1'5d4l.
Italia.—Italy, (5't1l5. 62
La impaciencia.—The impatience. (5mp2'sh3ns. 83
El instrumento.—The instrument. (5'nstr50m3nt. 84
El ignorante.—The ignorant man. (5'gn7r1nt. 88
Los ignorantes.—The ignorant. (5'gn7r1nt. 91
Los indigenas.—The natives (n2't5vs
Los incurables.—The incurables. (5nk50'r1b4ls,
El imán.—The loadstone (l7'dst7n. 92
Industrioso.-Industrious. (5nd9'str59s. 95
El imperio.—The empire. (3'mp15ir.
La influencia.—The influence. 97
Inútil.—Useless. (50'sl3s,
Una idea.—An idea. (15d5'1. 112
La inquietud.-The uneasiness, trouble. (9n5's5n3s tr9'b4l. 116
Incómodo.—Sorry. (s8'r5. 128
Un instrumento para medir el camino. —Waywiser. 133
Un informe.—A report. 146
Ilusion.-Illusion, delusion. (5l50'sh0n. 148
Inmóvil.-Motionless, immovable, still. (m7'sh9nl3s st5l.
Idea.—Idea, hint, notion. (h5nt n7'sh9n.
Interés.-Interest ó concern. (5'nt3r3st c8ns3'rn. 149
Inconstante.—Inconstant, fickle. (5nc8'nst1nt f5'k4l.
Inflexible.—Inflexible, unrelenting. (5nfl3'x5b4l 9nr5l3'nt5ng.
Inocente.—Innocent, guiltless. 5'n7s3nt, g5'ltl3s.
Investigacion.—Search, enquiry. (s3rch 5nc01'51r5

I.—Verbos.

Ir.—To go. (g7. 28
Ir allá,—To go thither, to go there. (th5'th9r th21r. 29
Ir por.—To go for, to fetch. (g7 f8r f3ch. 35
Irse.—To be going to. 36
Inflamar.—To light, to kindle. (l15t k5'nd4l. 44
Ido.—Gone. (g8n. 51
Ir á pescar.—To go a fishing. (g7 2 f5sh5ng. 59
Ir á cazar.—To go a hunting. (g7 2 h9n't5ng.
Ir por.—To go for. (g7 f8r. 64
Ir en coche.—To drive ó to ride in a carriage. (dr1'5v r1'5d c1'r5dj.
Ir á caballo.—To ride ó to go on horseback. (r1'5d g7 8n h8'rsb1k. 69
Ir á pié.—To go on foot. (g7 8n f0t.
Irse.—To go away. (g7 102'. 70
Ir á pasearse.—To go a walking. (g7 2 06'k5ng. 71
Ir á acostarse.—To go to bed. (g7 b3d.
Impedir.-To hinder from.(h5'nd9r fr8m. 81
Instruir.—To instruct. (5'nstr9ct. 86
Importar á alguien algo.—To concern some one about some thing,to trouble one's head about something. (tr9'b4l. 92
Ir á un viaje.—To go on a journey, on a voyage. (j9'rn5 v85'dj. 93
Ir á ver á alguien.—To go to see some one. (s5. 94
Inclinar.—To incline. (5ncl1'5n. 95
Informarse de alguien.—To inquire after some one. (5nc01'5r. 99
Ilustrar.—To enlighten, to illustrate. (3nl1'5t4n 5l9'str2t.
Imponer.—To inform, to impose, to lay. (5nf8'rm 5mp7's l2
Imprimir.—To print, to impress. (pr5nt 5mpr3's.
Incluir.—To include, to inclose. 5ncl50'd 5ncl7's.
Ir á ver á alguien.—To go to see some one. 101
Indicar.—To indicate, to mark. (5nd5k2't m1rk. 102
Ignorar.—To be ignorant of, ó not to know. (b5 5gn7r1nt 8v n8t n7. 103
Introducir.—To introduce. (5ntr8d50's 106
Ir.—To sail. (s2l. 108
Ir á velas desplegadas.—To sail under full sail. (s2l 9'nd9r.
Ir en derredor de la casa.—To go around the house. (1r1'0nd h1'0s. 112
Ir de acá para alla por la casa.—To go about the house. (1b1'0t h1'0s.
Impeler.—To push. (p0sh. 115

Inquietar.—To make uneasy.. (m2k 9n5'sŠ. 116
Inquietarse. To get ó grow uneasy to fret. (g3t gr7 9n5's5 fr3t.
Imputar.—To lay to one's charge. (ch2rdg. 117
Impacientarse por.—To grow impatient, to fret about. (gr7 5m'p2'sh3nt fr3t 1b1'0t. 121
Inspirar sospechas.—To cause suspicions.—(c6's s9sp5'sh9ns. 122
Irse.—To wear away. (02'1r 102'.
Irse consumiendo.—To waste away, to nothing. 02'st 102'.
Irse.—To get away from. (g3t 102' fr8m. 126
Impedir la entrada.—To keep out. (k5p 1'0t. 127
Ir hasta.—To fling out (mejor to throw out, a defiance, a challenge. (fl5ng 1'0t zr7 d5f1'51ns, ch1'l3nj.
Inclinarse á, (con vehemencia).—To break out into a passion for. (br2k 1'0t p1'sh9n. 128
Infamar, imputar.—To throw out an aspersion (a bad name on) to spread a calumny. (zr7 1'0t 1n 1sp3'rsh9n n2m spr3d c1'l9mn5. 129
Irse.—To put off. (p0t 8f. 130
Irse.—To fall off. (f6l 8f.
Ir decayendo.—To drop off. (dr8p 8f.
Irse callandito sin decir nada.—To slip of. (sl5p 8f.
Ir á emprender.—To go about. (g7 1b1'0t. 131
Incitar.—To set on. (s3t 8n. 132
Ir atrás.—To have stem way. (h1v st3m 02'. 133
Insidiar.—To way lay. (02' l2.
Ir á dar un paseo.—To walk abroad. (06'k 1br6'0d. 134
Ir fuera del pais.—To go abroad. (g7 1br6'0d.
Introducir, izar.—To bring up. (br5ng 9p. 135
Interrumpirlo.—To take up some one short. (t2k 9p sh8rt.
Interrumpir á alguien.—To snap up some one. (sn1p 9p. 136
Insistir.—To stand upon. (st1nd 9p8'n.
Incitar.—To draw into, ó to draw on. (dr6'0 [illegible]to 8n. 140
Introducirse.-To slip into. (sl'5p 5'nt0.
Informar, imponer.—To let into. (l3t 5'nt0.
Invocar.—To cry into. (cr1'5 5'nt0.
Inquirir.—To inquire into. (5nc01'51r 5'nt0.
Introducirse á la fuerza.—To break into. (br2k 5'nt0. 140
Insultar.—To fly in one's face. (fl1'5 5n 09'ns f2s. 141
Imputar á.—To tax with. (t1x 05'th ó 05'z.
Ir á la parte.—To share the profit. (sh2'1r pr8'f5t. 143
Ir á escape.—To go at full speed. (g7 1t f0l sp5d.
Interrumpir á uno.—To interrupt one. (5nt3r9'pt 09'n.
Ir á buscar.—To call for. (c6l f8r. 144
Interrumpir, progresar.—To cut short. (c9t sh8rt. 145
Ir adelante.—To go ahead (americanismo) (g7 1h3'd.
Ir á casa de.—To lust after, to hunt after, to gape after. (l9st 1'ft9r. h9nt g2p. 146
Informar.—To report. (r5p7'rt.
Inducir.—To induce to engage, to induce, ó to prevail on. (5nd50's, 3ng2'dj, pr3v2'l 147
Iluminar.—To enlighten ó to illuminate. (3nl1'5t4n, 5l50'm5n2t. 148
Imajinar.—To imagine, to contrive. (5m1'dj5n, c8ntr1'5v.
Instruir.—To instruct, to inform. (5nstr9'ct, 5nf8'rm. 149
Introducir.—To show in, to usher in to introduce. (sh7 5n 9'sh9r 5ntr7d50's.
Inventar.—To invent, to devise ó to contrive, to forge. (5nv3'nt, d5v1'5s c8ntr1'5v f7rdj.
Indicar.—To indicate, to point out, to direct to. (5'nd5c2t, p8'5nt 1'0t, d5r3'ct.

I.—Adverbios, etc.

Interior.—Inner. (5'n9r. 46
Inferior.—Under. (9'nd9r
Incorrectamente.—Wrong. (r8ng. 47
Interin, mientras.—While, whilst. (h01'5l. 65
I luego?—And then? (1nd th3n. 69
Inmediatamente.-Immediately, directly. (5mm5'd51tl5, d5r3'ctly. 76
Ignoraba enteramente que el fuego fuese en su casa.—I was quite ignorant of his house being on fire. c01'5t. 103
I qué mas?—And what else? (1nd h08't 3ls. 107

Impacientemente.—Impatiently. (5mp2'sh3nt'l5. 114
Indiferentemente.—Indifferently. (as good as bad. (5nd5·f3r3ntl5. 119
Importa.—It is important, ó it matters that. (5mp8'rtlnt, m1't9rs. 127
Y así de lo demás.-And so forth. (1nd s7 f7rz. 134
Inmediatamente.—Forthwith. (f7rz05'z.
Iban á todo trapo.—All the sails were spread abroad. (6l s2ls spr3d 1br6'0d.
Y aunque ellos hagan salir del Oceano al viejo Proteo.—Though they call up the old Protens from the sea. 135
Iré al jardin.--I shall go into the garden. 140
Irémos juntos.—We will go along, (1l8'ng. 144
Inmediatamente, despues de ellos.—Next after them. (n3xt 1'fter. 146

J.—Nombres.

Jabon.—Soap. (s7p. 4
El jóven.-The young man. (59ng m1n. 8
La jóven, (señorita).-The young lady. (59ng l2'd5.
El jardin.—The garden. (g1'rd4n. 10
Junio.—June. (j50n. 11
Julio.—July. (j50l1'5.
Jueves.—Thursday. (z9'rsd5.
El jardinero.-The gardener. (g1'rdn9r. 43
Jactancioso.—Boasting (b7'st5ng. 66
El juicio, la razon, el sentido.—The wits. (05'ts. 70
Jorge III.—George the third. 90
La juventud.-Childhood. (ch1'5ldh0d. 104
Una jugarreta.—A trick. (tr5k. 121
Un jarro de plata.—A Silver tankard. (2 s5'lv9r t1'nk9rd. 122
Un jarro de mostaza.—A mustard-pot. (2 m9'st9rd p8t.
Un jarro de leche.—A milk-pot. (2 m5lk p8t.
La jaula.—The cage. (c2dj. 124
Juguetes.-Playthings, toys. (pl2'z5ngs t8'5s.
Jinete.—Horseman, rider. (h8'rsm1n r1'5d9r.
Jueves Santo.—Maundy Thursday. (m6'nd5 ó m1'dy-z9'rsd5. 145
Juego.—Play, sport, game, gaming. (pl2, sp7rt, g2m, g2'm5ng. 149
Jugador.-Gamester, player, gambler. (g2'mst9r, pl2'9r, g1'mbl9r.

J.—Verbos.

Jugar, gozar.—To play. (pl2. 41
Jugando.—Playing. (pl2'5ng. 56
Jugar á los naipes, al ajedrez.—To play at cards, at chess. (pl2 1t c1rds, ch3s. 84
Jugar una partida de billar.—To play a game at billiards. (g2m b5'l51rds.
Jugar una treta.—To play a trick. (pl2 2 tr5k. 120
Jugar una mala pasada á.—To play a trick upon. (pl2 2 tr5k 9p8'n. 121
Juntarse.—To cling to. (cl5ng. 134
Juntarse en gran número.—To flock to. (fl8k.
Jactarse.—To boast, to praise one's self. (b7st pr2s. 137
Jugar con y en el agua.—To dabble in. (d1'b4l 5n. 140
Justificar.—To bear through. (b2'1r zr0. 145
Juzgar acerca de una cosa.—To judge of a thing. (j9'dj z5ng. 146

J.—Adverbios, etc.

Juega bien al billar.—He plays well at billiards. (03'l 1t b5'l51rds. 133
Justamente.—In the very nick of time. (v3'r5 n5k t1'5m. 140

L.—Nombres.

Luna.—Moon. (m0n. (fem.) XX
Lindo, s, a, s.—Pretty. (pr5't5. 2
Lana.—Wool. (0l. 3
Lápiz.—Pencil. (p3'ns5l. 6
El labrador ó campesino.-Countryman, peasant. (c9'ntr5m1n, p3's1nt. 8
La lengua,—The tongue. (t9ng. 9
El libro.—The book. (b0k. 10
Lunes.—Monday. (m9'nd5. 11
Los libros.—The books. (b0ks. 12
Lio, gavilla, haz.-The sheaf, the sheaves. (sh5f sh5vs. 13
El ladron, s.—The thief, the thieves. (z5f z5vs.
El lobo. s.—the wolf, the wolves. (0lf 0lvs.
El libro, (volúmen).—The volume. (v8'l50m. 21

El latin.—Latin. 41
La lengua, el idioma.—The language. (l1'ng05 dj.
La leccion.—The lesson. (l3's4n. 42
El lacayo.—The footman. (f0'tm1n. 43
Libro de caja.—Cash-book. (c1sh-b0k. 45
El ladrido.—The barking. (b1'rk5ng. 56
Lindo.—Genteel, pretty. (g3nt5'l. 57
La libra.—The pound. (p1'0nd.
La libra esterlina.—The pound sterling. (p1'0nd st3'rl5ng.
Este lado.—This side. (s1'5d. 62
Librería.—Book store. (b0k st7'1r.
Lengua.—Language. (l1'ng05dj.
La lectura.—The reading. (r5'd5ng. 66
La luna.—The moon, (fem.) (m0n. 67
Listo.—Ready. (r3'd5. 68
Lóndres.—London. (l8'nd8n. 78
La otra vida.—The next life. (n3xt l1'5f. 83
El ladron.—The thief, the robber. (z5f, r8b9r.
La levita.—The coat. (c7t. 88
La lengua.—The tongue. (t9ng. 90
La lengua, el lenguage.—The language, the tongue. (l1'ng05dj t9ng.
Los buenos.—The good. (g0d. 91
Los luteranos.—The Lutherans.
Los lunáticos.—The lunatics. (l50'n1t5ks.
Los unos.—The ones. (09'ns.
Los tres.—The threes. (zr5's.
Las legumbres.—Greens. (gr5ns
Lacticinios.—Milk food. (f0d. 93
La ley.—The law. (l6'0. 94
La lana del carnero.—The sheep's wool. (sh5ps 0l. 97
La lana de los carneros.—The sheeps' wool. (sh5ps 0l.
Luis.—Lewis.
Una légrima.—A tear. (t5'1r. 99
Lectura.—Reading, lecture, host. (h7st. 100
Un lugar.—A place. (2 pl2s. 101
Lacre.—Sealing-wax. (s5'l5ng 01x. 117
El lirio.—The lily. 121
La luna de miel.—The honey moon. (h9'n5 m0n. 122
Lisboa.—Lisbon. (l5sb8'n. 134
Limones.—Lemons. (l3'm9n. 136
Lógicamente.—Logically. (l8'dj5c1l5. 139
Limpio.—Clean. (cl5n. 140
Lucrecia.—Lucretia. 143
Lápiz.—Pencil, crayon. (p3'ns5l' cr2'9n. 148
Lustre.—Gloss, lustre. (gl8s, l9'st9r.
Liberalidad.—Liberality, bounty. (l5b3r1'l5t5, b1'0nt5.
Lecho.—Bed, bed-stead, couch. (b3d, b3'dst3d, c1'0ch.
Ligero.—Light, slight. (l1'5t, sl1'5t.
Ligereza.—Lightness, levity, slightness. (l1'5tn3s, l3'v5t5, sl1'5tn3s.
Ligar.—To bind, to tie. (b1'5nd, t1'5.
Labrador.—Tiller, ploughman. (t5'l9r, pl1'0m1n. 149

L.—Verbos.

Lamentar.—To mourn. (m7rn. XVIII
Leer.—To read. (r5d. 36
Leido.—Read. (r3d. 53
Lavar.—Te wash. (08'sh. 54
Limpiar.—To clean. (cl5'n.
Ladrar.—To bark. (b1rk. 56
Levantarse.—To rise, rose, risen; get up, got up, got up. (r1'5s, r7s, r5's4n; g3t 9p, g8t up. 59
Lisonjear, adular.—To flatter. (fl1't9r. 60
Lastimar á alguien, hacer daño.—To hurt somebody, to do harm. (h9rt d0 h1rm. 71
Lograr.—To succeed, (rije in). (s9cs'5d. 74
Librarse de compromisos.—To get out of a scrape. (scr2p. 101
Lanzarse.—To spring forward, upon. (sp'r5ng. 102
Libertar.—To deliver. (d5l5'v9r.
Leer alto, en alta voz.—To read out, (mejor to read aloud). (r5d 1l1'0d. 127
Leer todo un libro, volúmen.—Read through. (r5d zr0.
Levantarse la tapa de los sesos.—To blow out one's brains. (bl7 1'0t 09'ns br2ns. 128
Lanzarse á caballo contra.—To ride at, against. (r1'5d 1t 1g3'nst. 133
Levarse (marina).—To get under way. (g3t 9'nd9r 02'.
Levantar.—To set up. (s3t 9p. 136
Lavar ó componer ropa.—To get up linen. (g3t 9p l5'n5n.
Levantarse de repente.—To jump up. (j9mp 9p.
Luchar contra la corriente.—To strive against the streams. (str1'5v 1g3'nst str5ms, 138
Leer.—To read over. 139
Luchar.—To close in with. (cl7s 5n 05'th ó 05'z. 141
Largar.—To freight with. (fr2t.
Levantarse tarde.—To sleep very late. (sl5p v3'r5 l2t. 143
Levantar un ejército.—To raise an army. (r2s 1n 1'rm5.

Levantar.–To raise, to set up, to erect, to train. (r2s, s3t 9p, 5r3'ct, tr2n. 147
Luchar.—To wrestle, to struggle. (r3's4l, str9'g4l. 148
Levantar.–To lift, to pick up, to raise. (l5ft, p5k·9p, r2s.
Lanzar.–To hurl, to dart, to launch a ship, to shoot. (h9rl, d1rt, linch 2 sh5p, sh0t. 149
Languidecer.–To languish, ó to pine away, to droop, to linger, to flag. (l1'ng05sh, p1'5n 102', dr0p, l5'ng9r, fl1g.
Limpiar.—To clean, to cleanse, to scour. (cl5n, cl3ns, sc1'0r.

L.—Adverbios, etc.

La, los, las.–The. (th3. 1
Lo, la, (acusat.)–It. (5t. 2
La mia.–My own. (m15 7n. 7
Los mios, las mias.—Mine. (m15n. 12
Los suyos, as, (de Vd.).–Yours. (501rs.
Los suyos, as, (de él).—His. (h5s.
Los suyos, as, (de él).—Hers. (h9rs.
La nuestra, os, as, o.–Ours. (1'01rs. 13
La suya, os, as, o, (de ellos).—Theirs. (th2'1rs.
Los que.—Those which ó that. (th7s h05ch. 14
Los, lás, (acus.).—Them. (th3m. 15
La de, el de.—That of. (th1t 8v. 18
Los de, las de.—Those of. (th7s 8v.
La una y la otra, los dos, el uno y el otro, o ambos.—Both. (b7z. 23
Lo mismo.–Quite ó just, as much. (c01'5t ó j9st' 1s m9ch. 24
Los mismos.–Quite ó just, as many. (c01'5t j9st 1s m3'n5.
Lo, la, (acus.).—Him, her. (h5m, h9r. 29
Los, las, acus.).—Them. (th3m.
Le, lo (dat. y acus.), him. Le, la, me (despues del verbo), her, me.
Le (á V.).—To you. (t0 50'. 31
Le (á él).—To him. (t0 h5m.
Le (á ella).—To her. (t0 h9r.
Le, lo, á él (dat.) to him; (acus.) him. 32
Le, la, á ella (dat.) to her; (acus) her.
Les, los, á ellos, les, las, á ellas (dat.) to them; (acus.) them.
Lo que.—What. (h08't. 40
Lo que.—That which, what. (th1t h05'ch h08't.
Léjos.—Far. (f1r. 46
Lo es.—He is. (h5 5s. 53
Lo soy.—I am. (1'5 1m
La que.—Her who. (h9r h0. 60
Los, las que.—Those who. (th7s.
Este lado.—This side. (s1'5d. 62
Lo, aquello, de que.—That of which. (th1t 8v h05'ch. 73
La, él de que.—That ó the one of which.
Los, las, de que.—Those ó the ones of which.
La semana próxima.—Next week. (n3xt 05k. 75
Léjos, distante.—Far. (f1r. 79
Lo demás.—The rest. (r3st. 83
Le duele la mano derecha.—His right hand aches. (r1'5t h1nd 2ks. 90
Lo siento mucho.—I am very sorry. (s8'r5. 91
Lo he oido decir.—I have heard so. (h3rd s7. 103
La comida ó la cena está en la mesa. —Dinner ó supper, is on the table, is served up. (d5'h9r 8n t2'b4l, s3'rv4d 9p. 108
Levantan el telon, lo bajan.—The curtain rises, falls. (c9'rt5n r1'5s3s f6'ls. 109
La necesidad es la madre de la invencion.—Necessity is the mother of invention. (n5s3's5t5 5nv3'nsh9n. 115
Largo de aquí! Váyase V!—Go away! Begone! (g7 102' b5g8'n. 117
Lo dicho dicho.—What is said is said. (s3d. 123
La mucha confianza es causa de menosprecio.—Much familiarity breeds contempt. (m9ch f1m5l51'r5t5 c8nt3'mt. 125
Luego.—By and by. (b1'5 1nd.
Lavar una mancha.—To wash out a stain. (08'sh 1'0t 2 st2n.
La suerte que le espera.–The fate that awaits him. (f2t th1t 102'ts.
Lo hizo por despecho.—She did it out of spite. (d5d 5t 1'0t 8v.sp1'5t. 127
Léjos de.—So far from. (s7 f1r fr8m. 129
Le habló con el sombrero quitado.—He spoke to her with his hat off. (sp7k h1t 8f. 130
Los pueblos inmediatos á Lóndres.—The towns about London. (t1'0ns 1b1'0t l8'nd8n. 131
La coje por la cintura.—He takes her about the waist. (t2ks 1b1'0t 02'st.
Lo haré por V.—On your account I will do it. (8n 501r 1c1'0nt 05'l d0 it. 132
Le juego una mala pasada.—He put upon him. (p0t 9p8'n h5m,
La noche se aproxima.—It grows tow-

ards night. (gr7s t7'0lrds n1'5t. 133

Le tienen á V. muy buena inclinacion. —They bear an especial good will towards you. (b2'1r 1n 3sp3'sh1l t7'1rds.

Le hice venir á mi lado.—I called him to me. (c6'l4d. 134

Lo alto.—The top. (t8p. 135

Lo bajo.—The bottom. (b8't9m.

Levántate.—Up (en lugar de, get up). (9p.

La virtud es amable.—Virtue is amiable. (v3'rch50. 136

La idea mas remota.—The most distant idea. (15d5'1. 138

Los males de que nos vemos amenazados, ó los males que están pendientes sobre nuestras cabezas.—The evils that hang over our heads. (5'v4ls 7'v9r.

La noche antes.—Over night, (7v9r n1'5t.

Lo tendré presente para mi gobierno. —I will bear it in mind to guide myself. (g1'5d. 139

Lo he visto pasearse en las Tullerias. —I saw him walking in the Tuilleries. 140

La bala pasó á través de la muralla. —The cannon-ball went through the wall. (c1'n9n, b6'l. 142

Lo pasé de parte á parte.—I ran him through the body.

Lo aprendí de memoria.—I got it by heart.

Luego, al momento.—By and by.

Lo va llevando de dia en dia.—He puts it off day by day.

La parte de V.—Your share, your part. (sh2'1r. 143

Le dije que sí.—I told him yes. (t7ld.

Le dije que no.—I told him no. (t7ld.

Lo seco de esta primavera ha destruido la cosecha.—The dry weather we had in the spring has destroyed all the harvest. (dr1'5 03'th9r spr5ng.

Lucha contra la corriente.—He strives against the stream. (str1'5vs str5m. 144

Los reservo para el dia de mi venganza.—I reserve them against the day of revenge. (r5s3'rv r5v3'nj.

Lo vendió por dos duros.—He sold it for two dollars. (d8'l9r.

Lo haré por servir á V.—I will do it to accomodate you. (1c8'm7d2t. 145

Ll.—Nombres.

La llave.—The key. (k5. XIX

Las llaves.—The keys. (k5s. 12

La llegada.—The coming, the arriving. 65

La lluvia.—The rain. (r2n. 73

Lleno, a.—Full. (f0l. 100

Llama.-Flambeau, blaze. (fl1'mb7, bl2s. 147

Ll.—Verbos.

Llevar.—To carry, to take. (c1r5, t2k. 29

Llevarlo allá.—To take it there, ó thither.

Llamar.—To call. (c6l. 38

Llegar, llegado.—To arrive, arrived. (1r1'5v. 55

Llevar vestidos.—To wear: part. worn. 57

Llegar.—To lead. (l5d. 63

Llover.—To rain. (r2n. 73

Llenar de.—To fill with. (f5l 05'th ó 05'z. 93

Llegar antes que.—To arrive sooner than. (1r1'5v s0'n9r. 98

Llamar.—To strike. (str1'5k. 99

Llamar á la puerta.—To knock at the door. (n8k 1t d7'1r.

Llorar.—To weep, to cry. (05p, cr1'5. 112

Llevar al estremo.—To exaggerate. (3x1'dj5r2t. 122

Llamar la atencion.—To attract the attention. (1tr1'ct 1t3'nsh9n. 124

Llevarse.—To carry ó take away. c1'r5 t2k 102'. 126

Llevarse.—To draw away. (dr6 102'.

Llevarse.—To bear away. (b2'1r 102'.

Llevar de calle.—To sweep away. (s05p 102'.

Llamar á gritos á.—To bawl out after ó for. (b6l 1'0t 1'ft9r f8r. 128

Llamar á fuera.—To call out to. (c6l 1'0t. 129

Llevar.—To carry out. (c1'r5 1'0t.

Llevarse.—To bear off. (b2'1r 8f. 130

Llevarse con pólvora, volarse.—To blow off. (bl7 8f.

Llevarse robada á una mujer.—To carry off. (c1'r5 8f.

Llevar consigo.-To carry about. (c1'r5 1b1'0t. 131

Llevar.—To drive on. (dr1'5v 8n. 132

Llevar adelante.—To drive on. (dr1'5v 8n.

Llamar en casa de.-To call on. (c6l 8n.

Llenar de injurias.—To rail at. (r2l 1t. 133

Llevar el mismo camino.—To go the same way. (g7 s2m 02'.
Llamar.—To call upon. (c6l 9p8'n. 135
Llenar de viento.—To blow. (bl7.
Llenar.—To fill up. (f5l 9p.
Llenar.—To stop ó close up. (st8p cl7s 9p. 136
Llamar abajo.—To call down. (c6l d1'0n. 138
Llegar á vias de hecho.—To resort to violence. (r5s8'rt v1'57l3ns. 139
Llegar.—To put into. (p0t 5'nt0. 140
Llenar de.—To fill with. (f5l 05th. 141
Llenar de, cargar.—To freight with. (fr2t.
Llegar á las manos.—To fight. (f1'5t. 143
Llegar al fin por medio de.—To go through. (g7 zr0. 145
Llamar aparte.—To call aside. (c6l 1s1'5d.
Llevar la mejor parte.—To get the better of. (g3t b3't9r.
Llorar.—To cry, to weep, to bewail. (cr1'5, 05'p, b502'l. 149
Llenar.—To fill, to perform. (f5l, p3rf8'rm.

Ll.—Adverbios, etc.

Llueve á cántaros.-It rains very hard. (r2ns h1rd. 73
Llorando.—With tears in his, (her, our) eyes. (1'01r 1'5s. 99
Lleno de deudas hasta las orejas.—Out at the elbows. (3'lb7s. 127
Léguese V. (llégate) acá.—Step here. (st3p h5'1r. 145

M.—Nombres.

Murmuracion.—Obloqui. (9'bl7k5. XVIII
Muerte, caida.—Fall. (f6l.
Muelle.—Quay. (k5. XIX
Moneda.—Groat. (gr7t.
Movimiento.—Move. (m0v. XX
Mar.—Flood. (fl9d. XXI
Mesa.—Table (t2'bl. 1
Malo, s, a, s.—Bad. (b1d. 2
Madera.—Wood. (0d.
Media.—Stocking. (st8'k5ng.
Mitad.—Half. (h1f.
Media de lana.—Worsted stocking. (09'rst3d.
Madre.—Mother. (m9'th9r. 3
Miedo.—Afraid. (1'fr2d. 6
Muchacho.—Boy. (b8'5.
El martillo.—The hammer. (h1'm9r, 7
La miel.—The honey. h9'n5.
— manteca.—The butter. (b9't9r.
— mujer.—The woman, (0'm1n, 0'm9n. 8
— muchacha.—The girl. (g9rl, g3rl.
El marinero.—The sailor. (s2'l9r. 10
Marzo.—March. (m1rch. 11
Mayo.—May. (m2.
Martes.—Tuesday. (t50'sd5.
Miércoles.—Wednesday. (03'nsd5.
El medio.—The middle. (m5'd4l.
Las mesas.—The tables. (t2'b4ls. 12
El melocoton.—The peach, peaches. (p5ch, p5ch3s.
La mitad, es.—The half, the halves. (h1f, h1vs. 13
— mujer, es.-The woman, the women.
— manzana.—The apple. (1'p4l. 16
Una madre.—A mother. (m9'th9r. 18
Mil.—A thousand. (2 z1'0s1nd. 20
Mil quinientos.—Fifteen hundred.
Un millon.—A million. (2 m5'l58n.
El mes.—The month. (m9nz. 21
El 1000.º—The thousandth.
El 1.000000.º—The millionth. 25
El médico.-The physician. (f5s5'sh1n. 29
Un minuto.—A minute. (m5'n50t. 36
La mañana.—The morning. 40
— memoria.—The memory. (m3'm9r5.
El monumento.—The monument. 42
El mar.—The sea. (s5. 56
El mediodia, las doce.—The noon. 58
Malvado, malo.—Naughty. (n6'0t5, 60
La mitad.—The middle. 62
El maestro.-The master, (the teacher.) 68
— mundo.—The world. (09'rld. 71
— mal, el daño.—The evil, the pain, the harm.
— mentiroso, el embustero.-The liar, the story-teller. 72
Una milla.—A mile. (m1'5l. 79
El maestro inglés, ó de inglés.—The English master. 86
La mansion.—The residence, stay, abode. (r3's5d3ns, st2, 1b7'd. 89
El mal de corazon.—The heart-ache. (h1rt 2k. 90
La mejilla.—The cheek (ch5k.
La mano derecha, izquierda.-The right, left hand. (r1'5t, l3ft, h1nd.
Los malos.—The bad. 91
Los muertos.—The dead.
Los modernos.—The moderns. (m8'd9rns.
Mis superiores.—My superiors. (s50p5'r59rs.

Mis inferiores.—My inferiors. (5nf5'r59rs. 91
Manjares salados.—Salt meats. (s6lt m5ts. 93
El molino.—The mill. (m5l.
La madrasta.—The mother in law. m9'th9r 5n l6. 94
Miserable.-Deplorable. (d5pl7'r1bl. 95
El mes próximo.—Next month. (n3xt m9nz. 96
El molinero.—The miller. (m5'l9r. 97
Medio.—Half, middle, midst, means, medium. (h1f' m5'd4l, m5dst, m5ns, m5d59'm.
El médico.—The doctor. (d8'ct9r. 101
Un metro.—A metre. (2 m5't3r. 106
Modesto.—Modest, bashful. (m8'd5st, b1'shf0l
El mapa.—The map. (m1p. 107
La mente.—The mind. (m1'5nd. 109
Un motivo.—A cause. (c6s. 110
Un motivo de pesar.—A cause of complaint (c6s c8mpl2'nt.
Un motivo de tristeza.—A cause of sadness. (s1'dn3s.
Materia, asunto.—Matter ó subject. (m1'19r, s9'bj3ct. 111
El matrimonio.—The marriage. 115
La medida.-The measure. (m3'sh501r. 117
Una mesa de cocina.—A kitchen table. (2 k5'ch5n t2'b4l. 122
Una mesa de caoba.—A mahogany table, (m1h8'g1n5 t2'b4l.
Un molino de viento.—A wind mill. (2 05'nd m5l.
Un molinillo de café.—A coffee mill. (2 c8'f5 m5l.
Un molino de agua.—A water mill. (06'19r m5l.
Un molino de vapor.—A steam mill. (st5m m5l.
Una mesa de cuatro cubiertos.—A table for four persons.
Una mesa de escribir.—A writing-table or desk. (r1'5t5ng t2'b4l, d3sk.
La mujer de las ostras.—The oyster-woman. (85'st9r-0'm9n.
Mala accion.—Mischief. (m5'sch5f. 123
La miel (de abeja).-The honey. (h9'n5. 124
Mal humorado.—Wayward. (02'09rd.
Mi manutencion.—My keeping ó maintenance. (k5'p5ng m3'nt3n1ns. 135
La muralla.—The wall. (06'l.
Una mentira garrafal.—A down right lie. (d1'0n r15't l1'5. 138
Misioneros.-Missionaries. (m5'sh9n1r5.
Madera.—Wood, timber. (0d t5'mb9r. 141
La muralla.—The wall. (06'l 142
Miércoles de ceniza.-Ash-wednesday. (1sh 03'nsd5. 145
Misa cantada.—High mass. (h1'5 m1s.
Misa rezada.—Low mass. (l7 m1s.
Un mendigo.—A begger. (b3'g9r.
Molesto.-Troublesome, uneasy. (9n5'85. 147
Mujer.—Woman, wife. (0'm9n 01'5f.
Mar.—Sea, deep. (s5 d5p. 148
Miembro.—Limb, member. (l5m (m3'mb9r.
Malignidad.—Maliciousness, malignity. (m1l5'sh9sn3s, m1l5'gn5t5.
Mariscal.-Marshal, farrier. (m1'rsh1l, f1'r59r.
Madurez.—Ripeness, maturity. (r1'5pn3s, m1t50'r5t5.
Motor.—Mover, contriver. (m0'v9r, c8ntr1'5v9r. 149
Movimiento.—Motion, movement, impulse. (m7'sh9n, m0'vm3nt, 5'mp9ls.
Medio.—Means, expedient, silent. (m5ns, 3xp5'd53nt, s1'5l3nt.
Mudo.-Dumb, speechless, mute. (d9m, sp5'chl3s, m50't.
Monton.—Heap, pile, troop, string. (h5p, p1'5l, tr0p, str5ng. 150
Mesa.—Table, board. (t2'b4l, b7rd.

M.—Verbos.

Matar.—To kill. (k5l. 30
Mandar por, enviar por.—To send for. (s3nd f8r. 35
Mostrar, hacer ver, demostrar, enseñar.—To show. (sh7. 43
Mojar, humedecer.—To wet, to moisten. (03t, m8'5s4n.
Marcharse, partir.—To set out, to depart. (s3t 1'0t, d5p1'rt. 45
Mirar.—To behold. (b5h7'ld. 48
Mandar, mandado (seguido de hacer). —To have, had. (h1v, h1d. 54
Mentir, mintiendo.—To lie, lying. 56
Morir, muriendo.—To die, dying.
Morder, mordido.—To bite, bitten. 57
Mandar teñir.—To have dyed, to get dyed. 63
Mandado teñir.—Had dyed, got dyed.
Meterse en la cama.—To go to bed. 71
Mentir.—To lie, to utter a falsehood. 72
Manchar.—To soil. (s8'5l.
Marcharse, escaparse.—To run away, to fly. 81
Mandarse afeitar.—To get shaved. 86
Mezclarse.—To mix. (m5x. 88

Meterse, introducirse entre.—To mix among. 88
Mezclarse en algo.—To meddle with something. (m3'd4l, 92
Mirar á alguien.—To look at some one.
Montar á caballo.—To mount a horse. 93
Merecer.—To deserve. (d5's3rv. 94
Morir de una enfermedad.—To die of a disease (illness). (d5s5's. 99
Morir de viruelas.—To die of the small-pox. (sm6l p8x.
Manifestar.—To indicate, to mark. (5nd5k2't, m1rk. 102
Manejarse.—To manage, ó to go about a thing. (m1'n5dg 1b1'0t. 108
Matar de un tiro.—To kill by shooting (kil b1'5 sh0't5ng. 111
Morir contento.—To die contented. (d1'5, c8nt3'nt3d.
Mantenerse en pié.—To stand up, to remain standing. (st1nd 9p r5m2'n st1'nd5ng. 112
Mantenerse caliente, fresco, aseado.—To keep warm, cool, clean. (k5p, 06'rm, cl5n.
Mantenerse en guardia contra alguno.—To keep on one's guard against some one. (k5p 8n 09'ns g1rd.
Metérsele á uno en la cabeza.—To take it into one's head. (t2k, h3d.
Manifestar.—To witness, to show. (05'tn3s, sh7. 117
Molestarse.—To inconvenience one's self, to put one's self out of the way. (5nc8nv5n53ns, s3lf p9t.
Mirar.—To behold. (b5h7'ld. 121
Mantenerse parado ó distante.-To keep away. (k5p 102'. 126
Malgastar (en la bebida).—To drink away. (dr5nk 102'.
Malgastar.—To cast away. (c1st 102'.
Malgastar.—To throw away. (zr7 102.
Malgastar.—To run out of (mejor to run through. (r9n 1'0t, zr0. 127
Mantener á distancia.—To keep off. (k5p 8f.
Montarse en cólera.—To break out into a passion. (br2k, 1'0t 5'nt0 2 ptsh9n. 128
Mantenerse firme en su propósito.—To stand out to the last. (st1nd 1'0t, l1st. 129
Manifestar.-To breath out. (br5z 1'0t.
Mantenérselas tiesa con uno.-To bear out in one's face. (b2'1r 1'0t f2s.
Mantener distante.—To hold off from. (b7ld 8f fr8m. 130
Morir.—To drop off. (dr8p 8f.

Mirar con ojos terribles, espantados.—To glare at. (gl2'1r 1t. 133
Mirar fijamente.-To gaze at ó on. (g2s 1t, 8n.
Mirar con la boca abierta.—To gape at. (g2p 1t.
Mirar con ceño.—To frown at ó upon. fr1'0n 1t 9p8'n.
Mantenerse en lo dicho.—To stand to one's word. (st1nd 09'rd. 134
Mantener.—To keep, to maintain. (k5p m2nt2'n. 135
Mandar cerrar la guardia.—To bring up the rear. (br5ng 9p r5'1r.
Mantenerse (apresando).—To prey upon. (pr2 9p8'n.
Manejar.—To handle. (h1'nd4l. 136
Morir.—To give up the ghost. (g5v 9p g7st.
Matar.—To bring down, to knock down, to take down. (br5ng d1'0n, n8k, t2k. 138
Menospreciar.—To cry down. (cr1'5 d1'on.
Meditar.—To muse, to think. (m50's z5nk. 140
Montar en pelo.—To ride barebacked. (r1'5d b2'1rb1kd.
Meter su cuarta de espada.—To put a word into the conversation, (mejor to take part in). (p0t 09'rd c8nv3rs2'sh9n.
Meterse á hablar de.—To dabble in. (d1'b4l 5n.
Meterse en tratos con.—To transact business with. (tr1nst'ct b5'sn3s. 142
Moderar uno sus pasiones.—To allay one's passion. (1l2' 09'ns p1'sh9n. 143
Murmurar de.—To rail against. (r2l 1g3'nst. 144
Manifestar la verdad.-To lay open the truth. (l2 7'p4n, tr0z. 146
Molestar.—To be troublesome, inconvenient, to be in one's way, to confine. (b5 tr9'b4ls9m, 5nc8nv5n53nt, 02', c8nf1'5n. 147
Mezclar.-To mingle, ó to mix, to blend, to entangle. (m5'ng4l, m5x, bl3nd, 3nt1'ng4l. 148
Murmurar.—To murmur, to repine. (m9'rm9r, r5p1'5n. 149
Mirar.—To look at, to eye, to stare, to gaze. (l0k 1t, st2'1r, g2s.
Manchar.—To speck, to stain, to blot. (sp3k, st2n, bl8t. 150

M.—Adverbios, etc.

Mio, mios.—My. (m15. 1
Mas, sino, pero.—But. (b9t. 10
Mismo.—Self, selves. (s3lf, s3lvs. 13
Mucho, a, os, as.—Much, many, very much, a great deal of, a good deal of. (m9ch, m3'n5, v3'r5 m9ch, 2 gr2t d5l 8v, 2 g0d d5l 8v. 19
Muchos, as, varios, as.—Several. (s3'v9r1l. 24
Mas, (comparativo de much y many).—More, (m7r. 25
Menos.—Less, (comparativo de little), fewer, (id. de few. (l3s, f50r.
Mañana.—To-morrow. (t0 m8'r7 29
Me, á mi.—To me. 31
Muy bien, para servir á V.—Very well, I thank you. 40
Mas frecuentemente, mas á menudo. —Oftener. (8'fn3r. 43
Mejor.—Better. (b3't9r. 45
Mayor.—Greater. (gr2't3r.
Mas-que.—More-than.
Menos-que.—Less-than.
Mal.—Badly, ill. (b1'dly, 5l. 46
Menos.—Less. (l3s.
Mas léjos.—Farther.
Mas atrás.—Hinder.
Muy demasiado.—Too much. 47
Mal.—Badly. (b1'dl5. 57
Mucho tiempo.—Long.
El mes último.—Last month. 59
Miéntras, interin.—While, whilst. (h01'5l. 65
Mande V?—What is your pleasure? what do you want? 76
Me hallo muy bien.—I please myself very well here, I like it very well.
Mi vez.—My turn. 78
Mas distante, mas léjos.—Farther.
Mas de diez veces.—More than ten times. 79
Me alegro mucho de ver á V. caballero.—I am very happy to see you, Sir. 84
Mejor que; mas bien que.—Better than. 85
Mas vale.—It is better. 86
Me alegro mucho de ver á V.—I am very glad to see you.
Muy bastante.—Rather. (r1'th9r. 89
Mi bien.—My good. 91
Me duele la cabeza.—My head pains (ó hurts) me. 94
Me duele la pierna.—My leg hurts (ó pains me). 94
Me duele el costado.—I have a pain in my side.
Me duele mucho la lengua.—My tongue hurts me very much.
Me atreveré á suplicar á V?—May I request of you the favour. (r5c03'st. 98
Mejor-que.—Rather-than. (r1'th9r th1n.
Me llamo Enrique.—My name is Henry. (m1'5 n2m.
Mútuamente.—Each other. (5ch 9'th9r. 101
Mismo, s.—Self, selves. (s3lf, s3lvs. 105
Mal hecho.—That is wrong. (r8ng. 107
Me manejo bien.—I go about it in the right way. (g0 1b1'0t r1'5t 02'.
Mire V.—Look here. (l0k h5tr. 113
Me hace perder la paciencia.—He exhausts my patience. (3xh6'st. 115
Mas es el ruido que las nueces.—Much noise and little work. (m9ch n8'5s l5't4l 09'rk.
Mas vale evitar el daño que despues poner el remedio.—It is better to avoid the evil than afterwards to apply the remedy. (1v8'5d th1n 1'ft9r09rd 1pl1'5 120
Mas, (siguiendo además).—More. (m7'1r. 121
Mi alcance.—My reach. (r5ch.
Mientras que.—So long as. (s7 l8ng 1s.
Mas vale algo que nada.—Something is better than nothing. (b3't9r. 123
Me esforzaré en...—I will endeavour to:.. (3nd3'v9r. 124
Mientras tanto.—In the meantime, meanwhile. (m5'nt15m, m5'nh015l. 125
Me es igual.—It is all the same to me. (6l s2m m5.
Mas vale que.—It is better that. (b3't9r th1t: 127
Mediante.—If. (5f. 129
Murió en la flor de su edad.—She was cut off in the prime of life. (c9t 8f pr1'5m l1'5f.
Mi honor está en peligro.—My honour lies at stake. (8'n9r l1'5s st2k. 133
Mándeme V. mi libro.—Send me my book. 134
Me llevó á viajar consigo.—He took me abroad with him. (1br6'd.
Me levanté para replicar.—I rose up to make a reply. (r5pl1'5.

Mirando hácia arriba.—Looking up. (l0'k5ng up. 135
Me cortó la palabra tan pronto para reñirme.—He so took me up. (t0k m5 9p.
Mas de lo que V. creerá.—Above what you will believe. (1b9'v b5l5'v. 137
Muy señor mio ó nuestro.—Dear Sir. (d5'1r s9r. 139
Muy señores mios ó nuestros.—Gentlemen. (j3'nt4lm3n
Murió á manos del verdugo.—He died by the hands of the executioner. (d1'5d b1'5 h1nds 3x5c50'sh9n9r. 142
Mas de diez pies de alto.—Higher by ten feet. (f5t.
Me doy la enhorabuena por conocer á V.—I am delighted to become acquainted with you. (d5l1'5t4d b5c9'm 1c02'nt4d. 143
Me va el honor.—My honour is concerned in it. (m1'5 8'n9r c8ns3'rn4d.
Murió por la patria.—He died for his country. (d1'5d c9'ntr5. 144
Mas adelante.—Further. (f9'rth9r. 146
Mejoras ulteriores.—Further improvements. (f9'rth9r 5mpr0'vm3nts.

N.—Nombres.

Nombre.—Name. (n2m. XVIII
Nacion, pueblo.—People. (p5'p4l.
Nieve.—Snow, (sn7.
No-razon.—Wrong. (r8ng. 7
La nuez.—The nut. (n9t. 9
Noviembre.—November. (n7v3'mb9r. 11
El niño, s.—The child, the children. (ch1'5ld, ch5'ldr3n. 13
9.—Nine. (n1'5n. 19
90.—Ninety. 20
El 9.°—Ninth. 22
El 90.°—The ninetieth.
91.—Ninety one.
El 91.°—The ninety first.
92.—Ninety two.
El 92.°—The ninety second.
Mi nariz.—My nose. (n7s. 25
La necesidad.—The want. (08'nt. 36
Negro.—Black. (bl1k. 42
Nuevo, a, os, as.—New. (n50' 55
Noble.—Noble. (n7'b4l. 57
Una neblina.—A fog. (f8g. 68
La nieve.—The snow. (sn7. 73
Los naipes.—The cards. (c1rds. 84
Los negros.—The blacks. (bl1ks. 91
Nuestros mayores.—Our elders. (3'ld9rs. 91
Nuestros superiores.—Our betters. (b3't9r3.
Nuestros iguales.—Our equals (5c01'ls.
Los nobles.—The nobles. (n7b4ls.
Las noticias.—The news. (n50's.
Los negocios.—The business. (b5'sn3s. 92
Un negocio.—A piece of business, an affair. (2 p5s 8v b5'sn3s 1n 1f2'1r. 93
La narracion.—The narrative. (n1'r1t5v. 94
La nuera.—The daughter-in-law. (d6't6r-5n-l6.
Un negociante rico.—A rich merchant. (r5ch m3'rch1nt. 95
Nuestros iguales.—Our fellow-creatures. (f3'l7 cr5'ch501rs. 101
La naturaleza.-The nature. (n2'ch59r. 108
Negocios.—Business ó affairs. (b5'sn3s 1'f21r. 111
La no me olvides.—The forget-me-not. (f8rg3't-m5-n8t. 121
La novia.—The bride. (br1'5d. 122
El novio.—The bride-groom. (br1'5d-gr0m.
Niño mimado.—Spoiled child. (sp8'5l4d ch1'5ld. 123
Naranjas.—Oranges. (8'r5nj4s. 136
Una nube espesa.—A thick cloud. (2 z5k cl1'0d. 137
Las nalgas.—The back-side. (b1k s1'5d. 144
La Navidad.—Christmas. (cr5'sm1s. 145
Niño.—Child, babe ó baby, infant. (ch1'5ld, b2b b'2b5, 5'nf1nt. 147
Niebla.—Fog, mist. (f8g m5st. 148
Nervio.—Nerve, strength, sinews. (n3rv, str3gz s5'n50s. 149
Nervioso ó nervudo.—Sinewy, brawny, lusty, nervous. (s5'n50s, br6'n5, l9'st5, n3'rv9s.
Nobleza.—Nobleness, nobility. (n7'b4ln3s, n7b5'l5t5.
Numeroso.—Numerous, manifold. (n50'm3r9s, m1'n5f7ld.
Novela.—Novel, romance. (n8'v4l, r7m1'ns. 150

N.—Verbos.

Necesitar.—To want. (08nt. 37
Nadar.—To swim. (s05m. 44
Necesitar, pedir lo necesario.—To need. (n5d. 48
Negarse á.—To refuse. (r5f50's. 57
Nevar.—To snow. (sn7. 73

Necesitar, tener necesidad.—To need, to want, to have need of. (n5d 08'nt. 73
No hacer mas que.–To have just. (j9st. 79
No servir para nada.—To be good for nothing. (b5 g0d. 81
No dejar.—To hinder from. (h5'nd9r fr8m.
Naufragar.–To suffer shipwreck. (s9'f9r sh5'pr3k. 106
No poder menos de.—Cannot-but. (b9t. 114
No llevarse bien.—Not to be on good terms ó to be on bad terms. (b1d t3rms.
Negociar.—To deal with. (d5l. 121
Naufragar.—To be cast away. (c1st 102'. 126
No dejar entrar.—To keep out. (k5p 1'0t. 127
No abandonar un trabajo, una tarea.—To keep to a work, a task. (k5p 09'rk t1sk. 134
No gastar ceremonias, cumplimientos. To make free with. (m2k fr5. 141
Noticiarle algo á alguien.—To give notice to, to let any body know, to warn some one of something. (g5v n7't5s l3t n7 06'rm. 142
No saber que partido tomar.—To know not which way to turn ó not to know which way to turn. (n7 02' t9rn. 143
No hacer caso.—To lay aside. (l2 1s1'5d. 145
No alcanzar.—To fall short. (f6l-sh8rt.
Nombrar.–To name, to appoint. (n1m, 1p8'5nt. 149

N.—Adverbios, etc.

Ni.—Nor. (n8r. XVIII
No, ninguno.—No. (n8.
No.—Not. (n8t.
No, nada.—Nothing, not any thing. (n7'z5ng, n8t 2'n5 z5ng. 4
No—ni.—Neither, nor. (n5'th9r, n8r. 6
Ninguno, nadie.—No one, nobody, not any body. 9
Nuestro, a.—Our. (1'01r. 13
No, (partitivo).—No, not any. (n7, n8t 3'n5. 16
No, (partitivo, cuando el nombre no está espreso), ninguno.—Not any, none. (n8t 3'n5 n9n. 17
No—sino.—Mas que.—But, only. (b9t, 7'nl5. 19
Nada.—Nothing. (n9'th5ng.
No-otro.—No-other. (n7 9'th9r. 21
No mas.—Ya no.—Not any more, no more. (n8t 3'n5 m71r, n7 m71r. 23
No-mucho mas.–Not-much more. (n8t m9ch m71r. 24
No-muchos mas.—Not-many more. (n8t m3'n5 m1r.
No-tanto como.—Not so much-as. (n8t s7 m9ch-1s, 25
No-tantos como.—Not so many-as. (n8t s7 m3'n5-1s.
Nos á nosotros, dat. To us.–Nos á nosotros, ac.—.—Us. 32
No tan-como.—Not so-as. 45
No-nunca.—Never. (n3'v9r. 49
No-todavia.—Not yet. (n8t 53t.
No-ya.-Ya-no.—No longer, (con referencia á tiempo). 58
No mas que.—Nothing-but. (b9t. 72
No hace sol.—The sun does not shine. (s9n sh1'5n. 73
No hay de qué.—Not at all. (n8t 1t 6l. 84
No hay quien vea á V.—You are quite a stranger. (50'1r c01'5t 2 str2'nj9r. 85
Nada particular.—Nothing particular. (p1rt5'c50l9r. 86
No se moleste V.-Do not trouble yourself. 87
No me molesto.—It is not a trouble. (tr9'b4l.
No obstante.—Nevertheless. (n3v9r-th5l3's. 96
No está bien.—It is not right. (r1'5t. 98
No sé que hacer.—I do not know what to do. (n7 d0. 99
No sé adonde ir.–I do not know where to go. (h02'1r g7.
No sé que comprar.—I do not know what to buy. (n7 b1'5.
No ha sucedido nada.—Nothing has happened. (h1'p4nd.
No tiene igual.—He has not his equal, ó his match. (5c01l, m1tch. 101
No es cierto? no es verdad?—Is it not? Is it not true? (tr0. 102
No hay de qué (cumplimiento).—There is no reason for it. (r5's4n. 103
No es verdad?—Do you not? (en sentido afirmativo).
No es cierto?—Is it not? (en sentido af).
No importa, (ó no le hace).—Never mind. No matter, (ó it is of no consequence. (n3'v9r m1'5nd, m1't9r c8'ns5c03ns. 105
No es asi? (no es verdad)?—Is it not so? 106
Nada mas?—Nothing else? (3ls. 107
Nada mas.—Nothing more.
No es así.–It is no longer so. (l8'ng9r. 108
No está ya así.—He is no longer so.

No hay tal cosa.—It is no such a thing. (s9ch 2 z5ng. 111
Nunca se me ha ocurrido eso.—That never crossed my mind. (cr8s3d. 112
Navegamos en derredor de la Inglaterra.—We sailed round England. (s2'l4d r1'0nd.
No me importa.—I don't care. (c2'1r. 114
No tiene cuerda.—It has run down. (r9n d1'0n. 115
No puedo aguardar mas.—I cannot wait longer. (02't.
No me sirve para nada.—That is of no use to me. (50's. 116
No lo puedo remediar.—I cannot help it. (h3lp. 117
No es amigo de bromas.—He cannot take a joke, (is no joker). (j7k j7'k9r.
No veo la hora de.. Se me hace tarde... —I long to... ó for.... (l8ng. 119
No me falta mas que poner el sobrescrito.—I only have the direction to write. (d5r3csh9n. 120
No sé que decir de eso.—I do not know what that means. (m5ns. 121
No hay que dudarlo.—There is no doubt about it. (d1'0t. 123
No me importa.—That is not my business. (b5'sn3s. 124
No puedo menos de (ó sino).—I cannot but. (b9t.
Nadie le hace caso (ó se ocupa de él). —Nobody minds him (ó takes any notice of him. (m1'5nds n7't5s.
No por pereza.—Not out of laziness. (l2's5n3s. 127
No que.—Not that. 129
No obstante que.—Notwith standing. (n8t50zst1'nd5ng.
No sea cosa que.—For fear that. (f5'1r. 131
No sé nada tocante al asunto.—I know nothing about the matter. (m1't9r.
Ninguno, a.—None ó not any, whatever, whatsoever (significando all things soever. (n9n h08t3'v9r, h08ts73'v9r 61. 133
No lo tome V. tan á pecho.—Never take it to heart. (n3'v9r h/rt. 134
No viene, no es fácil que se presente ó que venga.—He is not forth. (f7rz.
No estuve en Lóndres mas que tres dias.—I was not in London above three days. 137
Nimiamente feliz.—Over happy. (7'v9r h1'p5. 138
No falta mucho.—It does not want much. (08'nt m9ch, 139
No sabia que partido tomar.—He did not know what to do. 141
No titubeó mas.—He hesitated no longer. (h3's5t2t3d.
No he recibido aun noticias suyas.—I have not heard of him yet.
No sé como es, ó en que consiste.—I do not know how it is. 142
No puedo lograrlo.—I cannot accomplish it. (1c8mpl5sh. 143
No lo quiso hacer sin embargo; ó á pesar de cuanto le dije.—He would not do it for all I told him. 144
No va con el siglo.—He is behind the age. 145
No le vá en zaga.—He does not go behind him.
Nadie le aventaja.—He is behind nobody.
No le haga V. caso.—Do not mind it; (him ó her).
No puedo ir mas adelante.—I cannot go further. (f9'rth9r. 146
Nunca.—Never, ever. (n3'v9r, 3'v9r. 149

O.—Nombres.

Obispo.—Bishop. (b5'sh9p. 1
Oro.—Gold. (g7ld. 3
El ojo.—The eye. (15. 9
Octubre.—October. (8ct7'b9r. 11
La obra, el trabajo.—The work. (09rk. 14
Una hora.—An hour. (1'01r. 18
8.—Eight. (25t. 19
11.—Eleven. (5'l3v4n. 20
80.—Eighty.
El 8.°—The eighth. 22
El 80.°—The eightieth.
Mi ojo, s.—My eye, my eyes. (1'5, 1'5s. 25
Opulento.—Wealthy. 48
La ola.—The wave. (02'v. 56
El otoño.—The autumn. (60'l9m. 58
Oscuro.—Dark, obscure, dusky, gloomy, dark. d/rk, 8bsk5'01r, d9'sk5, gl0'm5. 67
Una ojeada.—A glance of the eye. (gl1ns. 78
La opinion.—The opinion. (7p5'n59n.
Ocupado.—Busy. (b5's5. 85
La orgullosa.—The proud woman. (pr1'0d. 88
La ópera.—The opera. (8'p3r1. 90
La oficina de correos.—The post-office. (p7st 8'f5s. 91
La orilla del arroyo ó riachuelo.—The edge of the brook. (3dj br0k. 94
La orilla del mar.—The sea-shore. (s5-sh8'1r.

Oficial.—Workman, officer, clerk. (09'rkm1n, 8'f5s9r, cl1rk, cl3rk. 98
Una órden.—An order. (1n 8'rd9r. 105
Un objeto.—A cause. (c6s. 110
Una ocurrencia.—A sally. (s1'l5. 112
La orilla.-The shore, the bank. (sh8'1r b1nk. 115
Oficial de una tienda.—Journey man. (j9'rn5 m1n. 117
El orador.—The orator. (8'r1t9r. 139
Una obra maestra.—A masterpiece. (m1'st9r-p5s. 141
Obras maestras.—Master-pieces. (m1'st9r-p5's4s.
Olor.—Smell, odour. (sm3l, 7'd9r. 145
Opresion.—Oppression. (8pr3'sh9n.
Oscuro.-Dark, cloudy, overcast. (d1rk, cl1'0d5, 7'v9rc1st. 149
Océano.—Ocean, main. (7'sh9n, m2n.
Ola, onda.—Wave, surge, billow. (02'v s9rj b5'l7.
Obstinado.—Opinionated, obstinate, head-strong, stubborn. (7p5'n59n2t3d, 8'bst5n2t, h3d-str8ng, st9'b9rn.
Opuesto.-Opposed, opposite. (8p7's4d, 8'p7s5t.

O.—Verbos.

Ordenar, pedir.—To bid. (b5d. 48
Osar, atreverse.—To dare. (d21r.
Oir.—To hear. (h5'1r.
Observar.—To observe. (8bs3'rv.
Ofrecer, pedir, ordenar.-To bid. (b5d.
Omitir, omitiendo.-To omit, omitting. (7m5't, 7m5't5ng. 56
Odiar.—To hate. (h2t. 60
Obtener.—To obtain. (8bt2n. 68
Olvidar.—To forget. (f8rg3t. 74
Oir hablar de.—To hear of. (h5'1r 8v. 79
Ofrecer.—To offer. (8'f9r. 81
Obedecer.—To obey. (7b2'. 83
Ofender.—To offend. (8f3'nd.
Ocuparse en.—To employ one's self in. (3mpl8'5
Olvidar.—To neglect. (n3gl3'ct. 102
Oler.—To smell. (sm3l. 109
Ocultar.—To hide, to conceal. (h1'5d, c8ns5'l.
Ocurrirse.—To be struck with a thought. (str9k z6t. 112
Obrar bien con alguien.—To treat ó to use somebody well. (tr5t 50's 03'l. 119
Obrar mal con alguien.—To use somebody ill. (5l.
Ocupar el lugar de.-To take the place of, to be instead of, to be to. (5nst3'd 8v. 122
Ocurrirse la salida.-To hit out the road, to find out the way ó means. (h5t 1'0t r7d f1'5nd 1'0t m5ns. 127
Obligar á salir.—To force out (fisicamente), to send away by force (empleando medios coercitivos. (f7rs 10't s3nd 102' b1'5 f7rs.
Observar.—To spy out. (sp1'5 1'0t 129
Obligar á avanzar.—To drive on. (dr1'5v 8n. 132
Obligar á dar cuenta, á justificarse.—To call, to account. c6l 1c1'0nt. 134
Ocupar mucho lugar, mucho sitio.—To take up a great deal of room. (t2k 9p gr2t d5l r0m. 135
Obrar con arreglo á.—To act up to (1ct 9p.
Ojear.—To turn over (recorrer las hojas sin poner atencion) to skim over (leer muy superficialmente) (t9rn 7'v9r sk5m. 139
Obligar á.—To awe into. (6 5'nto. 140
Obligar á.—To force in, (f7rs 5n.
Ocultarse de.—To abscond from. (1bsc8'nd fr8m. 142
Obrar maduramente.—To act deliberately. (1ct d5l5'b4rt5l5. 143
Obrar como un loco de atar.—To act like a madman. (1ct l1'5k 2 m1'dm1n.
Oponerse á.—To stand against st1nd 1g3'nst. 144
Ocultar ó esconder.—To conçeal. c8ns5'l. 146
Ocultar, enterrar.—To bury, (con ceremonia) to inter. (b3'r5, 5'nt3r. 147
Ordenar.—To bid, to order, to enjoin. to prescribe, to ordain. (b5d 8'rd9r 3nj8'5n pr5scr1'5b 8rd2'n. 149

O.—Adverbios, etc.

O—Or. 8
Otro, a.—Other. (9'th9r. 21
Otro tanto, lo mismo.—Quite ó just as much. (c01'5t j9st 1s m9ch. 24
Otros tantos, los mismos.—Quite ó just as many. (c01'5t j9st 1s m3'n5.
Os á vosotros, á V. (Vds.) dat. To you, os, á V. (Vds) ac. you. 32
Ojalá fuese ella feliz!—May she be happy! (m2 sh5 b5 h1'p5. 98
Ojalá que fuese así.—Would to God (that) it were so! (0d G8d s7.
Ojalá lo hubiese hecho!-Would to God (that) he had done it. (0d G8d d9n.
O de lo contrario.—Or else (8r 3ls. 107
Oh! sí.—O! yes. (7 53's. 113

Ojalá saliese bien!—Would to God that may succeed. (0d G8d m2 s9x5d. 130
Ojalá!—Would to God!. (0d G8d.
Ojalá que fuese asi!—Would to God it were so! (0d G8d s7.
Ojalá lo hubiese hecho!—Would to God. he had done it. (0d G8d d9n.
Ojalá que fuese V. dichoso!—May you be happy! (m2 50' b5 h1'p5.
O bien.—Else or else. (3ls. 139
Ojalá.—I wish that. (1'5 05'sh th1t. 146

P.—Nombres.

Paga, sueldo.—Pay. (p2. XVIII
Pardo, gris.—Grey. (gr2.
Peligro, riesgo.—Jeopardy. (j3'p1rd5.
Pueblo, nacion.—People. (p5'p4l.
Porte, conduccion.—Carriage. (c1'r5dj.
Pesar, pesadumbre.—Grief. (gr5f.
Petimetre.—Beau, (b7.
Precioso.—Precious (pr3'sh9s. XX
Primero.—First. (f9rst.
Puerta.—Door. (d7'1r. XXI
Pan.—Bread. (br3d. 1
Papel.—Paper. (p2'p9r.
Pluma.—Pen. (p3n. 2
Perro.—Dog. (d8g.
Pontifice.—Pontiff. (p8'nt5f.
Panadero.—Baker. (b2'k9r.
Paja.—Straw. (str7.
Plata.—Silver. (s5'lv9r. 3
Paño.—Cloth. (cl8z). 4
Palacio.—Palace. (p1'l1s.
El paraguas.—The umbrella. (9mbr3'l1 7
— pollo ó polluelo.—The chicken (ch5'k5n. 8
— pájaro.—The bird. (b9rd. 9
— pie.—The foot. (fot.
— primo.—The male-cousin. (m2l c9's4n. 10
La prima.—The female-cousin. (f5'm2l c9's4n.
La pistola.—The pistol. (p5'st9l.
El pagaré, esquela, billete, vale.—The note.—(n7t.
— principio.—The beginning. (b5g5'n5ng. 11
— pan, s; (entero).—The loaf, the loaves. (l7f l7vs. 13
— palo, s.—The staff, the staves, the staffs. (st1f st2vs (st1vs.
— piojo, s.—The louse, the lice. (l1'0s l1'5s.
— penique, s.—The penny, pence. (p3'n5 p3ns.
El pié, s.—The foot, feet. (f0t, f5t.
— peine.—The comb. (c7m. 14
Mi pariente.—My relation. (r5l2'sh9n.
Mi parienta.—My female relation.
Peras.—Some pears. (p2'1rs. 16
El pintor.—The painter. (p2'nt9r.
Un padre.—A father. (f1'th3r. 18
Pimienta.—Some pepper. (p3'p9r. 19
Las pinzas, alicates.—The tongs. (t8ngs. 21
Un par.—A pair. (2 p2'1r.
El 1.°—The first. (f9rst. 22
Un portugués, es.—A portuguese, the portuguese. 23
El polaco.—The pole, polish.
Una polaca.—A polish woman.
El plato.—The plate. (pl2t. 24
El pañuelo.—The handkerchief. (h1'ngk3rch5f. 32
El pañuelo de bolsillo.—The pocket-handkerchief.
El piso.—The floor. (fl7'1r.
La palabra, la voz.—The word. (09'rd 35
La primavera.—The spring. (spr5ng. 58
El preceptor.—The tutor. 59
Perezoso, ignorante.—Idle, ignorant (1'5d4l. 60
El perezoso.—The idler, the idle fellow. (1'5d4l, f3'l7.
El pozo.—The well. (03'l. 62
El piso.—The story.
Las peleas.—The fighting. 66
Los padres.—The parents (father and mother). 67
Un pedazo.—A piece. (p5s.
La puesta del sol.—Sunset. (s9'ns3t. 71
Un palo.—A blow with stick. 78
Un puntapié.—A kick. (k5k.
Un puñetazo.—A blow with the fist. (f5st.
Un pistoletazo.—A shot of a pistol. (sh8t.
Paris.—Paris.
El parisiense.—The parisian.
El preceptor.—The preceptor, the tutor. (pr5's3pt9r t50't9r.
El profesor, el filósofo.—The professor, the philosopher. (pr7f3's9r f5l8's7f9r.
El posadero.—The landlord, the inn-keeper. (l1nl8rd 5'nk5p9r.
La posada.—The inn. (5n.
La posadera.—The landlady. (l1'nl2d5.
La paciencia.—The patience. (p2'sh3ns. 83
El prógimo.—The neighbour.
El permiso.—The permission. (p3rm5'sh9n.
La piedad.—The piety ó pity. (p5't5.
El piano.—The piano. (p5'1n7. 84
La pared.—The wall. (06'l. 87
El pobre.—The poor man. (p0'1r. 88

Prudente.—Prudent. (pr0'd3nt. 88
El pecho.—The chest. (ch3st. 90
La puerta.—The door. (d7'1r.
La pintura.—The art of painting. (1rt 8v p2'nt5ng. 92
Palomas.—Doves, pigeons. (d9vs p5'j9n.
El palafrenero.—The groom. (gr0m.
Las piezas de caza.—The head of game. (h3d g2m:
La puerta de la ciudad.—The town-gate. (g2t. 93
El plato.—The dish. (d5sh.
La promesa.—The promise. (pr8'm5s.
El poder.—The power. (p1'09r.
El principio.—The commencement, the beginning. (c8m3'snsm3nt b5g5'n5ng.
Los progresos de una enfermedad.—The progress of a malady. (m1'l1d5.
El paso.—The step (st3p.
Parte.—Share, part, party, side, quarter, report. (sh2'1r p1rt p1'rt5 s1'5d c08'rt9r r5'p8rt.
Profundo.—Deep. (d5p. 95
La pulgada.—The inch (5nch. 103
Una partida de caza.—A hunting party. (h9'nt5ng p1'rt5.
Papel de secar.—Blotting paper. (bl7't5ng. 105
Un pagaré.—A promissory note. (pr8'm5s7r5.
Una pepita.—A kernel, an almond. (k3'rn5l 1'm9nd. 106
El pato.—The duck, (d9k. 107
Los pormenores.—The details or particulars. (d5t2'ls p1rt5'c0l9rs. 108
Un peso.—A dollar, (d8'l1r.
El pulso.—The pulse. (p9ls. 109
Un pronombre.—A pronoun (pr7'n10n.
Una preposicion.—A preposition. (pr3p7s5'sh9n.
El pesar.—Grief, sorrow, sadness. (gr5f s8'r7 s1'dn3s. 110
Pesado.—Weighty, heavy.
La puerta falsa.—The back-door. 111
Un pensamiento.—A thought. (z6t. 112
La prensa.—The press. (pr3s. 113
El porvenir.—The future. (f50'ch50tr. 114
El proverbio.—The proverb. (pr8'v3rb. 115
El perdon.—The pardon. (p1'rd4n.
El pensionista.—The boarder. (b8'rd9r. 116
La pluma fina.—Down. (d1'0n.
Una pension.—A boarding school, a boarding-house. (b7'rd5ng-sc0l, h1'0s. 117
Una parada.—A stay, a sojourn. (st2 s7'j9rn. 118
El presente.—The present. (pr3's3nt. 120
— pasado.—The past. (p1st.
— porvenir.—The future. (f50'ch501r.

La pérdida de tiempo.—The loss of time. (l8s 8v t1'5m. 120
El paradero.—The whereabouts (poco usado) (h02'1r1b1'0ts.
El perjuicio.—The disadvantage prejudice. (d5s1dv1'nt5dj pr3'dj5od5s. 121
Pólvora.—Gunpowder. (g9np1'0d9r. 122
El penúltimo.—The last but one. (l1st b9t 09'n. 123
La parte baja de la ciudad.—Down town. (d1'0n t1'0n.
La parte alta de la ciudad.—Up town. (9p t1'0n.
El portador.—The bearer. (b2'r9r.
La portada de un libro.—The title page of a book. (t1'5t4l p2dj. 125
Pasagero.—Wayfarer, wayfaring-man. (02'f2'r9r 02'f2r5ng m1n.
Porfiado, petulante.—Wayward. (02'09rd.
Palo.—Stick, cudgel. (st5k c9'dj5l. 141
El peinado.—The head-dress. (h3'ddr3s. 142
Una prueba.—A proof. (2 pr0f.
Proverbio.—By word (b1'5 02rd.
El preso.—The prisoner. (pr5's8n9r. 144
La Pentecostes.—Whit sunday. (h05'ts9nd2. 145
La pereza.—Sloth. (sl8z. 146
Precio.—Worth. (09'rz.
Pan.—Bread, loaf. (br3d l7f. 140
Pacífico.—Peaceable, peaceful. (p5's1b4l p5'sf6l.
Perdon.—Forgiveness, pardon. (f8rg'5vn3s p1'rd4n.
Paso.—Steps, pace, paces. (st3ps p2s p2's4s.
Pabellon.—Pavilion, flag, colour, summer-house. (p1v5'l59n fl1g c9'l9r s9'm9rh19s. 149
Pescador.—Angler, fisher, fisher-man. (1'ngl9r f5'sh9r f5'sh9rm1n.
Precipitado.—Precipitated, precipitate. (pr5s5'p5t2t4d pr5s5'p5t2t.
Primero.—The first, the former. (f5rst f8'rm9r.
Principal.—Main, principal, chief. (m2n pr5'ns5p1l ch5f:
Procedimiento.—Process, proceeding. (pr0's3s pr7s5'd5ng.
Profundo.—Deep, profound. (d5p pr7f1'0nd.
Proposicion.—Proposal, proposition, motion. (pr7p7's4l pr8p7s5'sh9n, m7'sh9n.
Propietario.—Proprietor, owner, landlord. (pr7pr1'5t9r 7'n9r l1'nl8rd.
Protector.—Protector, patron.

(pr8t3'ct9r p1'tr9n.
Prudente.—Prudent, wary. (pr0'd3nt 02'r5.
Puramente.—Purely, merely. (p50'1rl5 m5'1rl5.

P.—Verbos.

Poder.—Can, to be able. (c1n b5 2'b4l. 30
Permanecer, quedar(se).—To remain, to stay. 36
Pasar.—To pass. 38
Pagar.—To pay.
Perpetuar.—To perpetuate. 42
Partir, marcharse.—To set out, to depart. (s3t 1'0t d5p1'rt. 46
Ponerse.—To put on. (p0t 8n. 47
Pedir, ordenar.—To bid. (b5d. 48
Pedir lo necesario, necesitar.—To need. (n5d.
Poder.—To may. (m2.
Precisar, deber, ser menester.—Must. (m9st.
Percibir.—To perceive. (p3rs5'v.
Palpar, tocar.—To touch. (t9ch.
Poner, puesto.—To put on, put on. (p0t 8n. 52
Prestar, prestado.—To lend, lent.
Pensar, pensado.—To think, thought. (z5nk, z6t.
Partir, do.—To set out, set out, to leave, left. 55
Pedir, pidiendo.—To beg, beging. 56
Perder, do.—To lose, lost.
Prometer.—To promise. (pr8m5's. 57
Pegar, pegado.—To beat, beaten.
Pasearse.—To walk. (06k. 59
Pronunciar.—To pronounce. 62
Publicar.—To publish.
Poder.—To may. (m2. 65
Pedir.—To ask for. (1sk. 66
Procurar.—To try. (tr1'5. 67
Preguntar por alguien.—To inquire after some one. (5nk01'51r. 67
Probar, gustar, saber.—To taste. (t2st. 68
Pasearse.—To take a walk. (06'k. 71
Pasearse en coche.—To take an airing in a carriage. (2'r5ng.
Pasearse á caballo.—To take a ride.
Pertenecer á, ser de.—To belong. (b518'ng. 74
Pagar al contado.—To pay down. 76
Pasar el tiempo en algo.—To spend one's time in something. 80
Permitir, dejar.—To let. 83
Pasar.—To hand. (h1nd.
Pedir, tomar prestado.—To borrow. (b8'r7.
Practicar.—To practise. (pr1'ct5s.
Permitir.—To permit, to allow. (p3rm5't 1'10. 83
Preferir.—To like better, to prefer. (pr5f3'r. 85
Pasar por junto á alguien.—To pass by a place. 86
Parecer.—To seem. (s5m. 87
Preparar.—To make ready.
Prepararse.—To make one's self ready.
Partir.—To start, depart. 88
Poner en duda alguna cosa.—To question a thing. (c03'sh9n. 89
Procurarse.—To get, to procure. (g3t pr8k5'01r.
Ponerse malo.—To make sick. (m2k s5k. 90
Preferir.—To prefer. (pr5f3'r. 91
Pronunciar un discurso.—To make a speech. (sp5ch. 93
Progresar.—To profit, to improve, to make progress. (pr8f5't 5mpr0'v. 94
Pasarse por casa de alguien.—To call upon (ó on) some one. (c6l 9p9'n 8n.
Pasearse por.—To repair to. (r5p2'1r. 99
Pedir auxilio.—To cry for help (cr1'5 h3lp.
Parecerse á alguien.—To resemble some one, to look like some one. (r5s3'mb4l. 101
Parecer.—To look like, to appear. (1p5'1r.
Poner mala cara á alguien.—To look cross at (with) some one. (l0k cr8s.
Parecerse.—To resemble.
Pagar á alguno una visita.—To pay some one a visit. (v5's5t.
Padecer.—To suffer. (s9'f3r. 102
Padecer de la cabeza, del pié.—To feel a pain in one's head foot. (f5l p2n h3d s9'f9r.
Perder la cabeza.—To lose one's wits. (l0s 05'ts.
Perseguir, proseguir.—To pursue. (p9rsh50'.
Participar.—To share, to divide. (sh2'1r d5v1'5d.
Ponerse á hacer alguna cosa.—To set about some thing. (s3t 1b1'0t. 103
Proponerse.—To propose, to purpose. (pr7p7's p9'rp8s. 104
Procurar.—To endeavour. (3nd3'v9r.
Ponerse al cabo, al corriente de una cosa.—To make one's self thoroughly acquainted with a thing. (z8'r7l5.
Progresar.—To make progress.

(pr7'gr3s. 105
Presentar.—To introduce. (5ntr8d50's.
Poner en limpio.-To copy fairly. (c8'py f2'1rl5.
Producir.—To bring in, to yield. (br5'ng 5n y5ld.
Pasarse sin algo.—To do without a thing. (d0 05th1'0t. 106
Producir.—To produce. (pr7d50's.
Presentar.—To introduce. (5ntr8d50's.
Ponerse en fuga.—To make one's escape, to run away, to flee, to take to one's heels. (r9n 102' fl5 h5ls.
Prohibir.—To forbid. (f8rb5'd.
Ponerse á cantar.—To begin singing. (b5g 5'n s5'ng5n. 110
Poner atencion.—To pay attention. (1t3'nsh9n. 111
Parecer.—To seem, to look. (s5m l0k.
Permanecer en pió.—To stand up, to remain standing. (st1nd 9p r5m2'n st1'nd5ng.
Privar.—To deprive, to bereave. (d5pr1'5v b5r5'v.
Pasar.—To pass, to take place. (p1s t2k pl2s. 112
Pararse.—To stop, to leave of. (st8p l5v. 114
Poner en estado de.—To enable to. 3n2'b4l. 115
Poner en un apuro.—To puzzle, to perplex. (p9's4l p3rpl3'x.
Pedir á alguien en casamiento.-To ask somebody in marriage. (m1'r5dg. 115
Pedir perdon á alguien.—To beg some one's pardon. (b3g p1'rd4n.
Perdonar.—To pardon. (p1'rd4n.
Poner á alguien en ridiculo.—To turn some one into ridicule. (t9rn r5'd5c50l. 117
Ponerse en ridiculo.—To make one's self ridiculous. (r5d5'c50l9s.
Perder de vista.—To lose sight of. (l0s s1'5t. 118
Proponerse.—To propose, to intend. (pr7p7's 5nt3'nd.
Pensar en algo ó en alguna cosa.—To think of some one or of something. (z5nk.
Pasar agradablemente el tiempo.—To pass the time agreeably. (p1s t1'5m 1gr5'1bl5.
Pedir perdon.—To beg pardon. (b3g p1'rd4n.
Ponerse con toda comodidad.-To make one's self comfortable. (c9'mf9rt1b4l. 119
Posponer.—To postpone, to put off untill. (p7stp7'n p0t 8f 9nt5'l.
Pagar en la misma moneda.—To pay in the same coin. (p2 c8'5n. 120
Preferir.—To prefer. (pr5f3'r. 121
Promover.-To give birth to (to raise, to cause. (g5v b3rz r2s c6s. 122
Promover dificultades.—To raise difficulties. (r2s d5'f5c9lt5s.
Promover disputas.—To cause quarrels. (c6s c08'r5l.
Ponerse á la mesa.—To sit down to dinner. (s5t d1'0n d5'n9r.
Pasar de largo.—To pass along. (p1s 1l8'ng. 123
Pasar la noche en claro.—To pass the night without sleep. (p1s n15't 05th1'0t sl5p.
Ponerle á alguno las peras á cuarto.—To bring some one, to duty (ó punish) (d50't5' p9'n5sh. 125
Permanecer parado ó distante.—To keep away. (k5p 102'. 126
.odar.—To cut away. (c9t 102'.
Prestar, poner á interés.—To put out, to lay out, to lend out, at interest. (p0t 1'0t l2 l3nd 5'nt3r3st. 127
Pedir á gritos socorro.—To scream out for assistance. (scr5m 1'0t 1s5'st4ns.
Publicar.—To give out, to publish. g5v 1'0t p9'bl5sh. 128
Publicar.—To bring out. (br5ng 1'0t.
Poner sobre las armas (y en fila).—To draw out. (dr6 1'0t.
Pagar las deudas trabajando.-To work out one's debts. (09'rk 09'ns d3ts. 129
Partir.—To set off. (s3t 8f. 130
Pagar y despedir á un criado.—To pay off a servant. (p2 8f.
Ponerse á hacer algo.—To go about a thing. (g7 1b1'0t. 131
Pasear calles.—To saunter about. s6'nt9r 1b1'0t.
Pasarse por casa de alguien.—To wait on. (02't 8n. 132
Ponerse de prisa.—To slip on. (sl5p 8n.
Persuadir.—To prevail on. (pr5v2'l 8n.
Pisar.—To tread on. (tr3d 8n.
Proseguir.—To hold on. (h7ld 8n.
Precipitar (incitando).—To hurry on. (h9'r5 8n.
Prosperár.—To get on. (g3t 8n.
Pasar por.—To call at.—(c6l 1t. 133
Perderse.—To go out of the way. (g7 1'0t 02'.
Poner en.—To way. (02'.

Poner acechanzas.-To way lay. (02 l2.
Pegarse.—To cling to. (cl5ng. 134
Presentar una proposicion, proponer. —To put forth. (p0t f7rz.
Publicar.—To set forth. (s3t f7rz.
Perorar.—To hold forth. (h7ld f7rz.
Parecer.—To appear, to seem. (1p5'1r s5m. 135
Pedir.—To call upon. (c6l 9p8'n.
Pretender.—To put up (for). (p0t 9p f8r.
Prender.—To take up. (t2k 9p.
Poner en alto.—To set up. (s3t 9p. 136
Pasar en vela.—To sit up. (s5t 9p.
Pasar por.—To bear, ó put up with. (b2'1r 9p. 137
Perdonar un crimen, pasar por alto.—To put up with a crime. (p0t 9p 05'z cr1'5m.
Poner en alto.—To put up. (p0t 9p.
Poner (pasquines).—To post up. (p7st 9p.
Preciar.-To extol, to praise up. (3xt8'l pr2s 9p.
Poner en el suelo.—To put down ó set down. 138
Pisar.—To tread down. (tr3d d1'0n.
Plegar.—To turn down. (t9rn d1'0n.
Pagar al contado.—To pay down in cash. (p2 d1'0n 5n c1sh.
Poner por escrito.-To note down. (n7t d1'0n.
Pesar una cosa mas que otra.—To weigh one thing down (with) another. (02' d1'0n.
Parecer triste, abatido.—To be cast down in mind, in spirits. (b5 c1st d1'0n m1'5nd sp5'r5ts.
Pasar.-To turn over (muy poco usado). t9rn 7'v9r. 139
Pasar, poner del otro lado.—To put over, to pass over. (p0t 7'v9r p1s. 139
Pasar lista.—To call over the list. (c6l 7'v9r, l5st.
Perder.—To give over. (g5v 7'v9r.
Pasar por alto.—To pass over. (p1s 7'v9r.
Pasar por encima, pasar trepando.—To get over. (g3t 7'v9r.
Pasar, pasar por encima.—To blow over. (bl7 7'v9r.
Poner en.—To put into. (p0t 5'nt0. 140
Ponerse á hablar de.—To dabble in.
Parir, to lie in (entre gente baja) to be confined, accoucher. (l1'5 b5 c8nf1'5nd.
Poner en duda.—To call in question. (c6l c03'sch9n.
Palidecer.-To turn pale, to grow pale. (t9rn p2l gr7. 142
Perjudicar á.—To detract from. (d5tr1'ct fr8m.
Poner aparte.—To put by, to hang by. (p0t b1'5 h1ng.
Pasar por.—To go by (one's name). (g7 b1'5 09'ns n2m.
Poner á un lado.—To set by. (s3t b1'5.
Pegarse las sábanas, levantarse tarde. —To sleep very late. (sl5p v3'r5 l2t. 143
Ponerle á uno un velo ante los ojos.—To cast a mist before one's eyes. c1st m5st b5l7'1r.
Partir la ganancia.—To share the profit (sh2'1r pr8'f5t.
Pasar á cuchillo.—To put to the sword. (p0t s7rd.
Pasar la vida alegremente.—To pass one's time merrily. (p1s m3'r5l5.
Perdonar á uno.-To forgive somebody. (f8rg5'v.
Prosperar.—To prosper. (pr8'sp9r.
Pelearse.—To fight. (f1'5t.
Portarse como un calavera.—To behave like a mad cap. (b5h2'v l1'5k m1'd c1p. 143
Pedir (en cafées, fondas).—To call for. (c6l. 144
Parecer.—To seem. (s5m.
Pasar liquidos á través de algo.—To go through. (g7 zr0. 145
Pasar corriendo.-To run through. (r9n zr0.
Pasar á nado.-To swim across. (s05'm 1cr8's
Parar.—To turn aside. (t9rn 1s1'5d.
Perder.—To fall short. (f6l sh8rt.
Pasarse sin algo.—To go without. (g7 05th1'0t. 146
Pasar por casa de alguien.—To call at. (c6l 1t.
Promover á alguien.—To help forward. (h3lp f8'r06rd.
Poner en movimiento ó en accion.—To set agoing. (s3t 1g7'5ng.
Pronunciar un discurso.—To deliver a speech. (d5l5'v9r sp5ch.
Predicar de improviso.—To preach off hand. (pr5ch 8f h1nd.
Pedir.—To ask, to demand, to crave. (1sk d5m1'nd cr2v. 147
Perder.—To lose, to forfeit, (l0s f8'rf5t
Picar.—To prick, to sting, to pique, to nettle. (pr5k st5ng p5c.
Prevenir.—To prevent, to be before hand with, ó to get the start of, to anticipate, to apprise, to prejudice

against, to prepossess in favor of. (pr5v3'nt st1rt 1nt5's5p2t 1pr1'5s pr3'j50d5s pr5p8s3's.

P.—Adverbios, etc.

Pocos.—Few. (f50.
Pero, mas, sino.—But. (b9t. 10
El primero, aquel, lla, os, as.—The former. (f8'rm9r.
Poco, a.—Little. (l5't4l. 20
Pocos, as.—Few. (f50.
Para, que, de, á.—To. ((t0. 26
Para.—In. (5n.
Para.—To. (t0. 31
Pasado mañana.—The day after to morrow. 40
Peor.—Worse. 46
Posterior.—Hinder.
Porque?—Why? (h01'5. 48
Por la mañana temprano.—Early in the morning. 54
Próximamente.—Nearly. (n5'1rl5. 56
Porque.—Because.
Pronto.—Soon, shortly. (s0n sh8'rtly.
Por.—By. (b1'5. 60
Por este lado del camino.—On this side of the road. 62
Por lo que.—That is the reason why.
Porque, pues.—For, because. (f8r b5c6's. 72
Por delante de.—Before. (b5f7'1r. 80
Pronto.—Soon, very soon. 84
Próximo á perder.—Near losing.
Próximo á irse.—Near going.
Por lo general.—Generally. 86
Por dónde ha pasado V?—Where have you passed?
Pronto.—Ready. (r3'd5. 87
Para con todo el mundo.—To every body. 91
Por supuesto.—Of course.
Por ningun motivo.—On no account.
Puede que.—It may be.
Por eso.—That is the reason why. 94
Primero que.—Rather than. (r1th9r th1n. 98
Por lo que toca á.—As to, as for. 99
Para colmo de desdicha.—For more bad luck. (l9k. 102
Para colmo de dicha.—For more good luck.
Para colmo de mi desgracia.—To my still greater ill luck. (st5l 5l.
Pues qué.—Since, considering. (s5ns c8ns5'd9r5ng. 104
Pienso que sí.—I think so. (z5nk s7. 106
Por mayor.—By wholesale. (b1'5 h7'ls2l. 108
Por menor.—By retail. (r5't2l.
Por todas partes.—Every where all over, throughout. (3'v9r5 h02'1r. 109
Por no.—For fear of. (f5'1r.
Primeramente.—Firstly. (f9'rstly. 110
Perdone V.—I beg your pardon. (p1'rd9n. 111
Pues.—Then, thus, consequently. (th3n th9s c8'ns5c03ntl5. 113
Por lo que.—Therefore. (th2'1rf71r.
Por otra parte.—On the other hand. (9'th9r.
Por otra parte.—Moreover, besides. (m7'1r7v3r b5s1'5ds. 115
Pronto lo perderemos de vista.—We shall soon lose sight of it. (s0n l0s s1'5t. 118
Por aquí, por allá.—Here and there. (h5'1r 1nd th2'1r. 119
Por mas que.—In vain. (5n v2n. 120
Pienso que si.—I think so. (z5nk s7.
Pares ó nones.—Even or odd. (5'v5n 8r 8d.
Poco mas ó menos.—There abouts, nearly. (th2'1r1b10ts n5'1rl5. 122
Para entonces.—By that time. 123
Póngalo V. (ó pónlo) ahí.—Put it there.
Pobrecito!—Poor little thing. (p0'r.
Por complacer á V.—To gratify you. (gr1't5f15. 124
Puedo servir á V. en algo?—Can I do any thing for you?
Puedo tomarme la libertad de?—May I take the liberty to.... (l5'b3rty. 126
Probarse una casaca, un sombrero, etc.—To try on a coat, a hat, etc (tr1'5.
Presto.—By and by. (b1'5 1nd.
Poco importa.—It matters little. (m1't9rs.
Por vergüenza.—Out of shame. (1'0t sh2m. 127
Por respeto.—Out of respect. (1'0t 8v r5sp3ct.
Perdido de vista.—Out of sight. (1'0t s1'5t.
Para que.—That. 131
Por miedo de qué, por no.—For fear that. (f5'1r.
Poco menos de seis varas.—About six yards. (51rds.
Poco mas ó poco menos.—About. (1b1'0t.
Para.—About. (1b1'0t.
Por.—On, upon (algunas veces). (8n 9p8'n, 132

Prosiga V.—Go on. (g7 8n.
Palabra de honor.—Upon my honour. (9p8'n m1'5 8'n9r.
Por grande que.—What ever, what soever. 133
Por ó por muy (con adj. seguido de que).—However, howsoever. (h01 3'v9r h10s73'v9r.
Por mucho, a, os, as.—What ever, whatsoever (however). (h08t3'v9r h08ts73'v9r h103'v9r.
Por mi órden.—At my bidding. (b5'd5ng.
Precipitadamente.—At random. (r1'nd9m.
Primeramente.—At first. (f9rst.
Por todas partes.—Every way. (3'v9r5 02'.
Por incidencia.—By the way. (b1'5 02'.
Para con.—Towards. (t7'9rds.
Pronto á comparecer.—Forthcoming. (f7rzc9'm5ng. 134
Para embriagarme.—To drink me down. (dr5nk m5 d1'0n. 138
Por tierra.—By land. (b1'5 l1nd.
Por mar.—By sea. (b1'5 s5.
Porqué tan de prisa?—Why such a hurry? (h01'5 h9'r5.
Por todo, a.—All over (ó throughout. (61 7'v9r zr01'0t.
Para entonces.—By that time. (b1'5 th1t t1'5m. 189
Por poco.—To have like to, ó to think to have. 141
Perfectamente bien.—Uncommonly well. (9nc8'm9nl5 03l.
Por mucho, a, os, as (seguido de sust.) —Whatever ó whatsoever (seguido de adj.) however ó howsoever. (h08t3'v9r h08ts73'v9r h103'v9r.
Posee el arte de finjir.—He knows the art of dissembling. (n7s 1rt d5s3'mbl5ng. 142
Por convenio.—By agreement. (b1'5 1gr5'm3nt.
Por cuánto?—By how much? (b1'5 h1'0 m9ch.
Por tanto.—By so much. (b1'5 s7 m9ch.
Por todas partes.—On all sides. (8n 6l s1'5ds. 143
Permítame V., señora, que presente á V. á Mr. G., antiguo amigo de nuestra familia.—Allow me, my lady, to introduce to you Mr. G., an old friend of our family. (1l1'0 5ntr7d50's 7ld. 143
Para Navidad.—Against Christmas. (1g3'nst cr5'sm1s. 144
Por detrás.—Back. (b1k.
Por muchos siglos.—For many ages. (2'j3s.
Por su cabeza ligera.—For his giddy head. (g5'd5 h3d.
Por mí ó por mi causa.—For my sake. (s2k.
Por alguno tan jóven.—For a little one. (l5't4l 09'n.
Por, por medio de.—Through, thorough. (zr0 zr8'7. 145
Perecieron de frio.—They perished through cold. (p3'r5sh5d zr0 c7ld.
Por todo el universo.—Throughout the universe. (zr0.1'0t 50'n5v3rs.
Por falta de maña.—Through want of skill. (zr0 08'nt sk5l.
Por medio de él, por su consejo ó direccion.—Through his means. (zr0 m5ns.
Pasar algo á través de algo.—To get through. (g3t zr0.
Pasar.—To drive through. (dr1'5v zr0.
Por en medio.—Across, cross. (1cr8's cr8s.
Primero es la obligacion que la devocion.—Business before pleasure. (b5'sn3s b5f7'1r pl3'sh5'01r.
Por cierto.—Faith. (f2z. 146

Q.—Nombres.

Queso.—Cheese. (ch5s. 4
Quince dias.—A fortnight. (f7rtn1'5t. 11
15.—Fifteen. (f5'ft5n. 20
500.—Five hundred.
500.000.—Five hundred thousand.
El 5.°—The fifth (f5fz. 22
El 50°.—The fiftieth.
Queso de Holanda.—Dutch cheese. 23
El quitasol.—The parasol. (p1'r1s8l. 73
La química.—Chemistry. 92
El químico.—The chemist.
Las quejas.—The complaints. (c8mpl2'nts. 97

Q.—Verbos.

Querer.—To be willing, will. (b5 0'5l5ng 05l. 27
Querer, desear.—To wish. (05sh.
Quiere V?—Will you? Are you willing?
Quiere V? Desea V?—Do you wish?
Quemar, arder.—To burn. (b9rn.
Quedar(se), permanecer.—To stay, to remain. 36
Querer.—To be fond of. (b5 f8nd ov. 39
Quitarse.—To take off. (t2k 8f.
Quitar.—To take away, to take off

(reflexivo) (t2k 2'02 t2k 8f. 42
Quedar.—To have left. 77
Quejar(se).—To complain. (c8'mpl2n. 81
Quiere V. decirme su nombre?—Will you favor me with your name?.(n2m. 84
Quedo á V. muy agradecido.—I am very much obliged to you. (7bl1'5dj4d.
Quedarse.—To stay. (st2. 85
Quiere V. sentarse?—Will you sit down? (s5t d1'0n.
Quedar conforme.—To agree, to compose a difference. (c8mp7's d5'f9r3ns. 89
Quedar conforme acerca de.—To agree about.
Quedarse á vivir.—To stay, to sojourn. (st2 s7j9'rn.
Quedarse en pié.—To stand up, to remain standing, (st1nd 9p r5m2'n.
Quedarse admirado.—To be surprised at something. (b5 s9rpr1'5sd.
Quedar, pararse.—To stop, to leave of (st8p l5v. 114
Querer decir, (significar).—To mean. (m5n. 121
Querer saber.—To wonder. (09'nd9r.
Quitar una mancha.—To wash out a stain. (08'sh 1'0t st2n. 125
Quedarse con.—To carry ó take away. (c1'r5 t2k 102'. 126
Quitar.—To draw away. (dr6 102'.
Quitarse.—(gastandose). To wear away. (0'2r 102'.
Quitarse (por medio del lavado).—To wash away. (08'sh 102'.
Quedarse sin.—To fall off. (f6l 8f. 130
Quitarse, quitar.—To put off. (p0t 8f.
Quitarse.—To slip off. (sl5p 8f.
Quedar obligado á.—To join in a bond with (frase comercial y de curia).—(j8'5n b8nd. 140
Quitar.—To abstract from. (1bstr1'ct fr8m. 142
Quitar.—To detract from. (d5tr1'ct fr8m.
Quitarse de enmedio.—To get along. (g3t 1l8ng. 144
Quedarse corto (no alcanzar).—To fall short.—(f6l sh8rt. 145
Quitarse á alguien de encima (en el sentido de libertarse de él).—To get clear of. (g3t cl5'1r 8v. 146

Q.—Adverbios, etc.

Qué, cual.—Which. (h05ch. 1
Qué.—What. (h08t. 4
Quién.—Who. (h0. 8
Que.—Which ó that. (th1t. 11
Qué, cual, cuales, qué especie de.—What. (h08t. 17
Que, (despues de comparativo).-Than. (th1n. 23
Que, de, á, para.—To. (t0. 26
Qué hora es?-What o'clock is it? What time is it? 41
Qué tiempo hace?-How is the weather? What kind of weather is it? 67
Que.—That. 68
Qué clase de?—What sort of? (s8rt.
Quién está ahí?—Who is there? 76
Qué se le ofrece á V?—What is your pleasure? What do you want?
Qué distancia? Cuãnto hay?—How far? (h1'0 f1r. 79
Qué distancia hay de aquí á Lóndres? How far is it from here to London? (L8'nd8n.
Que, despues de hace, cuando se refiere á tiempo ó duracion, y á una accion completamente concluida.—Since. (s5ns.
Quince dias há.—A fortnight ago. (f8'rtn1'5t 1g7'.
Qué es eso?—What is that? 86
Qué nos dice V. de nuevo?—What is the best news with you? (b3st n50's.
Qué bello pais!—What a fine country! 87
Qué hombre!—What a man!
Quién está ahí?—Who is there? 91
Quién es?—Who is it? 91
Qué es eso?—What is that?
Quizás, puede ser.—It may be. 92
Qué altura?—How high? Of what height. (h1'0 h1'5 h1'5t. 95
Qué profundidad?—How deep? Of what depth? (h1'0 d5p d3pz.
Que me muera si lo hago.—May I die if I do it. 98
Quiera Dios que nunca le suceda á V. semejante desgracia!—May heaven ever preserve you from such a misfortune! (h3'v4n.
Qué generoso es V!—How generous you are! (j3'n3r9s.
Qué feliz es!—How happy she is. (h1'p5.
Qué ha sucedido?-What has happened? (h1'p4n4d. 99
Qué le ha ocurrido?—What has happened to her? (h1'p4n4d.
Quizá.—Perhaps. (p3rh1'ps. 102
Quizá vaya.—I shall perhaps go there.
Qué bueno es V! Qué bondadoso es V! —How good you are!
Qué tonto es!—How foolish he is! (f0'l5sh.

Qué de gente!—How many people! (p5'p4l. 102
Qué dichoso es V!—How happy you are!
Qué cosa mas grande!—Is there any thing more grand? (gr4nd. 103
Qué hay mas malo?—Is there any thing more wicked? (05'k4d.
Qué tal?—How? (h4'0.
Quiere V. tener la bondad de?—Will you have the goodness (ó kindness) to?... (g0'dn3s k4'5ndn3s. 105
Quiere V. recibo?—Do you wish a receipt? (r5s5t.
Qué se dice por ahi?—What news is there? (n50's.
Qué clase de fruta es esa?—What kind of a fruit is that? (k4'5nd fr0t. 106
Qué mas?—What else? (3ls. 107
Quiere V. esto?—Will you have this? 111
Qué se le antoja á V?-What is in your head? (h3d. 112
Quién tiene la culpa?—Who can help it? Whose fault is it? (f6lt. 117
Qué puede ser eso?-What can that be? 119
Qué tal hablo el inglés?—How do I speak English? 120
Quien tiene arte va por todas partes.—He who has a trade, may get a living any where. 123
Qué se le ofrece á V?—What is your wish, ó pleasure? 124
Qué busca V. aqui? Qué tiene V. que hacer aqui?—What is your business here? (b5'sn3s.
Que se vaya enhoramala.—Away with him. (102'. 126
Quítate de ahí que eres un necio.—Away, you are a fool, (102' f0l.
Qué piensa V. hacer?—What would you be at? 133
Que camina, que va.—Nayfaring.
Quien quiera que fuere.—Whoever, whosoever. 134
Qué le importa á V?—What is it to you?
Que viene ó está viniendo.—Forthcoming. (f7rzc9'm5ng.
Que todo esté listo para cuando volvamos.—Let all things be ready by the time we come back. (6l r3'd5. 138
Quisiera qué.—I wish that. 140
Que hechiza.—Delightfully. 141
Quién la echa de maestro estando yo aqui?—Who (talks) knows as if he were master where I am. 143
Que todo esté pronto para cuando volvamos.—Let all things be ready against we come back. 144
Quiero volverlo á tener.—I will have it back again.

R.—Nombres.

Riesgo, peligro.-Jeopardy. (j3'p4rd5. XVIII
Riña.—Feud. (f50d. XX
Rey.—King. (k5ng. 1
Reloj.—Watch. (08ch. 6
Razon.—Right. (r4'5t. 7
El rotulo, boleta, boletin, cédula.—The ticket. (t5'k4t. 10
El raton.—The mouse, the mice. (m4'0s m4'5s. 13
El ruso.—The Russian. (r0'sh5n. 19
Mi ropa blanca.—My linen. (l5'n5n. 27
El romano.—The Roman. 41
La rodilla.—The knee. (n5. 42
Los ropages, los vestidos.-The clothes. (cl7'z3s. 43
Rico.—Rich. (r5ch. 45
Rito.—Rite. (r4'5t. 47
Recomendable.—Commendable. (c8'm3nd4b4l. 48
Ruido.—Noise. (n8'5s.
La razon, el sentido, el juicio.—The wits. (05ts. 70
El relámpago.—The lightning. (l4'5tn5ng. 73
El ratero.—The thief. (z5f. 87
El rico.—The rich man. 88
El rio.—The river. (r5'v9r.
El resfriado.—The cold. (c7ld. 90
Raro.—Strange. (str2ng. 92
La repeticion.—The repetition. (r3p5t5'sh9n. 93
El ruiseñor.—The nightingale. (n4'5t5ng2l.
La recompensa.—The reward. (r5'01rd. 94
Un regimiento.—A regiment. (r5'dj5m3nt. 99
Razon.—Reason, cause. (r5's4n c6s. 100
El raton.—The rat. (r4t. 102
El refran.—The proverb. (pr7'v3rb. 115
El relojero.—The watchmaker. (08chm2·k9r.
El reloj.—The time. (t4'5m.
La rosa.—The rose. (r7s. 121
Un reloj de repeticion.—A repeater. (r5p5't9r. 122
Un rato.—A while. (h04'5l. 138
Un ratito.—A little white.
El reconocimiento.—The gratitude. (gr4't5t50d. 139

Renglones, articulos.—Goods. (g0ds. 139
Ropa limpia ó blanca.—Clean linen. (cl5n l5'n5n. 140
El rayo.-The thunderbolt.(z9'nd9rb7lt. 141
El respeto.--The respect. (r5sp3't.
Rincon.—Corner, nook. c8'rn9r n0k. 148
Rama.—Bough, branch, sprig. (b1'0 br1nch spr5g.
Ruido.—Noise, din, rustling (de to rustle). (n8'5s d5n r9'sl5ng.
Rayo.—Ray, beam, lightning. (r2 b5m l1'5tn5ng. 149
Rápido.-Fast, quickly, speedily, swifty, nimbly. (f1st c05'kl5 sp5'd5l5 s05'ftl5 n5'mbl5.
Respeto.-Regard, respect, reverence. (r5g1'rd r5sp3'ct r3'v3r3ns
Riqueza.—Wealth, richness. (03'lz r5'chn3s.
Robusto.-Strong, robust, stout, sturdy, lusty, hardy. (str8ng r7b9'st st1'0t st9'rd5 l9'st5 h1'rd5.
Roca.—Rock, cliff. (cl5f.

R.—Verbos.

Romper.—To break. (br2k. 26
Remendar.—To mend. (m3nd.
Recojer.—To pick up. (p5k 9p.
Responder.—To answer, to reply. (1'ns9r r5pl1'5 32
Replicar.—To reply. (r5pl1'5. 38
Recibir.—To receive. (r5s5'v.
Recibir de...—To receive from... 45
Rehusar.—To refuse. (r5f50's. 57
Representar —To perform. 62
Robar, robado.—To rob, robbed. (r8b r8bd.
Relampaguear.—To lighten. (l1'5t4n. 73
Recordar.—To remember; to recollect. (r5m3'mb9r r3c8l3'ct. 84
Retener.—To retain, to hold back. (r5t2'n.
Romper, rajar.—To break, to split. 87
Recònocer.-To recognis, to acknowledge. (r3c8gn1's 1cn8'l3dg. 88
Reparar en.-To take notice of, to observe, to notice. 8bs3'rv. 89
Resfriarse.—To catch a cold. 90
Rogar.—To desire, to beg, to pray, to request. (d5s1'51r b3g pr2. 93
Reirse de algo.—To laugh at some thing. (l1f. 100
Reirse en las barbas de alguien, reirse ó burlarse de alguien.—To laugh in a person's face. (l1f f2s.
Reñir á alguien.—To quarrel with one. (c08'r5l. 103
Resolver.—To resolve, (r5s8'lv. 104
Reducir.—To reduce. (r5d50's. 105
Rebajar.-To deduct, to lower. (d5d0'ct. 106
Recargar el precio.—To over charge, to ask too much. (7'v9rch1rdj 1sk t0 m9ch.
Recatarse de.-To take care (to beware) of some body ó something. (b502'1r. 112
Regalar algo á alguien.—To make a present of some thing to some one. (pr3's3nt. 113
Renunciar al juego.—To renounce gambling. (r5n1'0ns g1'mbl5ng. 114
Rogar con instancia.—To beg with entreaty. (3ntr5't5, 119
Robar.—To carry off. (c1'r5 8f. 121
Rendirse.—To surrender. (s9'r3nd3r.
Robar.—To run away with. (r9n 102'. 126
Repartir sin entregar.-To portion out. 127
Resistir hasta lo último.—To hold out to the last. (h7ld 1'0t l1st.
Reirse á carcajadas.—To laugh out. l1f 1'0t. 128
Resultar.—To fall out. (f6l 1'0t.
Reñir con.-To fall out (with). (f6l 1'0t.
Responder de.—To bail out. (b2l 1'0t.
Rescatar, redimir.—To buy off. (b1'5 8f. 130
Rondar (las calles).—To hang about. (h1ng 1b1'0t. 131
Rondar (la casa).—To hang about the house. (h1ng 1'b1'0t h1'0s.
Recurrir.—To catch at. (c1ch. 133
Retroceder.—To give away. (g5v 102'.
Restablecerse.—To get well.
Romper.—To take to pieces. 134
Reunirse.—To flock to. (fl8k.
Referirse á.—To advert to. (1dv3'rt.
Reunir sacando.—To call forth. (c6l f7rz.
Reunir sacando.-To call forth from (mejor, to call out. (c6l f7rz 1'0t.
Reconvenir á uno amistosamente sobre algo.—To expostulate with some body upon something. (3xp8'stch50l2t 9p8'n. 135
Reprender.-To take up (no muy usado). (t2k 9p.
Reparar, recuperar.—To make up. (m2k 9p.
Recaer en.-To devolve upon. (d5v8'lv 9p8'n.
Recoger.—To take up. (t2k 9p.
Resistir.—To suffer, to bear. (s9'f9r
Reirse á carcajadas.—To burst out laughing. (b9rst 1'0t l1'f5ng.

Renunciar.—To give up, to throw up.
(g5v 9p zr7.
Reflexionar sobre.—To ponder upon.
(p8'nd9r 9p8'n.
Reventar de risa.—To burst out a laughing. (b9rst 1'0t l1'f5ng.
Resplandecer.-To make a great show.
(m2k gr2t sh7.
Rendir.-To down, to throw down. (12 d1'0n zr7. 138
Recorrer.--To turn over (recorrer las hojas sin poner atencion).—To skim over (leer muy superficialmente) (t9rn 7'v9r sk5m. 139
Rebosar.—To run over. (r9n 7'v9r.
Resuélvase V.—Make up your mind.
(m2k 9p m1'5nd.
Reirse en las barbas de uno.—To fly in one's face. (fl1'5 f2s. 140
Recolectar, recoger.—To call in. (c6l.
Reducir.—To take in. (t2k.
Refrescar.—To refresh. (r5fr3'sh. 142
Rejuvenecer.-To grow young. (gr7 59'ng.
Ruborizarse.—To blush, to redden.
(bl9sh r3'd4n.
Rebajar.—To detract from. (d5tr1'ct.
Retractarse.—To retract from. (r5tr1'ct.
Recargar el doble.—To ask twice. (1sk t01'5s. 143
Regatear con.—To bargain with.
(b1'rg1n.
Renovar.—To renew. (r5n50'.
Representar.—To perform a play.
(p3rf8'rm pl2.
Recular, retroceder.—To go back (g7 b1k. 144
Retirarse.—To draw back. (b1k.
Rechazar.—To beat back, to drive back. (b5t b1k dr1'5v.
Reembolsar, reintegrar.-To pay back.
(p2 b1k.
Retirarse.—To get along. (g3t 1l8'ng.
Romper.—To break asunder. (br2k 1s9'nd9r. 145
Rajar en dos partes.-To cleave asunder.
(cl5v 1s9'nd9r.
Restablecerse.—To get the better of.
(g3t b3't9r.
Rendirse.—To knock under (no es de uso en el estilo elevado). (n8k 9'nd9r. 146
Reprovar.—To reprove, to rebuke.
(r5pr0v r5b50'k. 147
Resbalar casualmente, dar un paso falso.—To slip.—Resbalar por el suelo, pasar deslizándose, to slide. (sl5p sl1'5d.
Rayar.—To streak, to rule, to strike out, to erase. (str5k r0l str1'5k 1'0t 5r2's. 149
Reconocer.—To know again, to acknowledge, to reward. (n7 1g3n 1kn8'l3dj r506rd.
Refutar.—To refute, to confute.
(r5f50't c8nf50't.
Robar.—To steal, to rob. (st5l r8b.
Renunciar.-To relinquish, to renounce.
(r5l5'nk05sh r5n1'0ns.
Repasar.—To repass, to pass by again, to cross over again, to go over again, to look over again, to iron, to grind. (r5p1's p1s b1'5 1g3'n cr8s 7'v9r l0k 1'59rn gr1'5nd.
Repetir.—To repeat, to rehearse.
(r5p5't r5h3'rs.
Rechazar.—To repulse, to repel, to reject, to spurn, to push back.
(r5p9'ls r5p3'l r5j3ct.
Reprender.—To reprove, to reprimand.
(r5pr0'v. 150
Rehabilitar.—To re-establish, to reinstate. (r58st1'bl5sh r55nst2't.
Retener.—To with-hold, to keep back, to keep under, to retain, to bespeak, to restrain. (05thh7'ld k5p b1k 9'nd9r r5t2'n b5sp5'k r5str2'n.
Revocar.—To repeal, to revoke, to annul, to destitute. (r5p5'l r5v7'k 1n9'l d3'st5t50t.
Roer.—To gnaw, to nibble, to champ, to eat into, to prey upon. (n6 n5'b4l ch1mp 5t pr2 9p8'n.
Rumiar.—To chew the cud, to ruminate, to ponder. (ch8 c9d r0'm5n2t p8'nd9r.
Renunciar.-To relinquish, to renounce.
(r5l5'nc05sh r5n1'0ns.
Repasar.—To repass, to pass again, to cross over again, to go over again, to look over again, to grind, to set.
(r5p1's p1s 1g3'ngr15nd s3t.
Rechazar.—To repulse, to repel, to reject, to spurn, to push back.
(r5p9'ls r5p3'l r5j3'ct sp9rn p0sh b1k.

R.—Adverbios, etc.

El resto.—The rest. (r3st. 83
Repentinamente.—All at once, suddenly, all of a sudden. (6l s9'd4nl5 s9'd4n. 88
Rara vez, raras veces.-Seldom (rarely).
s3'ld9m r21'rl5. 94

Regularmente.—Regularly. (r3'g50l1rl5'l5. 95
Rodeamos la Inglaterra.—We sailed round England. (r1'0nd. 112
Rio arriba.—Up the river. (9p r5'v9r. 128
Rio abajo.—Down the river. (d1'0n r5'v9r.
Reducido primero á carbon y despues á cenizas.—Burnt first to a coal, and then to ashes. (b9rnt f9rst. 134
Riñen y hacen las paces en un instante.—They are all in and out together in a wink. (t7g3'th9r 05'nk. 140
Reconozco que es asi.—I admit that it is so. (1dm5't. 145
Resueltamente.—Resolutely. (r3's7l50tl5. 146

S.—Nombres.

Sueldo, paga.—Pay. (p2. XVIII
Suelo.—Floor. (fl71r. XXI
Sangre.—Blood. (bl9d.
Señor.—Sir. (s9r. 1
Sal.—Salt. (s6lt.
Sombrero.—Hat. (h1t.
Sastre.—Tailor.—(t2'l9r.
Seda.—Silk. (s5lk.
Sediento.—Thirsty. (z9'rst5. 4
Soñoliento.—Sleepy. (sl5'p5.
La sopa.—The soup. (s0p. 7
La señorita.—The young lady. (59ng l2'd5. 8
El saco ó talega,—The bag. (b1g.
El saco, saca.—Sack. (s1c.
Setiembre.—September. (s3pt'mb9r. 11
Sábado.—Saturday. (s1't9rd5.
Los sombreros.—The hats. (h1ts. 12
Los sombreros de las señoras.—The bonnets. (b8'n5ts.
La señora, las señoras.—The lady, the ladies. (l2'd5 l2'd5s.
El sombrerero.—The hatter. (h1't9r. 19
6.—Six. (s5x. 20
7.—Seven. (s3'v3n.
60.—Sixty.
70.—Seventy.
El 2.°—The second. (s3'c9nd.
El 6.°—The sixth.
El 7.°—The seventh.
El 60.—The sixtieth.
El 70.—The seventieth.
71.—Seventy one.
El 71°.—Seventh first.
72.—Seventy two.
El 72°.—The seventy second.
73.—Seventy three.
El 73.°—Seventy third.
Una senora española.—A Spanish lady 23
El sobrino.—The nephew. (n3'f50. 30
La sobrina.—The niece. (n5s.
La semana.—The week. (05'k. 40
Señor, caballero.—Sir, Gentleman. Mister. (s9r j3'nt4lm1n m5'st9r.
Señores.—Gentlemen. (j3'nt4lm3n.
Señora.—Madam, lady, mistress. (m1'd1m l2'dy m5'str5s.
Señorita.—Miss. (m5s.
Señoritas.—Young ladies. (59'ng l2'd5s.
El siriaco.—The syrian, the syriac. (s5'r51n s5'r51c.
Seguro, cierto.—Sure, certain. (sh50'1r s3'rt1n. 44
Sabio.—Wise. (01'5s. 45
Sabio.—Learned. (l3'rn3d.
Saludable.—Healthy. (h3'lz5. 48
Seco.—Dry. (dr1'5. 67
El sol.—The sun (masc.).
El soldado.—The soldier, (s7'ldj9r. 68
El sentido, el juicio, la razon.—The wits. (05'ts. 70
La salida del sol.—Sunrise. (s9nr1'5s. (s9nr1'5s. 71
La silla, el asiento.—The seat. (s5t. 84
Un sueño.—A dream. (dr5m. 86
El salteador de caminos.—The thief, highwayman. (z5f h1'502m1n, 87
El sabio.—The learned man. (l3'rn3d m1n. 88
El socio.—The partner. (p1'rtn9r. 89
Los sabios.—The learned. (l3'rn3d. 91
Sublime.—Sublime. (s9bl1'5m.
La sabiduria.—Wisdom. (05'd9m.
La soledad.—Solitude. (s8'l5l50d.
El suegro.—The father in law. f1'th9r. 94
La suegra.—The mother in law. m9'th9r.
Sobrio.—Sober. (s7'b9r. 95
La semana próxima.—Next week. (n3xt 05'k. 96
El siglo de Luis XIV.—Age of Lewis XIV. (2dj. 97
Suecia.—Sweden. 98
Seguro, a.—Sure. (sh0'1r. 99
El socorro.—The help. (h3lp.
El semblante.—The appearance, the countenance. (1p5'r1ns, c1'0nt5n1ns. 101
Un sitio.—A place. (pl2s.
Soltero.—Single. (s5'ng4l. 103
La servilleta.—The napkin. (n1'pk5n. 107
Una sombra.—A shade. (sh2d. 109
Un sustantivo.—A substantive. (s9'bst1nt5v.

Un solteron.—An old bachelor. (1n 7ld b1'ch519r. 111
Una solterona.—An old maid. (1n 7ld m2d.
Una salida.—A sally. (s1'15. 112
Sincero.—Sincere. (s5ns5'1r. 121
Soberbias flores.—Beautiful flowers. (b50'15f0l fl1'09rs.
El sereno.-The watchman. (08'chm1n. 124
Solo (adj.)—Alone, by himself, herself etc. (117'n.
La sèguridad.—The assurance. (1sh50'r1ns. 125
Un suspiro.—A sigh. (s1'5. 125
Una sortija.—A ring. (r5ng.
Senda.—Path way. (p1z 02'. 133
Salida.—Out way. (1'0t 02'.
Senda angosta.—Forth issuing. (f7'rz 5'sh505ng. 134
Seductor.—Fascinating. (f1's5n2l5ng. 141
La semana santa.—The holy-week. (h7'15-05k. 145
Sima.—Gulf, whorlpool. (g9lf, h05'rlp0l. 147
Señores.—Messieurs, gentlemen, (m3'sh0rs, j3'nt4lm3n. 148
Señora.—Madam, mistress, (se escribe Mrs.) the lady. (m1'd1m, m5'str5s l2'd5.
Salida.—Outlet, issue. (1'0tl3t, 5'sh50. 149
Sombra.—Shade, umbrage, shadow. (sh2d, 9'mbr5dj, sh1'd7.
Suplicio.—Punishment, execution. torment. (p9'n5shm3nt, 3x5c50'sh9n, t8'rm3nt. 150
Sueño.-Sleep, sleepiness, drowsiness, slumber, dream. (sl5p, sl5'p5n3s, dr1'0s5n3s, sl9'mb9r, dr5m.
Sospecha.—Surmise, suspicion. (s9rm1'5s, s9sp5'sh9n.
Sonrisa.—Smile, simper. (sm1'5l, s5'mp9r.
Silla.—Seat, see. (s5t, s5.
Secreto.—Secret, secrecy. (s5'cr5t, s5'cr5s5.
Sátira.—Satire, lampoon. (s1't15r, l1mp0'n.
Salvaje.—Savage, wilds. (s1'v5dj, 01'5lds.
Saco.—Pouch, bag, sack. (p1'0ch, b1g, s1k.
Sueldo.—Salary, wages, reward. (s1'l1r5, 02'djs, r506'rd.

S.—Verbos.

Salar.—To salt. (s6lt. 30
Salir.—To go out. (g7 1'0t. 35
Son, es, (impersonal).—It is. 36
Saber.—To know. (n7. 38
Saber.—To know how. (n7 h1'0. 44
Ser menester, precisar, deber.—Must. (m9st. 48
Sentir.—To feel. (f5l.
Satisfacer.—To satisfy. (s1'15sf1'5. 51
Ser, tener lugar, verificarse.—To take place. (t2k pl2s.
Salido.—Gone out. (g8n 10't. 55
Secar, do.—To dry, dried. (dr1'5, dr1'5d. 57
Ser menester, tener que, deber de.—Must, to be obliged. (m9st. 64
Saber, probar, gustar.—To taste. (t2st. 68
Ser de.—To become. (b5c9'm. 72
Sentir.—To feel. (f5l.
Ser de, pertenecer á.-Belong. (b5l8'ng.
Sentar bien.—To fit. (f5t. 76
Servir, ser bueno para.—To be of use. (5'0s. 81
Suceder.—To happen, to arrive. (h1'p4n, 1r1'5v.
Servir á alguien.—To serve some one, to wait upon some one. (s3rv, 02't, 9p8'n.
Sed, (sean Vds.) buenos.-Be (ye) good. 83
Sabedlo, (sépanlo Vds.) know (ye) it.
Soler.—To have the habit, ó to be in the habit. (h1'b5t.
Sentarse.—To sit down, to take a seat. (s5t, s5t.
Salir de, deshacerse de.—To get rid of. (g3t r5d 8v. 86
Salir de.—To part-with. (p1rt.
Servirse de, usar de.-To use, to make use of. (50's.
Sentar bien (el clima).-To agree with. (1gr5'. 92
Subir la montaña.-To go up the mountain. (g7 9p m1'0nt5n. 93
Subir la colina.—To ascend, the hill. (1s3'nd h5l.
Subir á un carruaje.—To get into a coach. (g3t 5'nt0 2 c7ch.
Subir al buque.—To get on board the ship. (g3t 8n b7rd sh5p.
Subir el rio.—To go ó come up the river. (g7 c9m 9p r5'v9r.
Son buenas gentes.—They are good people ó folks. (g0d p5'p4l f7ks. 94
Son malas gentes.—They are wicked folks ó people. (05'k5d f7ks p5'p4l.
Suceder.—To have. (h1v. 99
Suplicar á uno.—To beg of some one. (b3g. 101
Salir de compromisos.—To get out of

a scrape. (scr2p. 101
Sufrir.—To suffer. (s9'f3r.
Saltar á caballo.—To leap on horse-
back. (l5p 8n h8'rsb1k. 102
Seguir.—To follow. (f8'l7.
Señalar las horas (el reloj).—To indi-
cate, to mark, the hours. (5nd5k2't,
m1rk, 1'01rs.
Ser deudor á alguien (de algo, como
favores).—To be indebted to some
one for something. (b5 5nd3'l3d.
Salvar.—To save, to deliver. (s2v,
d5l5'v3r. 103
Salvar la vida á alguien.—To save any
body's life. (s2v l1'5f.
Saquear.-To plunder, to rob. (pl9'nd9r,
r8b.
Soplar.—To blow, to blow out. (bl7,
1'0t. 105
Servir la sopa.—To serve up the soup.
(s3rv 9p. 106
Servir los postres.—To bring in the
dessert.
Ser suficiente.—To suffice, to be suffi-
cient. (s9'f15s, s9'f5'sh3nt. 107
Servir.—To serve up, to attend. (s3rv
9p, 1t3'nd. 108
Saltar por la ventana.—To leap through
the window. (l5p zr0 05'nd7. 111
Saltarle á uno la tapa de los sesos.—
To blow out some one's brains. (bl7
1'0t br2ns.
Saltarse la tapa de los sesos de un pis-
toletazo.—To shoot one's self with
a pistol. (sh0t p5'st9l.
Servir mucho tiempo.—To serve for a
long time. (s3rv f8r 2 l8ng t1'5m.
Sorprender.—To surprise. (s9rpr1'5s. 113
Socorrer, ayudar.—To assist. (1s5'st.
Ser bien venido.—To be welcome.
(03'lc9m. 114
Sonar, dar, tocar.—To strike. (str1'5k.
Seguir un consejo.—To follow advice
(counsel). (f8'l7 1dv1'5s c1'0ns3l.
Ser poco sensato.—To be a fool. (f0l. 115
Ser soltero.—To be a bachelor.
(b1'ch5l9r.
Servir.—To be of use. (50's. 116
Servir de.—To stand instead of, to be
as, to use as. (st1nd 5nst3'd, 50's 1s.
Servir.—To avail. (1v2'l.
Ser pensionista.—To be a boarder.
(b7'rd9r. 117
Solicitar algo de alguien.—To petition
somebody for something. (p5t5'sh9n.
Ser corto de vista.—To be near sighted.
(b5 n5'1r s1'5t1d. 118
Sospechar.—To suspect, to guess.
(s9'sp3ct, g3s. 118
Solicitar.—To solicit, to press, to sue,
to entreat. (pr3s, s50, 3ntr5't. 119
Saludar.—To salute. (s1l5'0t. 120
Ser caviloso, nimio.—To be particular.
(b5 p1rt5'c50l9r.
Servir de.—To take the place of, to be
instead of, to be to. (t2k pl2s b5
5nst3'd. 122
Sacudir.—To shake. (sh2k.
Sentarse á comer.—To sit down, to
dinner. (s5t d1'0n d5'n9r.
Ser amigo de los buenos bocados.—To
be fond of dainties. (f8nd d2'nt5s.
Solicitar un empleo.—To apply for an
office. (1pl1'5 f8r 1n 8'f5s. 125
Suspirar.—To sigh. (s1'5.
Separarse.—To get away from. (g3t
102' fr8m. 120
Separarse de alguien con desden.—To
turn away from. (t9rn 102' fr8m.
Sacar á fuerza de importunidades.—
To screw out of. (scr0 1'0t 8v. 127
Sacar.—To screw out of, from. (scr0
1'0t 8v fr8m.
Salirse.—To run out (from of, into. (r9n
1'0t fr8m 8v 5'nt0.
Sacar afuera.—To take out. (t2k 1'0t.
Sacar del apuro (de un apuro).—To help
out, (h3lp 1'0t.
Sacar afuera con trabajo.—To force
out (fisicamente).—To send away by
force. (empleando medios coerciti-
vos). (f7rs 1'0t, s3nd 102' b1'5 f7'rs.
Sorprendido.—Surprised. (s9rpr1'5s3d. 128
Sacar afuera.—To bring out. (br5ng
1'0t
Suceder.—To fall out. (f6l 1'0t.
Salir por fiador de.—To bail out. (b2l
1'0t.
Sacar de la cárcel bajo fianza.—To
bail out from prison. (b2l 1'0t fr8m
pr5's4n.
Sacar.—Lo put out. (p0t ó p9t 1'0t. 129
Sacar á fuera.—To call out to. (c6l 1'0t.
Sostenerse firme (en su propósito).—To
stand out (to the last). (st1nd 1'0t l1st.
Salir por breve rato.—To step out.
(st3p 1'0t.
Salir á fuera mucho, sobresalir.—To
stand out. (1nd 1'0t.
Sacar una copia.—To write out a copy.
(r1'5t 1'0t 2 c8'p5.
Sacar fuego con el eslabón.—To strike
out fire (á veces se suprime el out).
(str1'5k 1'0t f1'51r.
Sufrir.—To weather out. (03'th9r 1'0t.
Sostenérsela á uno en sus hocicos, en

su cara.—To bear out in one's face. (b2'1r 1'0t f2s. 129
Sacar, copiar estractos).—To take off a copy. 130
Separarse de.—To fling off. (fl5ng 8f.
Salir.—To get off. (g3t 8f.
Sacudir el yugo.—To throw off. (zr7 8f.
Salir bien de un empeño.—To come off well. (c9m 8f 03'l.
Socorrer.—To help on. (h3lp 8n. 132
Sentir mucho, en el alma.—To grieve at. (gr5v 1t. 133
Seguir la corriente.—To give away to the times. (g5v t1'5m.
Salir bien.—To get well out. (get 03'l 1'0t.
Sostener contra.—To maintain against. (m2nt2'n 1g3'nst. 154
Salir disparado velozmente.—To shoot forth. (sh0t f7rz.
Suplir.—To make up. (m2k 9p. 135
Solicitar.—To call upon. (c6l 9p8'n.
Soplar.—To blow upon some one. (bl7 9p8'n.
Soplar.—To blow upon. (bl7 9p8'n. 135
Subirle algo á uno.—To fetch up. (f3ch 9p.
Salir bien á uno una cosa.—To turn some thing well to some one. (t9rn 03'l. 136
Sostener á flote.—To buoy up. (b08'5 9p.
Sufrir.—To suffer, to bear. (s9'f9r b2'1r. 137
Sonsacar á alguien.—To examine one artfully ó to draw a secret from. (3x1m5'n 1'rtf0l5 dr6 s5'cr5t.
Sobornar(—To buy over. (b1'5 7v9r. 139
Saltar.—To pass over. (p1s 7'v9r.
Santificar un dia de fiesta.—To keep a holiday. (k5p h8'l5d2.
Soñar.-To muse, to think. (m50's z5nk. 140
Ser rico, terrateniente.—To be rich in land. (b5 r5ch l1nd.
Sufrir, sobrellevar.—To bear with. (b2'1r 05'th ó 05'z. 141
Ser de la opinion de alguien.—To hold with some one. (h7ld.
Sentar, estar bien.—To become, to fit well. (b5c9'm f5t 03'l. 142
Seguirse, deducirse de algo.—To follow from it. (f8'l7.
Ser inepto para, ó incapaz de.—To be disabled from. (d5s2'b4ld.
Seguir instrucciones.—To pass by. (p1s b1'5.
Sostener.—To abide by. (1b1'5d b1'5.
Sentarse al lado de.—To sit by. (s5t b1'5.
Sostener á.—To stand by, to stand up for. (st1nd b1'5 9p f8r. 142
Saciarse.—To satisfy one's self with a thing. 143
Suicidarse.—To kill one's self. (k5l.
Ser candidato ó diputado por una ciudad.—To stand for a town. (st1nd f8r 2 t1'0n. 144
Separar.—To set aside. (s3t 1s1'5d. 145
Separar.—To take asunder. (t2k 1s9'nd9r dr6.
Salir uno malamente.—To fall short. (f6l sh8rt.
Suspirar por.—To lust after, to hunt after, to gape after. (1'ft9r h9nt g2p. 146
Ser forzada una casa.—To break open a house. (br2k 7'p4n.
Someterse.—To knock under (no es de uso en el estilo elevado). (n8k 9'nd9r.
Sujetar á alguien.—To keep under.—(k5p 9'nd9r.
Soltar.—To release, to let loose, to let go. (l3t l0s g7. 149
Sumergir.—To plunge, to immerse, to dip, to dive. (pl9nj 5mm3'rs d5p d1'5v.
Suspender.—To suspend, to hang over to hang. (s9sp3'nd h1ng h'v9r. 150
Silvar.—To hiss, to whistle. (h5s h05's4l.
Sacudir.—To shake, to shake off, to jolt. (sh2k 8f j7lt.
Servir.—To serve, to avail, to serve up. (s3rv 1v2'l 9p.
Saltar.—To jump, to leap, to skip. (j9mp l5p sk5p.

S.—Adverbios, etc.

Si.—Yes. (52's. 1
Su. de V., su, de Vds.—Your. (50'1r.
Su, de él.—His. (h5s. 8
Su, de ella.—Her. (h9r.
Sino, mas, pero.—But. (b9t. 10
Se (mismo).—Self, selves. (s3lf s3lvs. 13
Su, suyo, (de ellos).—Their. (th2'1r.
Solo; no-sino; mas que.-But, only. (b9t 7nl5. 19
Son las tres.—It is three ó clock. 36
Son las doce y cuarto.-It is a quarter past twelve.
Superior.—Upper. (9'p9r. 46
Si (condicional).—If. (5f. 47
Siempre, alguna vez.—Ever. (3'v9r. 49
Sobre —Upon, on. (9p8'n 8n. 52
Seis veces al año.—Six times a year. 54

La semana última.—Last week. 57
Se (impersonal).—They, people. 61
Sin.—Without. (05th1'0t. 69
Soy yo.—It is I. 76
Si no le pego.—If I do not give him a beating. 78
Si.—Whether (h03'th9r. 82
Si V. gusta.—If you please. 84
Sírvase V. pasar adelante.—Be pleased to walk in. (06'k 5n. 85
Siento molestar á V.—I am sorry to trouble you. (tr9'b4l.
Sin novedad para servir á N.—Very well, I thank you.
Sin duda.—No doubt ó without doubt. (d1'0t 05th1'0t. 89
Sin embargo.—However. ((h103'v9r.
El supremo bien.—The chief good. (ch5f g0d. 91
Supongo que sí.—I suppose so. (s9p7's s7. 91
Semejante hombre.—Such a man. (s9ch 2 m1n. 94
Semejantes cosas.—Such things. (s9ch z5ngs.
Segun las circunstancias.—According to circunstances. (1c8'rd5ng s3'rc9mst1ns. 97
Sea lo que sea.—May that be as it may. (m2. 98
Servidor de V.—That is my name, Sir. (m1'5 n2m s9r. 103
Si, pues que.—Since, considering. (s5ns c8ns5'd9r5ng. 104
Sírvase V. mismo.—Help yourself. (h3lp 50'1rs3'lf. 106
Sírvase V. primero.—Help yourself first. 107
Si V. tiene la bondad se mandará calentar la sopa.—Shall I help you to some soup? 108
Si no le causa á V. molestia, sírvame V. poca.—I will trouble you for a little. (tr9'b4l.
Se va haciendo tarde.—It grows dark, it grows late. (gr7s d1rk l2t. 109
Se me ocurre un pensamiento.—A thought strikes me. (2 z0t str1'5ks m5. 192
Solo, a.—Alone by one's self. (1l7'n.
Solo Dios puede hacer esto.—God alone can do that. (1l7'n.
Se ha concluido la ópera?—Is the opera over? (8'p3r1 7v9r. 113
Sobre la derecha.—On the right side, or hand. (8n r1'5t s1'5d h1nd. 115
Sobre la izquierda.—On the left side or hands. (l3ft s1'5d h1nds.
Se trata de.—It is questioned, it turns upon. (c03'sch59n4d t9rns 9p9'n. 118
Se me hace tarde.—I long to ó for. (l8ng. 119
Suplico a V. que ofrezca mis respetos á.—Pray present my compliments to. pr2 pr3's3nt c8'mpl5m3nts. 120
Serán dadas de su parte de V.—I shall not fail. (f2l.
Sinceramente.—Sincerely. (s5'ns5rl5. 121
Sin embargo.—However, yet after all. (h103'v9r 53't 1'ft9r 6l. 123
Siempre.—Always, all the time.
Solamente.—Solily.
Si es así.—If it is the case (ó so). (c2s s7. 124
Se acostumbra.—It is customary. (c9'st8m1r5.
Segun.—According to, after. (1c8'rd5ng 1ft9r. 125
Sirvió á las órdenes del general T.—He served under the commend of General T. (s3'rv4d 9'nd9r c8m1'nd.
Siéntese V. á su lado.—Sit by her ó him. (s5t.
Sin que.—Without. (05th1'0t. 129
Supongamos que.—Let us suppose. (l3t 9s s9p7's
Supuesto que.—Supposing that. (s9p7's5ng.
Salvo que.—Save that. (s2v.
Sea lo que fuere.—Be it as it may. (m2.
Se ha quitado el mantel.—The cloth is taken away. (cl8z t2'k4n 102'. 126
Se apagó la vela.—The candle is out. (c1'nd4l 5s 1'0t. 123
Se engaña V. completamente.-You are quite out. (c01'5t 1'5t.
Se fué á América.-He want of to America. (03'nt 8f. 130
Se deshizo el casamiento.—The match is off. (m1ch 8f.
Sea que.—Whether. (03'th9r. 131
Supuesto.—Suppose, (mejor, suppossing. (s9p7's5ng.
Sea lo que fuere.—Be it as it may. (m2.
Sobre.—On, upon. (8n, 9p8'n. 132
So pena de muerte.—Upon pain of death. (9p8'n 8v d3z.
Se burlan de nosotros con razon.—We are deservedly laughed at. (d5s3'v4d l1'f4d. 133
Se me cayó el alma.—My heart wast at my heels. (h1rt h5ls.
Sinceramente.—At one's heart. (h1rt.
Sea el que fuere.—Whoever, whosoever. (h03'v9r, h0s73'v9r. 134
Sin dilacion, sin tardanza.-Forthwith.

(f7rz05'z.
Sin embargo.-Notwith-standing that, for all that although. (n8t05z st1'nd5ng 61 61th7'. 133
Segun las reglas.—Up to the rules. (9p r0ls.
Se sentó mas arriba que yo.—He sat above me. (s1t 4b9'v m5. 137
Superior á nuestras fuerzas.—Above our strenght. (1b9'v 1'01r str3nz.
Se le pasa la cólera.—His stomach is going down. (st9'm9c g7'5ng d1'0n. 138
Sobre, encima.—Over. (7'v9r.
Saltó al otro lado del arroyo.—He leaped over the brook. (l5p4d 7'v3r br0k.
Se lo dije una y muchas veces.—I told him so over and over. (7'v9r.
Sobre las armas.—In arms. (1rms. 140
Siéntese V. á mi lado.—Sit down by me. (s5t d1'0n. 142
Sediento de sangre.—Blood thirsty. (bl9'd z9'rst5. 143
Si el senado no se opone á ello.—If the senate be not against it. (s3'n1t 1g3nst.
Se lo ruego á V. por el amor de Dios. —I entreat you for God's sake. (3ntr5't g8d s2k.
Si V. espera por algo.—If there be any thing that you wait for. (02't f8r.
Sea de ello lo que fuere, sea como fuere.—Be it, as it may. (m2. 145
Separadamente.—Asunder. (1s9'nd9r. 146
Solo.—Alone, only. (4l7'n, 7'nl5. 150

T.—Nombres.

Tia.—Aunt. (1nt. XVIII
Tos.—Cough. (c8f.
Toro.—Bull. (b0l. XX
Tubo.—Tube. (t50'b. XXI
Tenedor.—Fork. (f8rk. 2
Tierra.—Earth. (3rz. 3
Te.—Tea. (t5. 4
Tiara.—Tiara. (t51r1, t152'r1.
El tirabuzon.—The corkscrew. (c8'rkscr0. 7
— tapon.—The cork. (c8rk.
La tinta.—The ink. (5nk.
La talega ó saco.—The bag. (b1g. 8
Los tenedores.—The forks. (f8rks. 12
El ternero, s.—The calf, the calves. (c1f, c1vs. 13
El trabajo, la obra.—The work. (09'rk. 14
Tres.—Three. (zr5. 20
Trece.—Thirteen. (z9'rt5n.
Treinta.—Thirty. (z5'rt5.
Las tijeras.—The scissors. (s5's9rs.
Las tenazas.—The tongs. (t8ngs.
El 3.°—The third. (z9rd. 22
— 30.°—The thirtieth.
— 31.°—The thirty-first.
— 32.°—The thirty-second.
— 33.°—The thirty-third.
— turco.—The turk, turkish. 23
— tio.—The uncle. (9'nk4l. 24
La torta.—The cake. (k2k.
El tiempo.—The time. (t1'5m. 26
La taza.—The cup. (c9p. 32
Una taza para té.—A tea cup.
El tapete, la alfombra.—The carpet. (c1'rp5t,
Tonto.—Fool. (f0l. 41
El templo.—The temple. (t3'mp4l.
— tema.—The exercise. (3'cs3rs1'5s. 42
Terciopelo.—Velvet. (v3'lv5t. 45
Tabaco en, de hoja ó labrado.—Tobacco. (t7b1'c7.
Tabaco en polvo.—Snuff. (sn9f.
Torpe.—Awkward. (6'0k09rd. 60
El tonel.—The cask. (c1sk. 62
— tintorero.—The dyer. (d1'59r. 63
La tarea, el deber.-The task, the duty. 67
Un trozo.—A slice. (sl1'5s.
Una tempestad.—A storm. (st8rm. 68
El trueno —The thunder. (z9'nd9r.
Un trueno.—A clap of thunder. (2 cl1p 8v z9nd3r. 73
El tintero.—The inkstand. (5nkst1'nd. 74
El turno, la vez.—The turn. (t9rn. 78
Un tiro.—A shot ó the report of a gun. (sh8t r5'p7rt g9n.
La teoría.—The theory. (z5'8r5. 82
Triste.—Sad. 83
La tristeza.—The sadness. (s1'dn3s.
El trabajo.—The labour. (l2'b9r.
El tratado.—The treatise. (tr5't5s. 91
La tarde.—The afternon. (1'ft9rn0n. 92
El temor del Señor.-The fear of the lord. (f5'4r 8v th5 l8rd. 93
Tenedor de libros.—Book-keeper. (b0'k-k5'p9r. 105
La tarjeta.—The visiting card (c1rd. 107
El telon.—The curtain. (c9'r14n. 109
Trigo.—Corn. (c8rn.
La tristeza.—Grief, sorrow, sadness. (gr5f s8'r7 s1'dn3s. 110
Tranquilo.—Quiet. (c01'51t. 119
La trinitaria.—The forget-me-not. (f8rg3t m5-n8t. 121
Travesuras.—Mischief. (m5'sch5f. 123
La trama.—The complot ó plot. (c8'mpl8t pl8t. 124

Travesia.—Crossway. (crŏ'sŏā. 133
La Thesalia.—Thessaly. 136
El tercio, la tercera parte.—The third part. (z9rd p/rt. 139
Su talla.—His, ó her physiognomy. (f5s58'n7m5. 141
El trasero.—The back-side. (b1k'sI'5d. 144
La trastienda.—The backshop. (b1k' sh8p.
Tiranía.—Tyranny. (t5'r1n5. 145
La tortura.—Torture. (t8'rch30Ir. 146
Terco.—Opinionated, obstinate, headstrong, stubborn. (7p5'n57n2t3d 8'bst5n2t h3dstr8ng st9'b9rn.
Tabla.—Plank, planch, board, shelf. (pl1nk pl1nch b7rd sh3lf.
Temor.—Fear, awe. (f5'Ir 6. 148
Torbellino.-Vortex, whirlwind, whirlpool, whirlpit. (v8'rt3x h05'rlp0l h05'rlp5t.
Traza.—Foot, step, track, vestige. (f0t st3p tr1k v3'st5dj.
Traicion.—Treachery, treason. (tr3'ch3r5 tr5's1n.
Trabajo.—Workmanship, labour, toil. (09'rkm1nsh5p l2'b9r t8'5l.
Timidez.—Timidity, bashfulness. (t5m5'd5t5 b1'shf0ln3s.
Tierra.—Earth, land, lands, ground, estates. (3rz l1nd gr1'0nd 5st2'ts. 150
Testigo.—Witness, deponent ó evidence. (05'tn3s d5p7'n3nt 3'v5d3ns.
Tiempo.—Time, weather, tense. (t1'5m 03'th9r t3ns.
Teatro.—Theatre, stage, plays. (z5'1t9r st2dj pl2s.

T.—Verbos.

Tiene V?—Have you? (h1v 50. 4
Tengo.—I have. (15 h1v.
Quien tiene?—Who has? (h0 h1s. 8
Trabajar.—To work. (09'rk. 26
Tener que.—To have to. 33
Tener necesidad.—To be in want of. (08'nt. 37
Traer.—To bring. (br5ng. 41
Tocar, palpar.—To touch. (t9ch. 48
Temer.—To fear. (f5'Ir.
Tenido.—Had. (h1d. 50
Tener.—To have. (h1v.
Tener lugar, tener efecto.—To take place. (t2k pl2s. 51
Tirar, tirado.—To throw away, thrown away. (zr7 102' zr7n. 53
Trabajando.—Working. (09'rk5ng. 56
Tratar, tratado.—To try, trying. (tr1'5.
Tener que.—To be to. 57
Tiene, hay.—Sing. There is; plur. There are. (th2'Ir 5s Ir.
Teñir de.—To dye ó to colour. (d1'5 c9'l9r. 63
Tener que, deber de, ser menester.—Must, to be obliged. (m9st b5 7bl1'5dj1d.
Tratar de.—To try. (tr1'5. 67
Tener, do.—To hold, held. (h7ld h3ld.
Temer.—To fear, to dread. (f5'Ir dr3d. 72
Tronar.—To thunder. (z9'nd9r. 73
Tener necesidad, necesitar.—To have need of, to need, to want. (n5d 08nt.
Tirar.—To pull, to draw. (p0l dr6. 78
Tirar (hablando de armas de fuego).—To shoot, to fire. (sh0t f1'5Ir. 78
Tirar un tiro, con fusil.—To fire a gun. (f1'5Ir g9n. 78
Tirar un pistoletazo.—To fire a pistol. (f1'5Ir p5'st9l.
Tirar un tiro á alguien.—To fire at some one. (f1'5Ir.
Tener cuidado de algo ó con algo.—To take care of something. (t2k c2'Ir.
Tomar, pedir prestado.—To borrow. (b8'r7. 83
Tener costumbre.—To have the hábit, ó to be in the habit. (h1'b5t. 83
Trabajar.—To labour. (l2'b9r.
Tener cuidado.—To take care. (t2k c2'Ir.
Tener compasion de alguien.—To have compassion on some one. (c8mp1'sh9n.
Tocar el violin, la flauta.—To play upon the violin, to play the violin, the flute. (v1'57l5n fl50't. 84
Tener intencion de.—To have the intention to. (5nt3'nsh9n. 86
Tenderse en el suelo.—To stretch one's self along the floor. (str3tch. 87
Tomar medidas.—To take measures. (t2k m3'sh50Irs. 93
Tengo las manos frias.—My hands are cold. (h1nds c7ld. 94
Tengo el cuerpo frio.—My body is cold.—(c7ld.
Tomar las cosas agenas.—To take other people's property. (t2k 9'th9r p5'p4ls pr8'p9rt5. 98
Tener un ataque de apoplejía.—To have a cold fit. (c7ld f5t. 99
Tener un acceso de fiebre.—To have an ague. (h1v 1n 2'g50.
Tocar.—To strike. (str1'5k.
Trasladarse á.—To repair to. (r5p2'Ir.

Trasladarse al ejército, á su regimiento.—To repair to the army, to one's regiment. (r5p2'1r 1rm5 r3'd5m3nt
Tener medios.—To afford. 1f7'rd. 100
Tener trazas.—To show a disposition (desire) to. To seem desirous.
(sh5 d7sp7s5'sh9n t0 s5m d5s1'5r9s. 101
Tener trazas, tener cara.—To look like to appear. (l0k l1'5k 1p5'1r.
Tratarse con alguien.—To associate with some one. 1s7'sh52t.
Tratar de.—To endeavour. (3nd3'v9r. 104
Traducir.—To translate. (tr1nsl2't. 105
Traducir al francés.—To translate into French. (tr1nsl2't.
Traducir del francés al inglés.—To translate from French into English. tr1nsl2't.
Tener (fechas).—To bear. (b2'1r.
Trazar.—To chalk, to trace (to counterdraw. (ch1lk tr2s c10nt9rdr6. 108
Tomar el pulso á uno.—To feel some one's pulse. (f5l p9ls. 109
Tiene los ojos á la flor de la cara.—He has his eyes on a level with his head. (1'5s 8n 2 l3'v5l h3d.
Tener convidados en casa.—To have company to day. (h1v c9'mp1n5 d2. 113
Tocar, sonar, dar.—To strike. (str1'5k. 114
Tranquilizar.—To quiet. (c01'51t. 116
Tener un colegio.—To keep a boarding school. (k5p 2 b8'rd5ng sc0l. 117
Tener una casa de pupilos.—To keep a boarding house. (k5p b8'rd5ng h1'0s.
Tratarse de.—To turn upon, to be the question (the thing) to be a time for, to be questioned. (t9rn 9p8'n c03'sch9n t1'5m. 118
Tardar.—To delay, to tarry, to be long. (d5l2' t1'r5 b5 l8ng. 119
Tener buenos ratos.—To have a good time. (h1v 2 g0d t1'5m. 125
Traerse.—To fetch away. (f3ch 102'. 126
Tirar.—To throw away. (zr7 102'.
Tirar por.—To fling out. (fl5ng 1'0t. 128
Tirar de la espada.—To draw out. (dr6 1'0t.
Tener buen corazon.—To have a good heart ó to be good hearted. (b5 g0d h1'r3d. 129
Tocar las bandas de música.—To strike off. (str1'5k 8f. 130
Tratar de pegar.—To strike at. (str1'5k 1t. 133
Tratar de morder.—To snap at. (sn1p 1t.
Tratar de agarrar, de cojer, de obtener, alcanzar.—To grasp at. (gr1sp 1t.
Tratar de morder, de zaherir.—To bite at. (b1'5t 1t.
Tratar de arrebatar.—To snatch at. (sn1ch 1t.
Tratar de dar una patada.—To kick at. (k5k 1t.
Tener juego.—To fetch away. (f3ch 102'.
Tratar con dureza.—To bear hard upon. (b2'1r h1rd 9p8'n. 135
Tirar al aire.—To throw up. (zr7 9p. 136
Tapar.—To stop ó close up. (st8p cl7s 9p.
Traer.—To give up. (g5v 9p.
Tener por cierto.—To set down for. (s3t d1'0n. 138
Tirar al suelo.—To fling down. (fl5ng d1'0n.
Transferir, traspasar.—To make over. (m2k 7'v9r. 139
Traspasar, trasmitir.—To turn over (muy poco usado). (t9rn 7'v9r.
Tener la cabeza descubierta.—To have the head uncovered. (h1v h3d 9nc9'v9r1d. 140
Tener los pies descalzos.—To have the feet uncovered. (h1v f5t 9nc9'v9r1d.
Tomar parte en una conversacion.—To put a word into the conversation (mejor to take part in) (p0t 2 09'rd c8nv3r2'sh9n t2k p1rt 5n.
Traer á.—To bring in. (br5ng 5n.
Tener cuestiones con alguien.—To be at variance ó to have a quarrel with some body. (b5 1t v2'r51ns h1v c08'r5l. 142
Tomar.—To abstract from. (1bstr1'ct fr8m.
Tomar el nombre de alguien.—To go by (one's name). (g7 b1'5 09'ns n2m.
Tener apagada la sed.—To have one's thirst quenched. (h1v 09'ns z9'rst c03nchd. 143
Tener el corazon en las manos.—To be free and open. (b5 fr5 1nd 7'p1n.
Tener los cascos á la jineta.—To be on the high horse. (b5 8n h1'5 h8rs.
Tirar al florete.—To fence. (f3'ns.
Tomar la delantera.—To get before. (g3t b5f7'1r. 146
Tolerar, (por conveniencia en).—To connive at. (c8n1'5v 1t.
Tener sujeto á alguien.—To keep under. (k5p 9'nd9r.
Tomar gran parte en una conspiracion.—To be deeply concerned in a

conspiracy. (b5 d5'dl5 c8ns3'rn4d 5n 2 c8nsp5'r4s5.
Tomar.—To take, to assume. (t2k. 149
Traspirar.—To transpire, perspire. (tr4nsp4'54r p3rsp4'54r.

T.—Adverbios, etc.

Tuyo.—Thine. (th4'5n. XX
Todavía (en sentido de cantidad y nunca de tiempo, algo, mas).—Some more, any more. (s9m m7'4r, 3'n5 m7'4r. 22
Tanto, a, tantos, as.—As much, as many. (4s m9ch, 4s m3'n5. 24
Tanto-como.—As much-as. (4s m9ch 4s.
Tantos-como.—As many-as. (4s m3'n5 4s.
Todavía.—Still. (st5l. 26
Todavia no, ya no.—Not yet.
Todo, s, a, s, cada.—Every, all. (3'vr5 6l. 36
Todos los dias, cada dia.—Every day.
Todas las mañanas.—Every morning.
Todas las tardes.—Every evening.
Tarde.—Lat. (l2t.
Tan-como.—As-as. 45
Temprano.—Early. (3'rl5. 47
Todavía no.—Not yet. (n8t 53't.
Tal.—Such a. (s9ch 2. 48
Tres veces.—Thrice ó three times. (zr4'5s, zr5'ti'5ms. 51
Tres veces al mes.—Thrice, ó three times a month. 54
Tanto por año.—So much a year.
Tanto por cabeza.—So much a head.
Tanto por soldado.—So much a soldier.
Todo.—All. (6l. 63
Tambien.—Also. (6ls7. 68
Todo el mundo.—Every one ó every body. (3'v9r5. 71
Tan, (ponderativo).—So. (s7. 85
Tanto, s.—So much, so many. (s7 m9ch m3'n5.
Todo el dia.—The whole day, ó all the day. (h7'l d2 6l. 88
Toda la mañana, tarde, año.—The whole morning, evening, year. (h7l m8'rn5ng, 5'vn5ng, 5'4r.
Toda la noche.—The whole night, all the night. (n4'5t.
Todas las mujeres.—Every woman. (3'v9r5 0'm9n.
Todas las veces.—Every time. (3'v9r5 t4'5m.
Todas las semanas.—Every week. (3'v9r5 05k.
Trae malas noticias el vapor.—The steamer brings bad news. (br5ngs b4d n50's. 91
Tenga V. cuidado.—Be careful. (b5 c2'4rf0l.
Todos los principios son dificiles.—All beginnings are difficult. (6l b5g5'n5ngs, 4r d5'f5c9lt. 93
Tanto mas.—So much the more. (s7 m9ch m7'4r. 95
Tanto menos.—So much the less. (s7 m9ch l3s.
Tanto mejor.—So much the better. (s7 m9ch b3't9r.
Tanto peor.—So much the worse. (s7 m9ch 09'rs.
Tantisima gente.—Such a multitude of people. (s9ch 2 m9lt5t50d p5'p4l. 103
Tenemos á la vista...—We have before us... (h4v b5f7'4r 9s. 106
Tarde ó temprano.—Sooner or later. (s0'n9r 8r l2't9r. 107
Tengo un almacen de paño.—I keep a dry goods store. (k5p dr4'5 g0'ds st7'4r. 108
Torpemente.—Awkwardly, unhandily, badly. (6'k09rdl5, 9nh4'nd5l5, b4'dly.
Tampoco eso.—Neither that. (n5'th9r. 111
Todo en derredor.—All around. (6l 4r4'0nd. 112
Tiempo muerto.—Dull season. (d9l s5's4n. 114
Tranquilicese V.—Compose yourself. (c8mp7's. 116
Tan pronto, tan pronto como.—Sometimes-something. (s9'mt45ms, s9'mz5ng. 118
Tengo el honor de saludar á V.—I have the honour to salute you. 120
Tal cual, así, así.—Pretty well, so, so. (pr5't5 03'l s7.
Tal cosa.—Such a thing. (s9ch 2 z5ng. 121
Todo lo contrario.—Quite the contrary. (c04'5t c8'ntr4r5. 124
Todo ó todos á la vez.—All at once. (6l 4t 09'ns.
Todo junto.—Altogether, entirely. (6lt7g3'th9r, 3nt4'5rl5.
Todo viene á ser lo mismo.—It all comes to the same thing. (6l c9ms. 125
Tomaria mas bien, etc.—I had rather take etc. (h4d r4'th9r t2k.
Tenga V. razon ó no...—Whether you are in the right or in the wrong. (03'th9r r4'5t r8ng. 129
Tocante.—About. (4b4'0t. 131

Toca el piano y el arpa.—He plays on ó upon the violin and harp. (pl2s 8n 9p8'n h4rp. 132
Traígame V. mi espada.—Bring me my sword. (br5ng m5 m1'5 s7rd. 134
Todo derecho.—Forthright. (f7rzr1'5t.
Toda clase de frutas.—All sorts of fruits. (6l s8rts 8v fr0ts. 136
Tiene los brazos cruzados.—He has his arms folded. (4rms f7ld4d. 138
Tenia autoridad sobre todos los otros. He was set over all the rest. (s3t 7'v9r 6l r3st.
Tanto mas, cuanto que.—The more as. (m7'4r 4s. 140
Tanto menos, cuanto que.—The less as. (l3s 4s.
Tenemos buenas esperanzas.—We are in good hopes. (g0d h7'ps.
Todo lo contrario de lo que hablamos. —Quite from what we speak. (c01'5t fr8m h08't sp5k. 142
Todas las cosas fueron creadas por la palabra de Dios.—All things were created by the word of God. (6l z5ngs cr52'14d b1'5 09'rd 8v G8d.
Tiene gracia en todo lo que hace.—She does every thing gracefully. (gr2'sf0l5. 143
Tenia las piernas cruzadas.—He had his legs folded across. (l3gs f7'ld4d 4cr8's. 145
Todos los filósofos anteriores á él.—All philosophers before him. (6l f5l8's7f9rs b5f7'4r. 146
Todavia.—Still ó yet, more yet, even then. (st5l 53't m7'4r 5'v4n th3n. 147
Todo el mundo.—Every body all the world. (3'vr5 6l 09'rld. 149

U.—Nombres.

Una urna.—An urn. (9rn. 18
Una universidad.—An university. (50n5v3'rs5t5.
1.—One. (09n. 20
El 11.º—The eleventh (3l3'v3nz. 22
El teatro.—The play, the theatre. (pl2, z5'419r. 33
La tarde.—The evening. (5'vn5ng. 40
Ternero.—Some veal. (s9m v5l. 41
Usual.—Usual. (50'sh5041. 44
Las uñas.—The nails. (n2ls. 70
Util.—Useful. (50'sf0l. 97
Unico.—Alone, by himself, herself etc. (417'n, b1'5. 128

U.—Verbos.

Usar, do, (vestidos).—To wear out, worn out. (02'4r 4'0t 08'rn. 57
Usar de.—To use, to make use of. (50's m2k 8v. 86
Utilizar una cosa.—To take advantage of a thing. (t2k 4dv4'nt5dj. 109
Utilizar.—To make the most ó best of. (m2k m7st b3st. 135
Unirse á una persona por afecto.—To attach one's self to, pegarse una cosa á otra.—To stick to (activo).—To cling to (intransitive). (4t4'ch, st5k, cl5ng. 141

U.—Adverbios, etc.

Usted.—You. (50'. 1
El último, la última, este, a, os, as.—The latter. (l4'19r. 14
Un cuarto de hora.—A quarter. (2 k04'rt9r. 30
Usualmente.—Usually. (50'sh5041 5. 44
Una vez.—Once. (09ns. 51
Una vez al dia.—Once a day. (09'ns 2 d2. 54
Un minuto.—A minute. (m5'n5t. 58
Una hora.—An hour. (4'04r. 61
Un dia.—A day. (2 d2.
Un mes.—A month. (m9nz.
Un año.—A year. (5'4r.
Una semana.—A week. (05'k.
Uno, a.—One. (impersonal).
Ultimo.—Last. (l4st. 75
Una cosa.—A thing. (2 z5ng. 94
Uno á otro, una á otra.—Each other. (5ch' 9'th9r. 101
Uno mismo.—One's self. (09'ns s3lf. 105
V. se maneja mal.—You go about it the wrong way. (g7 4b4'0t r8ng 02'. 108
Una sola mujer.—One woman only. (09'n 7'n15. 112
Un solo Dios.—One God. (09'n G8d.
Ultimamente.—Lately. (l2'tl5. 113
V. está en su casa.—Make yourself at home. (m2k 4t h7m. 115
V. se chancea.—You are jesting. (j3'st5ng. 117
V. es muy bondadoso.—You are very kind. (50' 4r v3'r5 k4'5nd. 120

V. es muy cortés.—You are very polite. (p7lt'5t.
V. es muy amable.—You are very amiable. (2'm5tb4l.
Uno ú otro.—Either one. (5'th9r 09'n. 120
Unicamente.—Alone, by himself, herself. (ŧl7'n bt'5. 123
Una que otra vez.—Now and then. (nt'0 1nd th3n. 124
Una vez que.—Since. (s5ns.
Un tal N.—A Mr. N.
V. hace una buena accion.—You perform a good action ó deed. (parf8'rm g0d 1'csh9n d5d. 123
V. dudaba.—You were off and on. (02'1r 8f 1nd 8n. 132
Un poquito.—Just a little, ever so little. (j9st l5't4l, 3'v9r s7. 134
Una buena renta.—A good bargain. (g0d b/'rg5n. 137
V. está en un grande error respecto de eso.—You are labouring under a great mistake in regard to that. (lt'b7r5ng 9'nd9r gr2t m5st2'k r5g/'rd. 139
V. tiene muchisima razon.—You are perfectly right. (p3'rf3ctl5 rt'5t.
Un poco achispado.—A little in liquor. (l5't4l l5'c9r. 140
Uno á uno.—One by one. (09'n bt'5. 142
V. vive como rey (á lo rey),—You live like a king. (l5v lt'5k 2 k5ng. 143
Ulterior.—Further. (f9'rth9r. 146
Ultimo.—Last, latter. (l1st l1't9r. 147

V.—Nombres.

Vena.—Vein. (v2n. XVIII
Vino.—Wine. (0t'5n. XX
Viejo, s, a, s.—Old. (7ld. 2
Vestido.—Coat.—(c7t. 4
Vecino.—Neighbour. (n2'b9r.
Vara ó baston.—Stick ó cane. (st5c c2n. 6
Vergüenza.—Ashamed. (1sh2'm4d. 7
La vaca (carne).—Beef. (b5f.
La vela.—The candle. (c1'nd4l. 8
El vale, pagaré, esquela, billete.—The not. (n7t. 10
Viernes.—Friday. (frt'5d5. 11
Los vecinos.—The neighbours. (n2'b9rs. 12
El vaso, s.—The glass, the glasses. (gl1s gl1's3s.
La vaca, s.—Beef, veeves. (b5f b5vs. 13
El venado, s, gamo, s, ciervo, s.—Deer. (d5'1r.
Vinagre.—Some vinegar. (v5'n5g9r. 19
Valor, corazon, ánimo.—Courage. (c9'r5dj. 20
20.—Twenty. (t0'3nt5.
21.—Twenty-one.
22.—Twenty-two.
23.—Twenty-three.
24.—Twenty-four.
25.—Twenty-five.
El volúmen (libro).—The volume. (v8'l50m. 21
El 20°.—The twentieth. 22
— 21°.—The twenty first.
— 22°.—The twenty second.
— 23°.—The twenty third.
— 24°.—The twenty fourth.
La voz, la palabra.—The word. (09rd. 35
Los vestidos, los ropages.—The clothes. (cl7'z3s. 43
El viento.—The wind. (05'nd. 56
El verano.—The summer. (s9'm9r. 58
La vuelta.—The return ó coming back. (r5t9'rn c9'm5ng b1k.
La venida.—The coming, the arriving. (c9'm5ng 1rt'5v5ng.
El verano.—The summer. (s9'm9r. 68
La vez, el turno.—The turn. (t9rn. 78
Venecia.—Venice. 78
El violin.—The violin. (vt'57l5n. 84
Vestidos.—Garments. (g/rm3nts. 89
Los vivos.—The living. (l5'v5ng. 91
El verde oscuro.—Dark green. (d/rk gr5n. 91
Los vejetales.—Vegetables. (v3'dj5t4b4ls.
Las verduras.—Greens. (gr5ns.
La virtud.—Virtue. (v5'rch0.
Vaca fresca.—Fresh beef (fr3sh b5f. 93
La voz.—The voice. (v8'5s.
El vientre.—The belly. (b3'l5.
Un vestido medio usado.—A half worn coat. (h/lf 07'rn c7t. 98
Las viruelas.—The smallpox. (sm6lp8x. 99
Vino dulce.—Some sweet wine.
La víspera.—The day before. (d2 b5f7'1r. 103
Una vara.—A metre. (2 m5't3r. 106
Los víveres.—The provisions. (pr7v5'sh9ns. 107
La verdad.—The truth. (tr0z. 109
Un verbo.—A verb. (v3rb.
Viudo, a.—Widow, widower. (05'd8 05'd8tr. 111
El vello.—Down. (dt'0n. 116
La vista.—The sight. (st'5t. 118
El vestido.—The dress, the costume. (dr3s c8st50'm. 121
Un vestido elegante.—An elegant dress. (1n 3'l5g4nt dr3s.
Una ventaja.—An advantage. (1n 1dvt'nt5dj.
La violeta.—The violet. (vt'57l3t.

Un vestido de seda.—A silk gown. (2 s5lk g1'0n. 122
Viburno.—Wayfaring-tree. (02'f2r5ng tr5. 133
Vereda.—By-path. (b1'5p1z. 142
Vecindad.—Vecinity, neighbourhood. (v5s5'n5t5 n2'b9rh0d. 144
Viernes Santo.—Good Friday. (g0d fr1'5d5. 145
La vigilia.—The Eve. (5v.
Valor.—Value. (v1'l50. 146
Vergonzoso.—Shameful, ashamed, bashful. (b1shf0l. 148
Viaje.—Journey, voyage, travel. (j9'rn5 v8'5dj tr1'v5l.
Vista.—Sight, view, prospect, vista, survey. (s1'5t v50' pr8'sp3ct v5st1 s9rv2'. 150
Vivo.—Hasty, warm, sharp, keen, alive. (h2'st5 06'rm sh1rp k5n 1l1'5v.
Voto.—Vow, wish. (v1'0 05'sh.

V.—Verbos.

Vivir.—To live. (l5v. XX
Venir.—To come. (c9m. 29
Ver.—To see. (s5. 31
Vender.—To sell. (s3l. 35
Verificarse, tener lugar.—To take place. (t2k pl2s. 51
Visto.—Seen. (s5n. 53
Vendido.—Sold. (s7ld. 54
Vivir, habitar.—To live, to dwell. (l5v d0'3l. 55
Volver.—To return, to come back. (r5t9'rn c9m b1k.
Viajar.—To travel. (tr1'v5l. 62
Valer.—To be worth. (b5 09'rz. 64
Valer mas.—To be better. (b5 b3't9r.
Vivir de.—To live on. (l5'v 8n. 68
Vender á crédito.—To sell on credit. (s3l 8n cr3'd5t. 76
Vender al contado.—To sell for cash.
Vender barato.—To sell cheap. (ch5p. 85
Vender caro.—To sell dear. (d5'1r.
Valer la pena.—To be worth while. (09'rz h01'5l.
Vale mas? es preferible? es mejor?—Is it better? (b3't9r.
Vestir.—To dress. (dr3s. 87
Verter.—To spill. (sp5l.
Vivir, quedarse.—To stay, to sojourn. (st2 s7j9'rn. 89
Vacilar.—To hesitate. (h3's5t2t. 91
Venir solo.—To come quite alone.
Verse reducido.—To be reduced. (b5 r5d50's1d. 95
Venderse bien.—To sell well. (s3l 03'l. 97
Verse de lejos.—To see far of ó from afar. (s5 f1r of fr8m 1f1'r.
Verter.—To shed, to pour out. (sh3d p7'1r 10t. 99
Verter lágrimas.—To shed tears. (sh3d t5'1tr.
Visitar á alguien.—To go to see some one. (g7 s5 s9m 09'n. 101
Vivir suntuosamente.—To live high, a high life. (l5v h1'5 l1'5f. 113
Variar.—To alter, to change. (6'lt9r ch2nj. 116
Velar.—To sit up, to watch. (s5t 9p 08'ch. 121
Vestirse.—To dress (one's self). (dr3s.
Volarse (las aves).—To fly away, ó flee away. (fl1'5 102' fl5. 126
Verter.—To fill out. (f5l 1'0t. 128
Vomitar maldiciones.—To breath out curses. (br5z 1'0t c9'rs1s. 129
Volarse, llevarse con pólvora.—To blow off. (bl7 8f. 130
Volar por junto.—To fly about. fl1'5 1b1'0t. 131
Venir á interrumpir entrándose donde uno está.—To obtrude on. (8btr0'd 132
Volverse hácia.—To turn to. (t9rn 134
Venir.—To bring up. (br5ng 9p. 135
Volver.—To turn up. (t9rn 9p.
Venir bien á uno una cosa.—To turn something well to some one. (t9rn 03'l. 136
Velar.—To sit up. (s5t 9p.
Vivir con.—To take up with. (t2k 9p 05'th ó 05'z.
Vanagloriarse.—To boast, to praise one's self. (b7st p2s. 137
Vivir suntuosamente.—To live high. (l5v h1'5. 139
Vencer dificultades.—To unriddle, to unriddle difficulties. (9nr5'd5l d5'f5c9lt5s. 142
Votar.—To put, to the vote. (p0t v7t. 143
Volver atrás.—To run back. (r9n b1k. 144
Volver á lograr.—To get back. (g3t b1k.
Vencer.—To get the better of. (g3t b3't9r 8v. 145
Volver.—To go back, to return. (g7 b1k r5t9'rn.
Vacilar.—To totter, to stagger, to reel. (t8't9r st1'g9r r5l. 148
Vestir.—To dress, to clothe. (dr3s cl7th.

V.—Adverbios, etc.

Vuestro.—Your. (501r. 4
Varios, as, muchos, as.—Several. (s8'v9r1l. 23

Varias veces.-Several times. (s3'v9r1l t1'5ms. 51
Verdaderamente.—Indeed. (5nd5'd. 108
Van á dar las doce.—It is going to strike twelve. (str1'5k t08'lv. 114
Velozmente.—Rapidly. (r1'p5dl5. 115
Voy á escaparme.—I must go (must be off). (m9st g7 b5 8f. 117
Váyase V!—Go away! begone! (g7 102' b5g8'n.
Vez á vez.—Alternately, turn by turn. (1lt3'rn1tl5 t9rn b1'5. 122
Venga V. acá.-Come hire. (c9m h5'1r. 124
Vaya V. allá.—Go there. (g7 th2'1r.
Voy.—I am coming. (1m c9'm5ng.
Venga lo que viniere.-Come what may ó will. (c9m h08't m2 05'l. 125
Venga V. á verme.-Come and see me. (c9m 1nd s5 m5.
Venga V. á tomar una taza de café con leche.-Come and take a cup of coffee and milk. (c9m t2k c9p c8'f5 m5lk.
Vamos, qué vergüenza!—Away for shame. (102' f8r sh2m. 125
Váyase V. de aquí.-Away from hence. (102' fr8m -3ns.
Vámonos de aquí!—Away! (102'.
Volver.—To go back, to return. (g7 b1k r5t9'rn. 135
Vamos, levántate y marchémonos.-Up and let us be going. (9p l3t 9s b5 g7'5ng.
Ve á los infiernos.—Down, down to hell. (d1'0n h3l. 138
Viajó por toda Italia.-He travelled all over Italy. (tr1'v5l4d 6l 7'v9r 5't1l5.
Vestida toda de blanco.—Clad all over in white. (cl1d 6l 7'v9r 5n h01't.
Verdaderamente.—In truth. (5n tr0z. 140
Va de Cádiz á Jerez.—He goes from Cadiz to Jerez. 142
Vive á salir del dia, es decir, no ahorra.—He has but from hand to mouth. (h1s fr8m h1nd m1'0z.
Va la vida.—Life is at stake. (l1'5f 5s 1t st2k. 143
Vive en su retiro como verdadero filósofo.—He lives in his retreat like a real philosopher. (l5vs r5tr5't r5's f5l8's7f9r.
Volveré al instante.—I will quickly be back again. (05'l c05'kl5 b5 b1k 1g3n.
Vine á tientas.—I came groping along (c2m gr7'p5ng 1l8'ng.
Vivia algun tiempo despues de ellos. —He was a little after their time. (08's 2 l5't4l 1'ft9r t1'5m. 146

Y.—Nombres.

El yermo.—The helmet. (h3'lm5t. 41
Yardas.—Yards. (51'rds. 92
El yerno.—The son-in-law. (s9'n-5n l6. 94
Yerba.—Grass, herb. (gr1s, 3rb. 148

Y.—Adverbios, etc.

Yo.—I. (15. 1
Ya no-no mas.—No more, not any more. (n7 m7'1r, n8t 3'n5 m7'1r. 23
Ya no, todavía no.—Not yet. (n8t 53't. 26
Ya.—Already. (6lr3'd5. 47
Ya no-no ya.—No longer (con referencia á tiempo).—(n7 l8'ng9r. 58
Ya que.—Since. (s5ns. 124
Yo me engaño.—I am out. (1m 1'0t. 127
Yo estaba siempre en pié.—I was never off my legs. (08's n3'v9r. 130
Ya que.—Whether. (h03' th9r. 131
Me aproximo á los 80 años.—I am going on my fourscore. (1m g7'5ng 8n m1'5 f7'rsc7'1r. 132
Yendo y viniendo aquí y allí.—To and from. (1nd fr8m. 134
Ya está enfadado ó amostazado.—His blood is up. (bl9d 9p. 135
Ya para entonces.—By that time. (b1'5 th1t t1'5m. 142

Z.—Nombres.

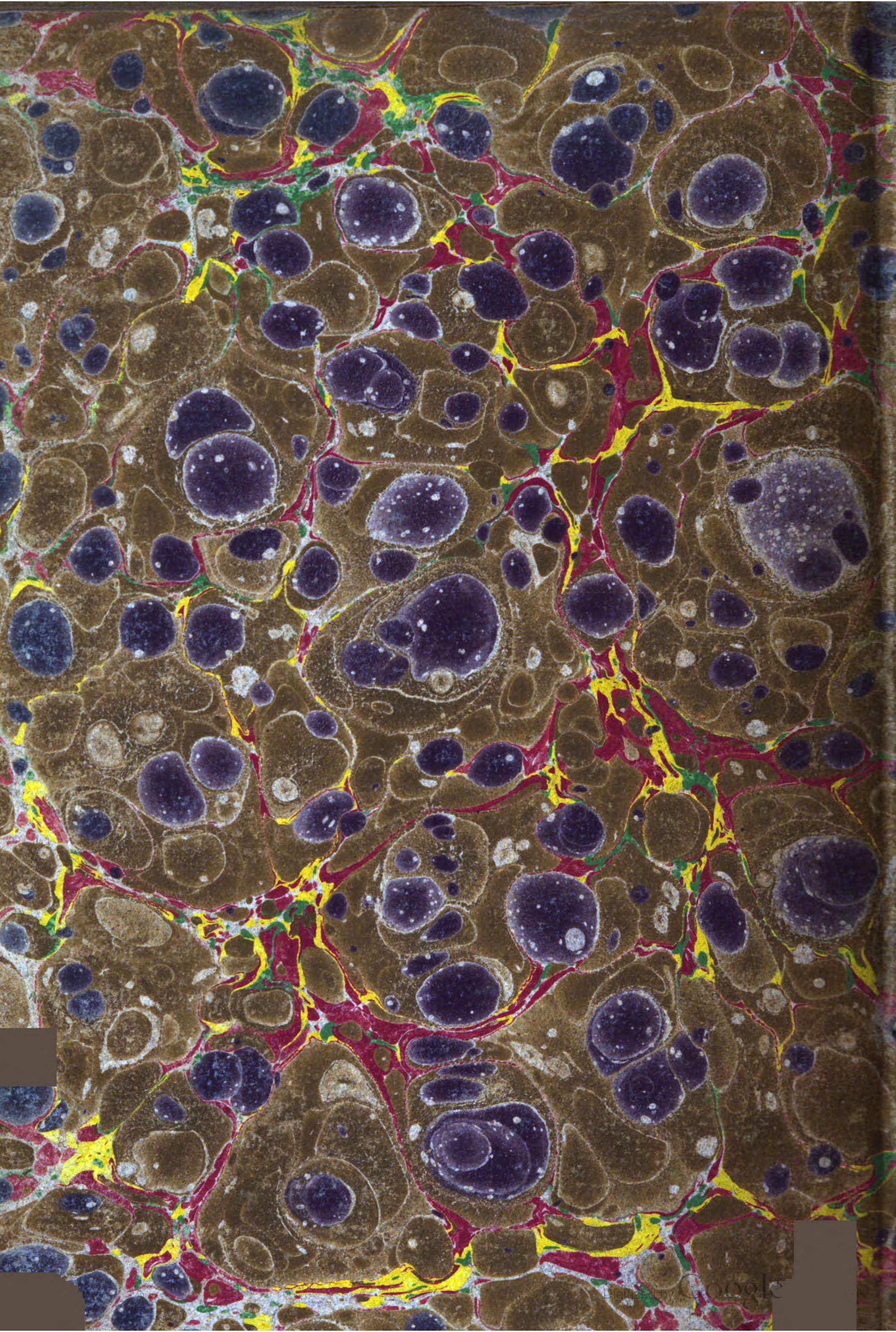
Zapato.—Shoe. (sh0. 3
Una zurra.—A whippin. (2 h05'p5ng. 146

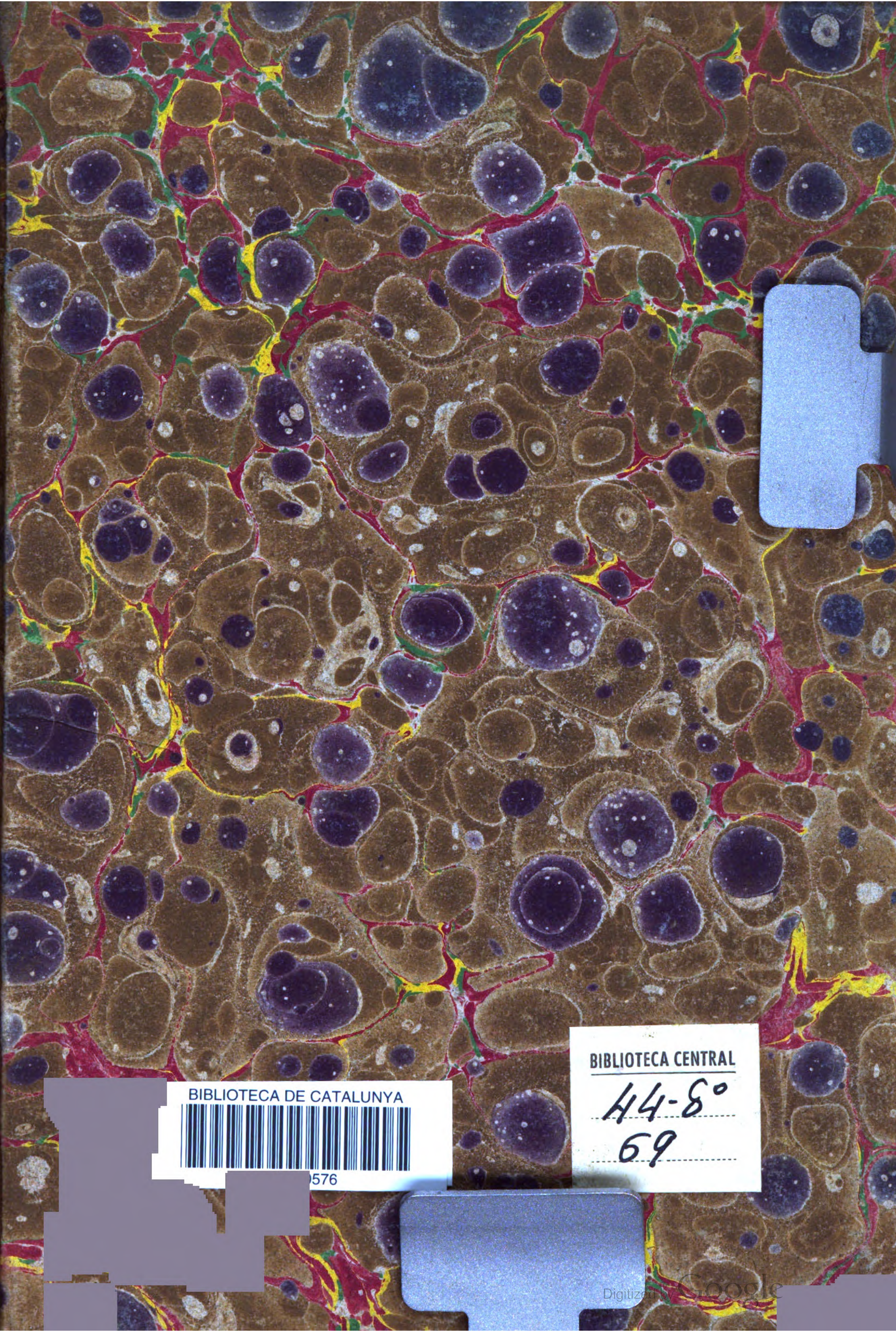
Z.—Verbos.

Zambullir.—To dive. (d1'5v. 125
Zurrar.—To whip. (h05'p. 146

FIN.

Siendo debidas á la amistad del Sr. D. Carlos Fitz Henry muchas observaciones que han contribuido á mejorar esta Gramática, considero un deber dejar consignado en ella mi reconocimiento á tan entendido profesor.




BIBLIOTECA DE CATALUNYA
BIBLIOTECA CENTRAL
44-8°
69

